

**Title: The American rose magazine, v.3**

**Place of Publication: Harrisburg, Pa.**

**Copyright Date: 1939 - 1940**

**Master Negative Storage Number: MNS# PSt SNP aAg101.3**

**Volume: 3,  
1939-1940**

January - February, 1939

# THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

*Edited by*  
J. Horace McFarland  
and R. Marion Hatton

VOL. III—No. 1

## *Make 1939 a Rose Year*

**T**HIS first 1939 Magazine opens a door to roses that needed opening. That Florida can have roses, and should have roses, is now assured. But the Florida rose-wanter must decide which of the two ideals herein discussed he will follow.

The impending 1939 Annual will be very strong on municipal rose-gardens, just as strong on hybridization ideals, and entirely up-to-date on disease-control. Then the new college trial-garden schemes will provide rose advance.

Of course "P. of P." will be full, accurate, informative—there's nothing like it anywhere else in the rose world. It will be a trouble-saver, a money-saver.

Save your Society money by immediate renewing. It's just kindly economy and good sense. See last page.

*J. Horace McFarland*

Published by The American Rose Society, Harrisburg, Pa.  
25¢ a copy • \$1.50 a year



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by

J. HORACE MCFARLAND  
and R. MARION HATTON

Published bi-monthly by

THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
Crescent and Mulberry Sts., Harrisburg, Pa.

Subscription price: To members of the American Rose Society 75 cts. a year, 15 cts. a copy, which amount is included in the annual dues of \$3.50.  
To all others: \$1.50 a year, 25 cts. a copy.  
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Harrisburg, Pa., under the act of March 3, 1879.

VOL. III. No. 1 1939 JANUARY-FEBRUARY

### Your 1939 Dues

This issue of the Magazine is being mailed to all 1938 members. The March-April issue and the 1939 Annual, which will be out soon, will go only to those whose 1939 dues have been paid.

To save the Society the expense of sending out bills, won't you please remit your 1939 dues promptly? (There is a coupon on the last page for your use.)

#### THE SECRETARY

#### Secretary's Membership Report for 1938

Class	Membership Dec. 31, 1938	Membership Dec. 31, 1937
Annual New Members.....	859	630
Annual Renewals.....	2461	2312
Honorary Life Members.....	25	24
Honorary Annual Members.....	17	—
Life Members.....	124	124
Sustaining Members.....	48	53
Commercial Members.....	37	39
Research Members.....	1	1
	3572	3183

Net Membership Gain for 1938, 389

#### Treasurer's Report for 1938

General Fund.....	\$1749.92
Secretary's Fund.....	22.28
	\$1772.20
Accounts Reserved for Special Purposes.....	2439.69
	\$-667.49

### The 1939 Annual Meeting

Are you going to the annual meeting in Brooklyn, October 5 and 6? If so, have you made your reservations? See notices in the November-December 1938 Magazine.

### The New Annual

Each American Rose Annual is "the best ever," because our wise and able members make it that way—they know more, and they tell more. That is why the 1939 book, now in press, will be the 24th successive "best ever." Not a stale word in it but the titles!

Of course, the essential departments—"Proof of the Pudding," "New Roses of the World"—will be up to the minute in continuing their time- and money-saving records.

But, catching the wave of municipal rose-garden interest as it rises, this Annual tells about more than a score of them, with pictures and plans. Rose hybridizing is made practical, and even chromosomes are put in the American language. Rose troubles are not neglected, even the nasty midge. Every rose relation has helpful attention. There is world rose news.

So we feel sure of the value to every rose-minded person of this truly last word about roses for 1939. You will like it. —THE EDITORS.

### Southwest Maine

Miss Karin White, of Kittery Point, Maine, reports that she has had excellent success there with Mrs. E. P. Thom, Souv. de Jean Soupert, Etoile de Hollande, Mme. Butterfly, Warrawee, Radiance, Hinrich Gaede, the Climbing New Dawn and the Polyanthas Gruss an Aachen, Peach Blossom, Johanna Tantau, and Sunshine.

Condesa de Sástago bloomed freely, but the color was good only at times. Comtesse Vandal was good only for the first bloom, producing only a few flowers afterward. Mme. Joseph Perraud produced beautiful flowers, but very few of them.

## Plan Now for Spray and Dust Practices in 1939

This should be a good time to plan next season's campaign for better roses through disease control; and a good way to start is to review your successes and failures, and to recall the questions that arose last season. You will soon be ordering your materials for the coming season, and to do so to best advantage you may need advice from investigators and others. It is none too early, even in the North, to get your plans under way.

Were you satisfied with the material used? If not, was your dissatisfaction due to inadequate control, to unsightly discoloration, to injury to the foliage, or to messiness in handling? If inadequate control, was the fault due to the material or to your failure to make timely and thorough applications? There is a difference, and in the majority of cases failure of protection is due to faulty timing rather than inefficiency of the material. If unsightly discoloration, is this fault inherent in the material or in your handling of it? If the material injured the foliage, was this due to drenching sprays applied at low pressures in large drops, or may it have been due to your loading the plants unnecessarily with heavy deposits of dust? Did the burning occur only during the summer when temperatures were high, and, if so, did you anticipate this by lighter, less frequent applications, or a change to a material less liable to burn?

The answers to these questions will be found in articles in past numbers of the Annual and Magazine in so far as they could be answered at the moment; and the forthcoming Annual may be expected to contain articles bringing the subject of diseases and pests up to date. Progress is being made and your better roses deserve the protection that advanced knowledge makes it possible for you to give them.

Perhaps reference to some of the factors in the complex of successful disease control may help you with your plans for

1939. First, you need good machinery—a good duster or good sprayer. One cannot do a good job with poor equipment. The duster should be light and give an even distribution of material. The writer finds small dusters of the bellows type to be the most satisfactory ones now available. For a sprayer, the three-gallon knapsack type with extension rod and good nozzle is satisfactory. It should safely carry at least 50 pounds pressure, without too much pumping. No spraying should be done at less than 25 pounds pressure. Get a sprayer equipped with a gauge and know what pressures you have. Also, be sure you have an angle-nozzle, to facilitate covering the undersides of the leaves. You cannot otherwise do a good job.

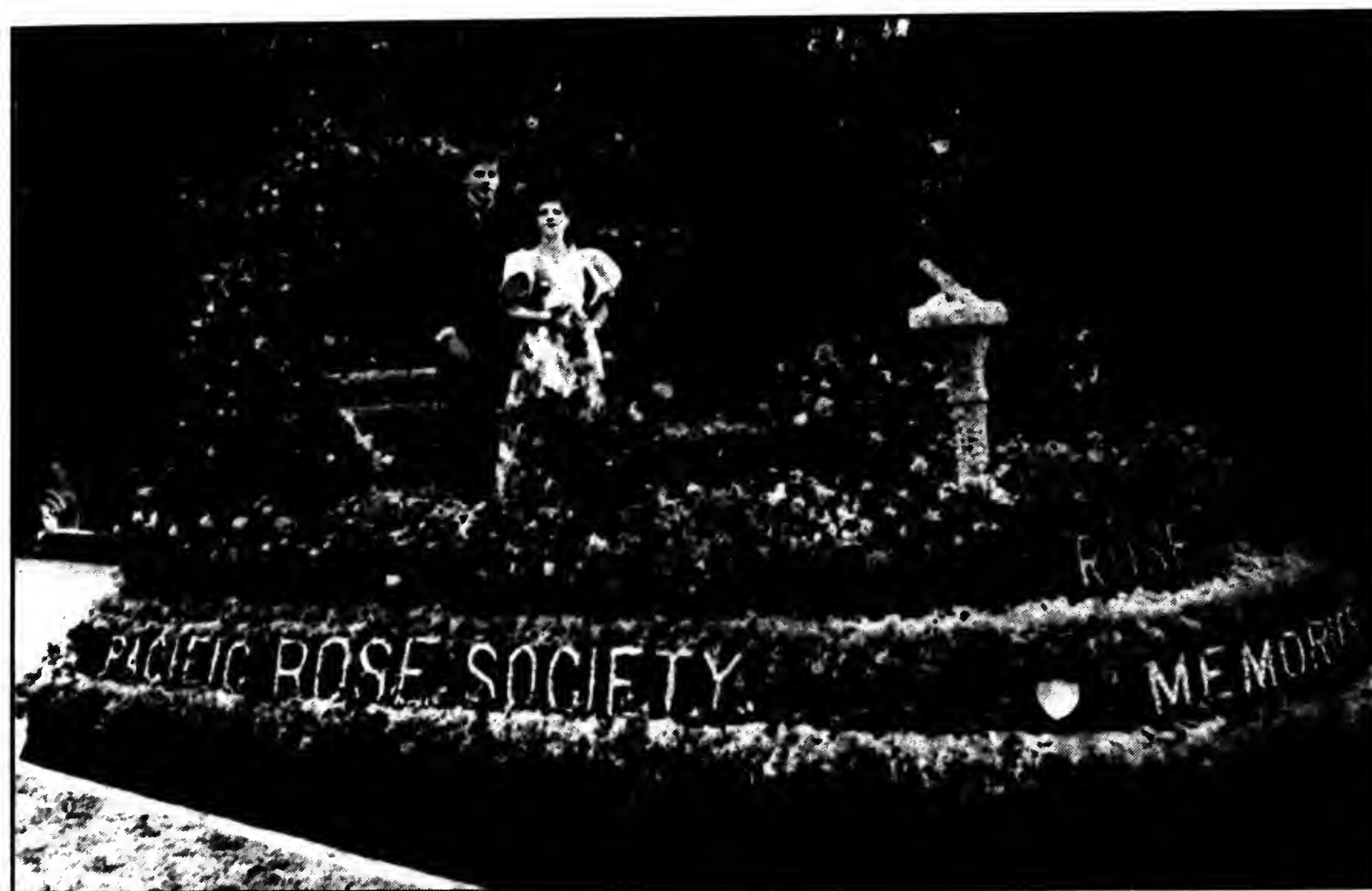
As to method, dusting has advantages in ease, speed, and minimum of messiness. Good dusts will control diseases and insects if properly used. So dusting deserves your consideration.

As to materials, sulphur fungicides are still preferred to copper fungicides because of the sensitiveness of the rose to copper. If you prefer dusting, use a sulphur dust, making certain it is at least 325 mesh in fineness. If you prefer spraying, good wettable sulphur sprays are available. Combinations of fungicides and insecticides, stomach and contact, are available both in dusts and sprays. And if you favor copper sprays, consider a home-made weak bordeaux mixture, or one of the newer, so-called "insoluble" coppers—red copper oxide, copper oxychloride, etc. All sprays should contain a "wetter" to facilitate thorough coverage.

Your questions cannot be fully answered in the short space of this article, but these comments may at least give some guidance to your plans for the coming season. And if you will take your questions to your state experiment station where the workers know your conditions best, you should receive valuable help.—L. M. MASSEY.

The Summer Meeting of the American Rose Society will be held at Salt Lake City, Utah, Sunday, Monday and Tuesday, June 11, 12 and 13, 1939.





### Pacific Rose Society Float at Pasadena

"Rose Memories" was the name of the Pacific Rose Society's float entered in the Pasadena Tournament of Roses Golden Jubilee parade on January 2, 1939. "Golden Memories" was the parade theme.

The Pacific Rose Society float depicted an old-fashioned rose-garden with a rose pergola at one end and a garden seat beneath. On this seat sat two young people representing lovers of 1889. Miss Dorothy Lorraine Long wore a dress that was in the trousseau of a bride of 1889 and William Fletcher, the young man, wore a formal suit of that period.

There were yellow climbing roses, all in bloom, growing over this pergola, and back of this were several blooming rose bushes. Also in the far corners of the garden were some more rose bushes in

bloom. In the center of the garden was a sun-dial. The whole float was outlined with roses and over half of these came from our members' gardens.

The name of the Society as well as the theme name was worked out with yellow button chrysanthemums.

Libra Cedrus was used as the greenery. As everything on the float has to be covered with either flowers or greenery, we used many yellow and white chrysanthemums and also marigolds. About fifty varieties of outdoor-grown roses were used and Talisman and Better Times were the hothouse-grown ones.

Mr. Frederick C. Marsh designed the float, Mr. James Giridlian was chairman, and Mr. Jesse R. Vore co-chairman.—FRED W. WALTERS, *President Pacific Rose Society*.

### Rose Interest of a Park Official

"I am keenly interested in parks, and am pushing the development of rose-gardens as fast as available finances will permit. They have a greater drawing power over a longer period of the year than any other, in spite of the seasonal

appeal of the peony and the iris."—A. T. WHITAKER, *Brantford, Ontario*, member of the Niagara Parks Commission, chairman of Brantford Park Board, and president of Ontario Parks Association.

## What Soil-Conditions Mean

The Senior Editor is writing these words after traveling something like three thousand miles on a trip beginning at Harrisburg and swinging homeward from New Orleans. Twelve states were traversed, in four or five of which active rose contacts were made, tales of woe listened to, and suggestions for amelioration gladly given.

The troubles encountered in nearly every case related to more or less violent attacks of the rose disease known as "Radicenceitis," the outbreaking evidence of which is the prompt and repeated insistence that Radiance is the only rose that will grow in the town then being discussed.

The first resource, aside from disputing the statement and insisting that there are very many splendid roses that will grow well right along with Radiance, is to inquire into the condition of the soil, and, in most of the cases, it soon appears that the trouble lies right in that part of rose-growing.

Readers of the American Rose Annual and of the American Rose Magazine have participated in the discussions (and sometimes in the scraps) relating to soil-amelioration, and while it is yet admitted that some roses will endure almost anything in the way of soil-conditions, it is

now insisted that for the average conditions of eastern America the sort of neutral or nearly neutral soil acidity conditions so strenuously recommended by H. L. Daunoy, of New Orleans, will nearly always insure success.

Readers will remember that Mr. Daunoy was willing to analyze a pound of average rose soil, if sent to him post-paid, accompanied by \$2 to pay for the chemicals, provided the sample came from a member of the American Rose Society.

Mr. Daunoy sends a copy of a Missouri letter which tells what happened in one case:

We are very happy to be able to report to you that our roses responded last summer to the soil-treatment you recommended to us. In spite of an unfavorable rose season here, we had plenty of roses all summer, and our bushes made better growth than we have had for more than three years. We believe that by using the fertilizer formula you gave us we will now be able to grow good roses.

We have never been able to control black-spot as well as we would like to, but with such growth as we had last summer we were able to keep plenty of foliage on most of the bushes. We have tried various materials, and Bordeaux, used with flour as a spreader, seems to give the best results with the least damage to foliage. We are very grateful to you for the help you have given us, and we will report to you again at the close of next season.

## Texas Roses in Virginia

It is proper to say that the article referred to below by Mr. Hickson was by Prof. Earl J. Hamilton, of Durham, N. C., and was published in the May-June 1937 Magazine. For the s'teenth time it makes plain, or ought to, that the location where roses are grown is not so important as how they are grown, dug, ripened and shipped.

About a year ago there appeared an article in the American Rose Magazine, written by a gentleman from Durham, N. C., in which he stated that he had bought quite a large number of rose plants from Texas, and that practically every plant had died the first year. He also stated that he had bought many plants from other sections that had done well. At the time I read it I was rather surprised that the article was

printed, as I had read articles by Dr. McFarland on his visits to Texas. I knew that the rose-growers in Texas had to make their living, just like the rose-growers elsewhere. Furthermore, while I did not have any actual experience at that time with Texas roses (except with 2 plants), I did know of several friends here in Lynchburg who had reported very good success with them. I wondered if the gentleman in Durham had ever really had much experience in growing roses. Therefore I decided to try out some Texas roses in my garden.

Last January (1938) I bought from Dixie Rose Nursery of Tyler, Texas, the following dormant 2-year-old budded roses: 10 Etoile de Hollande, 10 Rouge Mallerin, 10 Caledonia, 10 Editor McFarland, 4 Radiant Beauty. The plants arrived in splendid condition and were as large or larger in both tops and roots than any I had ever bought anywhere. I heeled them in and planted them in March.



Five each of Etoile de Hollande, Caledonia, Rouge Mallerin, and Editor McFarland were delivered to a neighbor who has not been growing roses, but who had carefully prepared his bed the previous fall and who planted them according to suggestions I had made. He did not lose a single one of the 20 and had bloom all summer and fall.

I planted the other 24 in my beds and did not lose a single rose; they bloomed fine, spring, summer and fall, and we had some of the finest Editor McFarland and Rouge Mallerin I ever saw. Some of them won first prizes. They are all still living.

I have no interest in Texas roses over those grown anywhere else, but I think we should be fair. — M. B. HICKSON, Lynchburg, Va.

### Heading for a Century!

In Auburn, N. Y., lives a banker who grows roses with skill and appreciation. This Editor remembers the joy with which he exhibited a 9-foot Frau Karl Druschki, loaded with blooms, on one of the visits of the American Rose Society to that neighborhood.

From this man, David M. Dunning, a long-time and faithful member of the American Rose Society, comes a note under date of December 29 in which he tells us his experiences of the past season, promises further notes for the "Proof of the Pudding" next year, and then writes: "Tomorrow, December 30, is my ninety-fourth birthday, and I hope to enjoy rose-growing for some years yet."

Here is another evidence of what the rose does to man. John Cook, who made Radiance the best-loved rose in the world, passed away in his ninety-sixth year. E. Gurney Hill lived to see his rose originations dominate the American cut-flower market, and he had got way up into the eighties. Dr. Edmund M. Mills, who once served as President of the American Rose Society, and William C. Egan, a thoroughly effective member of the organization, reached well into the last quarter of a century in which they lived and loved roses.

It does seem as if the rose adds years as well as wisdom and joy to the lives of men.—J. H. McF.

### Wanted

Will any member knowing of a 1916 Annual for sale please notify the Secretary?

## "The Four Hundred"

Surprisingly many new members come to us, evidently upon the recommendation of old members—we do not make a "drag-net" canvas. Last year 77 per cent renewed—a remarkable record. We now have close to 3600 "solid" members, the true aristocracy of rose-growers in America. It does seem that we ought to add four hundred, so we may give four thousand Americans the advantages of this "best of all" flower societies. We start them right for success.

For prompt action—to reach the office by Valentine Day, February 14—the Christmas offer is extended—you can send us \$5 to make your friend a "double" member, receiving the great 1938 Annual p.d.q., and the greater 1939 Annual when ready. Or, just the 1939 membership at \$3.50 will count. Come along!

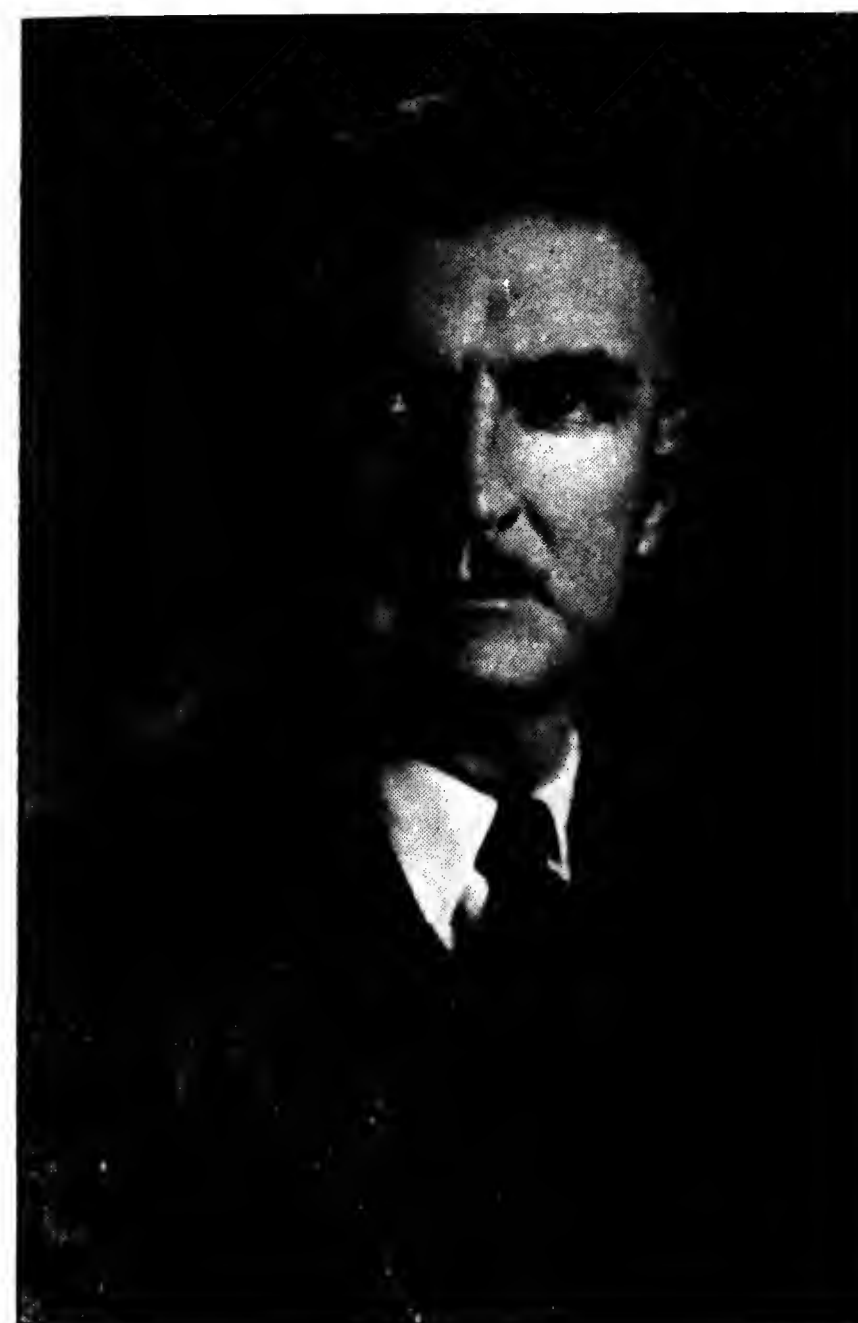
MEMBERSHIP CHAIRMAN

### Roses and Lilies

It happens that lilies are next in my affections to roses, and thus I am particularly enjoying, as I write, the announcement made in the *Oklahoma Gardener* of January, 1939, under the heading of "Municipal Lily Terrace Makes Its Bow."

Tulsa has a very lively rose-garden about which we have previously heard. Now it adds "the Municipal Lily Garden, located on the first of the four rose terraces of the Municipal Rose Test-Garden now in its fourth year. In the 20,000 square feet of the terrace will be planted 9,000 lilies and 1,420 hemerocallis. Junipers, Kirsten Poulsen roses, shrubs and winter jasmine are in place as background material." Then goes on the description of this most pleasing effort, giving a picture of the Lily Terrace Committee chairman when she plants the first bulb, and a list of the lily selections which include the best of the lily bulbs obtainable in America.

Lily bulbs do flourish in America, and they belong in the same gardens that cherish roses.—J. H. McF.



### A Notable Georgia Rosarian

Mr. Jacob H. Lowrey, of Augusta, Ga., whose picture is shown above, was recently elected president of the very live Georgia Rose Society which on December 1, 1938, reported 161 members, 92 of whom are members of the American Rose Society.

The Georgia Rose Society's Bulletins, prepared by Mr. Lowrey and issued frequently, are full of valuable rose information and are alone well worth the dollar which brings membership in the Georgia Rose Society.

### Favorite Roses in Georgia

Bulletin No. 1 of the Georgia Rose Society, dated January 1, 1939, lists the following roses as the favorites of the officers of the Georgia Rose Society. It is a pretty good list, and should do well in many sections of the country.

Reds: Crimson Glory, Etoile de Hollande, Christopher Stone, Rome Glory, and Texas Centennial.

Pinks and bicolor pinks: Warrawee, Picture, Diane de Broglie, President Macia, Comtesse Vandal, and Ophelia.

Buff, orange and various bicolors: Gloaming, Mme. Joseph Perraud, Condesa de Sastago, Duquesa de Peñaranda, Mme. Cochet-Cochet, Angels Mateu, and President Plumecocq.

Yellows: McGredy's Yellow, Sœur Thérèse, and Golden Dawn.

### Indiana Midge Control

Mr. A. J. Ryan of Fort Wayne, Ind., says that although in the midge district, he was very little bothered by midge last season. The roses were sprayed with a dormant spray just as soon as they were uncovered in the spring and then given a half-inch mulch of ground tobacco stems. He also added Black-Leaf 40 to the spray when spraying and tobacco dust to the Massey dust when dusting. The result was healthy plants, and he says he never picked as many roses nor had as much fun as he did the past season.

Through the efforts of Mr. Ryan and the members of the Wayne Rose Society, the Park Superintendent has promised to plant as many roses in Reservoir Park as his budget will allow.

\* \* \*

Mr. Orville L. Martin, of Fort Wayne, Ind., reports that he uses a tobacco mulch on his rose-beds, applying  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch every thirty days, and he tries to keep this mulch at least 1 inch thick.

He states that it not only has practically eliminated the midge in his rose-beds, but that it saves weeding and cultivating. He does not work the tobacco into the soil, and says that his rose-beds have not been cultivated in five years.

### Novelties and Fall Planting

In looking over the spring catalogues we find that some of the novelties sold out last fall, indicating that fall planting is, more and more, becoming good rose practice.



## A Colorful New Jersey Garden

OUR problem in planning a rose-garden was the old one of limited funds *versus* unlimited desire for as many as possible of the different representatives of the rose Who's Who. There are so many, so different, so beautiful each in its own way! What could we do? Couldn't, somehow, a compromise be attained between circumscribing budget and space against desire for many varieties? Certainly not in the usual set-up of at least six plants of a kind. Perhaps other members who have some of the same problems would be interested in hearing how we are meeting the situation.

We moved to this address in May of 1937 (really too late to plant dormant stock in this section—yet we did take a chance on some dozen plants just to test out the location, soil, etc.). Later, in early July, we added six potted plants. All plants lived and gave beautiful blooms. Our location, in spite of some drawbacks, seemed to be suitable. Accordingly, the fall of 1937 saw plans on the way for our present garden. A total space was available for three rectangular beds  $4\frac{1}{4}$  by  $16\frac{2}{3}$  feet. These were dug during October. Two of the beds occupied space previously used for a driveway. The 9 inches of cinders and rocks at the surface here were spread at the bottom of the beds (which had been dug to 2 feet), making a 6-inch layer for drainage in each. In addition, an extra  $1\frac{1}{2}$  foot by 3 feet was dug at the low end of the lowest bed—the level runs diagonally—and this was also filled with cinders and stone. The low ends of each bed were connected by a drain at the 2-foot level, emptying finally into the deep pit.

Coarse rubble and leaves directly topped the ashes, then a few inches of soil, then a covering of well-rotted manure, and so on. In all, about 3 yards of manure were used. The best soil was used from about the 18-inch to the 8-inch layer, with poorer soil on top to help discourage shallow root-growth. The beds were allowed to lie fallow until spring. Bed surfaces were kept 2 inches below surrounding level to get full benefit

from flow-off water from higher ground. This arrangement, in the past moist summer, certainly collected far more moisture than I had bargained for, yet all plants seem healthy and hearty. We guess we'll leave it as it is!

And now to get back to actual arrangement and planning of these dreams of ours. All during the summer of 1937, we had been visiting nursery rose-fields, checking varieties, their growth-habit and bloom-habits. By the fall, when we were ready to order, there was such a list of desirables! Could we pare it? And if so, where? Every cut seemed to hurt. Each bed, as we had it planned, would hold 34 plants, set 18 inches apart in three rows, with the center row staggered to the two outside, and containing ten Hybrid Teas and two Fairy roses, one on each end. The two outside rows each would contain 11 Hybrid Teas. Thus, a grand total of 102 plants in the three beds. Space requirements eliminated all large types—we decided to get only Hybrid Teas or large-flowering Polyanthas, the 6 Fairies and possibly a few small Hybrid Perpetuals. This limitation left out many varieties we felt we must have, even if we had only one plant of each.

But such a heterogeneous collection! How could we expect to produce reasonably even plant-growth with their diversity of habit? The more we thought of it, the less chance of a bed of even mass effect there seemed. Yet, perhaps, if not uniformity, there could be symmetry—symmetry of growth and of color, too, if we could only manage to dovetail these different pieces of our pattern. After some thought we decided that the center rows must hold the tall varieties, such as President Herbert Hoover, Prince Felix de Luxembourg, etc., except, of course, for the two Fairies at the ends, which filled in the extra space made by the staggering. The outside rows must have the lower types. Each bed would then rise to the center instead of having the usual more flat-topped appearance. So far, so good, and now we tackled the color problem. After various schemes we

decided that we would try the following: The first bed, white, through yellow, pink, and bicolor to deep red, from east to west; the third bed would be exactly the opposite—white to red from west to east, while the middle bed would be a more complex arrangement with the center feature a cross of deep red.

What a picking and discarding and placing and replacing we had! But it was really lots of fun, and an education in itself. We surely learned a few things about roses during that process. Planting was done in the last week of March, and April 7 saw our plants submerged in 8 inches of snow and a temperature of 25° to nip tender sprouts. (And many were nipped, too, but the plants, with few exceptions, came through beautifully.) We have had lovely flowers, with no time from the last of May through to Thanksgiving (thanks to an exceptionally warm fall) without a bloom.

The scheme of growth-habit appears, so far as can be determined from the first year's results, to be working out satisfactorily, and the second year will shape

things up more completely. We confess that the color scheme is not yet perfect—a few changes will be made this next spring to get a more perfect graduation of color. Next June we are confidently looking forward to seeing the color design perfected in a mass of bloom. As the garden matures, we plan to try constantly to perfect it. Unsatisfactory varieties will be replaced; varieties which particularly please can, of course, be represented by more than one plant. At present we have no more than two of any one, with most varieties represented by one only. Yet, who can tell; we may want one enough for three representatives! To be serious,—we really do think our little garden is a way out of the dilemma of little space and cash, *versus* a desire to have many of the best of rosedom. Over and above this motive, however, we have found that the results attainable by such blends need no apology and can be beautiful in themselves—and educational. Just try it!—PHILIP H. COX, JR., *Upper Montclair, N. J.*

## Current Rose Experiences in Iowa

This is a record concerning 100 roses planted from 1935 to 1937, and 60 roses planted in spring of 1938. The varieties included 4 Climbers, 2 Hybrid Perpetuals, 2 Shrub roses, 122 Hybrid Teas, and 22 Polyanthas.

In late fall of 1937 the roses were all mounded with soil after the ground had frozen slightly, and later the Hybrid Teas and Climbers had a light covering of straw and burlap tied on. Our home is located on one of the highest streets in the city, exposed to strong winter (and summer) winds, so straw must be tied on and covered with burlap to prevent its blowing away. A slight sprinkling of Vigoro and bonemeal was made between the soil-mounds in late December. Temperature during the winter was seldom below zero. Result—100 per cent of the plants alive in spring.

Early in spring we planted 20 Polyanthas and 40 Hybrid Teas, placing the Polyanthas 1 foot apart each way, and the Hybrid Teas 14 to 15 inches apart. We have had definitely better results with a Hybrid Tea planting of not over 15 inches apart. Black-spot does not spread any faster in our rose-beds when roses are planted close, and the foliage keeps the ground cooler and more moist. The Hybrid Teas were cut to about 6 inches with two or three canes left, except, of course, Radiance and other high-growing Hybrid Teas. Spring bloom was fine,

many of the older Hybrid Teas having three dozen buds and flowers at a time. After the first few bursts of bloom we tried cutting some of the Hybrid Teas down to about 8 inches from the ground. This was a serious mistake as varieties such as Margaret McGredy, Mrs. Lovell Swisher, etc., which normally bloomed profusely and steadily, gave but a few small flowers for the rest of the season. Even 1938-planted Dame Edith Helen, reputedly a shy bloomer, far outperformed the cut-back bushes.

The 1938 season was abnormally wet. Our normal annual rainfall is 36 inches. May had many showers. On June 15, 2.84 inches of rain fell in one hour, 3.24 inches in two hours. No damage to roses occurred from this downpour except bruising of open roses and buds. On June 24, 3 inches of rain fell. In July showers occurred on four consecutive days, besides occasional showers throughout the month. August had 9 inches of rain. September's 9 inches of rain was 5 inches more than normal. October, to date (17th), has been warm and dry.

On May 8 leaf-eaters and aphids began to appear; May 24 leaf-hoppers were noticed; June 14 to 26 chocolate-colored beetles with snouts ate some of the buds and flowers. We began on April 21 and sprayed all roses 21 times up to October 13. This has kept aphids and all other insects under complete control. The spray used



was wettable sulphur, 2 tablespoonfuls; lead arsenate, 2 tablespoonfuls; nicotine sulphate, 2 teaspoonfuls, for each gallon of water. Starting in July we used one-half this amount of lead arsenate, as the leaf-eating insects caused little damage.

On June 16 the first black-spot of the season was noted, but did not spread until late July. Then it spread rather quickly, appearing on the top of the leaves. Dr. Massey most helpfully recommended Grasselli "Spreader and Sticker" to be used with our spray solution. This we added at the rate of one teaspoonful per gallon of spray solution. It has helped very much. Little burning resulted from the sulphur spray. When the temperature was over 85° we sprayed early morning, or in the evening.

During the summer two feedings of the following, dissolved in one gallon water, were given: Nitrate of soda, 1 teaspoonful; super-phosphate, 1 tablespoonful; chloride of potash, 1 tablespoonful. Of this solution, one pint was given to an older rose, one-half pint or less to a new rose. The large amount of potash seemed to give vigor to the plant and increase the flower size. A Frau Karl Druschki (fourth year) made a bush 5 feet high and 4 feet in diameter. Radiance and Red Radiance (fourth year) gave 5-foot bushes, as did a first-year Gruss an Teplitz.

## Roses in Landscape Architecture

**M**ODERN roses come in such variety of forms that few landscape plans can afford to do without one or more of their many types.

The new Polyanthas, which, where seasons are not too severe, remain practically evergreen all winter and in constant bloom through the summer, make an attractive hedge or low barrier where such is desired. Some of the newer shrub roses will also bloom all summer, while their foliage and plant-habit adapt them to many places formerly held unsuitable for roses.

Pillar roses of varying heights make effective accents, while tree roses and climbers can be used in a number of ways.

With the present trend of hybridists toward hardier and more immune plants, the landscape architect may soon expect to select, amongst the various types, varieties that require neither protection in winter nor sprays or dusts in summer. It is highly probable, however, that the present Hybrid Teas, with all their faults, will continue to captivate the fancy of the average rose enthusiast. The individual perfection of form, their

One rose-bed, mulched with large-size peat, did no better than an unmulched rose-bed. We expect to use leaf-mold and compost between the soil-mounds this winter.

Etoile de Hollande is still one of the best-colored reds. Rocket and E. G. Hill are good all-purpose reds, better for hot weather. McGredy's Ivory has a slight edge over Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria, Mme. Jules Bouche, or Caledonia. Condesa de Sástago is an excellent bi-color bedding rose, as is Mrs. Sam McGredy.

McGredy's Yellow is good, but only semi-double. Sir Henry Segrave is a good light yellow. Mrs. Pierre S. du Pont and Mrs. E. P. Thom are average yellows. Golden Dawn is an outstanding yellow in fall, fair in spring, and poor in hot summer. An outstanding pink is Editor McFarland, free-blooming and with exceptional form. Mrs. Henry Bowles and Mrs. Henry Morse are runners-up. Souv. de Mme. C. Chambard has an exceptionally fine color. Talisman and Briarcliff respond quickly to water and feeding, varying in quality throughout the season. Of Polyanthas, Gruss an Aachen and Else Poulsen are fine. We recommend Gruss an Aachen for a beginner's first rose.

We are finding rose-growing so interesting that we expect to plant about 100 more bushes next spring.—KARL E. UHLRICH, *Dubuque, Iowa.*

fascinating colors, with new sensations constantly arriving each year to vie for favor, merit them the center of the stage.

This gives the landscape architect a real opportunity to show his skill in providing a suitable setting. The perfect rose-garden, whether it consists of but a dozen plants or several hundred, should, like a jewel in its setting, or a picture in its frame, show to best advantage.

The Queen of Flowers is entitled to more consideration than to be just stuck out like a row of cabbages, or to "round out" a corner of the laundry-yard. It may be made the most vital feature of the home landscape plan, furnishing a constant source of new and delightful surprises.—FRED EDMUNDS, *Portland, Ore.*

## Use the Membership Blanks

There is a membership application blank in each letter to members from the Secretary's office. Won't you please hand these to rose-loving friends?

THE SECRETARY

## Garden Experience

By EDGAR A. GUEST

It was difficult to work with; it was stubborn yellow clay, So we dug it from the garden and threw it all away, And we bought a load of top-soil, very rich and very black, Which with scarcely any effort, would with blossoms pay us back.

Yellow clay is dull to work with and it bakes beneath the sun, And the man who has to fight it knows his work seems never done. So we threw it in the alley, for impatient folks are we, And we wanted flowers in summer without such a costly fee.

But our roses failed to flourish and we saw them pine and die, And we called upon a gardener who knew to tell us why. He looked the bushes over in his wise and kindly way And said: "If you want roses what you need is yellow clay."

In our ignorance we'd fancied only richer soils were good. That the heavy clay held virtue we had never understood. It had seemed too dull and stubborn that we found to our dismay We had had the stuff for roses, but had thrown it all away!

*From "COLLECTED VERSE" Copyright 1934  
Used by permission of the Reilly & Lee Co., Chicago, Ill.*

## Saying It with Roses!

From a clipping relating to the rapidly increasing municipal rose-garden at Waycross, Ga., it appears that "This South Georgia city . . . has chosen to advertise its attractions by way of the language of flowers. Florida-bound tourists find roses by the thousands beautifying the town. Those who journey by train traverse a mile-long garden along a railroad right-of-way, while motorists are greeted by flowering bushes wherever they turn. Tourists are encouraged to stop over and inspect the masses of blooms, with the result that many a person who had never heard of Waycross now recognizes the city as a southern beauty-spot. . . . The city is gripped by a veritable rose-planting fever . . . Waycross is saying it, eloquently and movingly, with flowers."

Here is something for a thousand other American towns to consider and act upon. Why not follow the example set many years ago by the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad and by the Pennsylvania Railroad, of planting embankments with roses? Why not in the South use roses that will bloom the whole season through?

Going further, why not see that the motor traveler, who seems to be giving the railroads a pretty stiff bit of travel competition, is caused to distinguish a city because it has roses for him to see?—J. H. McF.

## pH and Crown Gall

Tests at the U. S. Horticultural Station, Beltsville, Md., show that there may be a relation between soil pH and crown gall. Rows of seedlings planted on acid soil, with some rows treated with lime, resulted in 32 per cent of the seedlings becoming infected, while galls appeared on only 4 per cent of those in the untreated rows.

From this preliminary report it would seem wise to have the soil tested where crown gall appears on roses, and, if found to be alkaline, reduce the pH.

## Theodore Wirth Again Honored

Mr. Theodore Wirth, who was presented with the Gold Medal of the American Rose Society, the Bronze Plaque of the City of Hartford, and the large Silver Plate of the Connecticut Horticultural Society at the summer meeting of the American Rose Society in Hartford, June 21, has been further honored by the Minneapolis Board of Park Commissioners in changing the name of Glenwood Park to Theodore Wirth Park. Mr. Wirth, who has retired, still retains the title of Superintendent Emeritus of Minneapolis Parks, and lovely Theodore Wirth Park, which contained but 63 acres when Mr. Wirth took charge of Minneapolis Parks, now contains 681 acres.



## Rose Successes in Florida

THE following rose experiences of members of the American Rose Society in Florida were collected after one Florida member called for a discussion on "Growing roses in subtropical and tropical climates, other than as annuals."

Although not many of the members canvassed replied to our request, it is felt that in these letters much valuable information is provided as to varieties and cultural methods which have proved successful in Florida.

The Editors therefore offer the symposium with a sincere hope that it may help to increase rose-growing in that great state where so many rose-loving northerners spend their winters, and to steer more rose friends away from playing a rose solo on one string—Radiance.

It is quite apparent that rose-growing in Florida is upon two ideals. Those from the North who go there for winter expect roses to bloom for them in the winter, and what they are after is an abundance of good cut-flower roses. Obviously these can be had readily in that genial climate if any sort of reasonable preparation precedes planting of any kind of roses, which then will need to be vigorously fertilized so that a rapid and rather unseasonable growth follows with plenty of blooms. These plants "play out" promptly, and may not survive the succeeding summer.

But the permanent roses, those that are not to be treated as annuals and bought every year, need to be grown differently. Seemingly, they need good soil-preparation, but not an abundance of rapid fertilizer. They need to be protected by mulching against the late summer sun and floods, and to be given the same kind of care that roses get in the North.

Either ideal may be served. Seemingly the cheaper southern plants will answer quite well to produce the sudden crop of winter flowers, and may be thrown away without any discredit to the roses or to the growers, because they have served their purpose, and at small cost.

It is just as apparent that any varieties which do well in the North are likely

to do well in Florida if grown on the permanent ideal from sound plants rather than for winter production of long-stemmed blooms.

All this seems to leave out of sight the enormous advantage which Florida as a year-round state might have if she cared to develop the Cherokee, the Banksia, and the Macartney or Bracteata roses best exemplified in the wonderful hybrid, Mermaid. But these are not winter-blooming roses, please remember.

Reasonable intelligence will give Florida roses in great abundance for whatever purpose is decided, but hardly for both purposes at one time from the same plants. (See map, page 15.)

It is but fair now to announce that with this comprehensive showing, Florida is "adjourned" for a while.

### Winter Park

Be it said at the start that one can grow fine roses in the warm climates—the subtropics and tropics. This applies, of course, to Florida, the lower fringe of the Gulf States, into lower Texas, and also southern California as far as the United States is concerned. Except for the extreme lower tip of Florida, these areas are subtropical.

In northern and western Florida the conditions are more nearly like those of the neighboring states of Georgia, Alabama, South Carolina, etc. There is a heavier general soil-condition, often a good clay soil, which makes rose-growing ever so much easier.

In Florida, from the commercial citrus belt south, except for occasional hammock areas and a little clay soil here and there, especially around Gainesville, Ocala, and Brooksville, we have sand, Florida sand. This varies from the thinnest dune sand on the coasts and scrublands of the interior to the various grades of Norfolk loams in central Florida. Then there are flatwoods which are less well-drained soils with a heavier humus content, and usually very acid. Most of the Florida town and city sites are on Norfolk sand areas, and hence the greater part of the Florida rose problem is finding out how to grow the rose plants in that medium.

The traditional way to grow roses in Florida, and which works admirably for a few years, is to dig out the bed 10 to 12 inches, line the bottom with clay, dump in enough decayed leaves, cow-manure, muck, peat, etc., with sufficient top-soil to lighten the whole, stir in some hardwood ashes and commercial fertilizer, and work the whole thoroughly together. Roses planted in

### Rose Successes in Florida, continued

such a bed as this will grow well the first season or two, if well watered, and vigorous plants may last three or four years. Indeed, I have seen a few plants six, eight, and ten years old, still surviving in such rose-beds; but the great majority of the plants begin to go back the first summer, and are of very little real use in the cutting garden after the second winter.

Roses are usually planted in Florida from October to January or February, and most of the private and commercial growers obtain their stocks from Texas.

There is considerable argument, pro and con, regarding the proper rose understocks for Florida, some growers standing out for "Texas Wax," others for Cherokee. The writer has seen roses do about as well as any on the ordinary cutting Multiflora which is supplied by most of the Texas nurseries.

Probably this Multiflora is not the best possible stock for Florida. That will have to be determined. However, from the practical point of view it is likely to be the principal stock used on all roses shipped into Florida for many years to come, so there should be much study of it.

Most varieties in such a bed as mentioned previously, freshly planted on November 1, with a reasonably warm following Florida winter, will produce plants and canes 5 to 6 feet tall in a season's growth. The first year's growth is as good as can be expected, and probably more than the plant should give. Therein lies, possibly, the main secret of our failures.

The bushes are customarily "forced" with fertilizers, manure, and watering from November to April (the normal dry months in Florida) for winter garden flowers and cut blooms for the house. Then Dame Nature comes along in May and June with more water in the form of abundant rains (summer in Florida is the "rainy season," and when it rains in Florida, Brother, "she rains!") and warm humid days and nights, and the poor bushes burst forth in a fresh crop of blooms every few weeks all summer long. Black-spot and other diseases hold sway; often the plants are completely defoliated. Ninety per cent of the people give their rose-gardens no attention at all in the summer, the winter residents, of course, being absent at that time.

Then in the fall, when the winter season is about to begin, the rose bushes are cut back, pruned to short stems, and heavily fertilized and watered, and the owners of the plants look for a large new crop of fine long-stemmed flowers the second winter.

Sometimes they get it, but more often the plants give a poor production, and are discarded at the end of the second year. Sometimes I think the poor little plants are just "played out." Even a greenhouse gives its rose plants a forced rest (by withholding water) once in a while; but the Florida grower thoughtlessly makes his plants grow and bloom all winter, then nature makes them grow and bloom all summer. No rest for the weary bushes!

There is another side of the picture. Where

rose plants are not overly forced, where roses are cut with reasonably short stems, that is, without taking out the whole inside of the bush with a dozen roses, and where the soil-mixture is not made too rich in the first place, and where neither strong commercial nor rich organic manures are applied to excess, the plants seem to survive in better shape.

However, without the "forcing," the "estates" do not get the great shows of bloom from their rose-beds that they desire in the winter and spring; they do not get such nice long stems. Instead of 1-foot to 1½-foot canes they get only 6 or 8-inch stems, and this is not enough for most people.

The writer knows of a few rose plants on some of the old estates in central Florida that are forty to fifty years old. They are probably old Hybrid Perpetuals, the names of which are long lost. Some of them may be on their own roots. No one knows. Some of them may have trunks several inches thick at the base. But one finds them inevitably growing in the ordinary sandy garden loam, never with any rich soil about them; no heavy mulches of leaves or manure, and they generally look rather neglected. They do not give their owners big crops of long-stemmed flowers every few weeks, and they are not "forced" in winter, so they generally bloom more in summer than in winter. In fact, during dry spells (they are seldom watered artificially), they hardly bloom at all. But when rains come, winter or summer, they produce a reasonably plentiful supply of fresh, cheerful blossoms on short stems, in a dignified and proper manner for an old-fashioned garden.

Years ago, I am told, Maréchal Niel was on every roof in Florida. Today one can scarcely find a plant.

One should not leave the subject of roses in Florida without a passing glance at that wonder of wonders, the Bengal or China rose, Louis Philippe. This old rose, brought into the lower South 75 years ago or more, found a home to its liking. On clay soils in north Florida and Alabama, it may grow to 10 to 15 feet in height, and in the ordinary sandy soils of peninsular Florida it is in every countryman's dooryard, and neighbors trade "slips" of it as their northern sisters do geraniums. It seems to have a curious "chromosome" constitution which most assuredly should be investigated. It is the only bush rose, besides the climbing Cherokee, that the writer knows to be absolutely at home in Florida soils, wherever, whenever, and however planted. It flourishes in both acid and sweet soil, makes a vigorous plant with very little attention and fertilizer, and appears to be better off if no elaborate pre-planting preparations are made. Just give it a hole in the ground! This rose should be better known elsewhere. It is free blooming, of medium size, very fragrant in an old-fashioned spicy way, and dark purple-red in color. It has come to be called the "Cracker Rose." It might be the ideal rose for an understock in Florida; it might be ideal for



*Rose Successes in Florida, continued*

use in hybridizing to create new varieties for Florida and localities with similar conditions.

There is little or no information available on the growing of rose varieties except Cherokee and Louis Philippe in Florida on their own roots. This is preferred by some growers in the tropics, as the writer has learned from correspondence with growers in British Guiana and elsewhere. Some of our popular varieties might do well on their own roots in Florida. But root-knot, the nematode pest of so many plants, is said to be a barrier in most cases. Louis Philippe seems to be almost, if not entirely, immune to root-knot. Perhaps there are others; there is large room for experiment and research.

There is reported to be a famous Spanish "Rock Rose" which has adopted the island of Key West, at the southern tip of Florida, as its own, thriving mightily in the scanty and highly calcareous soils there. I do not know its pedigree or proper scientific name.

**Gainesville**

There has been a tendency for rose-growers in Florida, from Gainesville southward, to plant new stock each year. The plants are forced rapidly during the growing season and the blooms are cut regularly and used in the homes for decorative purposes. I have followed this procedure for several years, but have also been running some experiments in my private garden to test the difference in the number of flowers produced by plants of various ages. In the table below is the bloom record from my garden for the years 1935-38 inclusive. I have not grown very many varieties, but this will give some idea as to how these varieties behaved in my personal garden.

I might call attention to the fact that the low average number of blooms per plant during 1938 was due to the severe cold injury my garden suffered in December, 1937, when an untimely freeze damaged them considerably.

VARIETY	1935			1936			1937			1938		
	Plants			Plants			Plants			Plants		
	No.	Date Set	Avg. No. Blooms per Plant	No.	Date Set	Avg. No. Blooms per Plant	No.	Date Set	Avg. No. Blooms per Plant	No.	Date Set	Avg. No. Blooms per Plant
Radiance . . . . .	—	Dec.	—	50	Dec. 1935	45.10	22	Dec. 1936	44.18	28	Dec. 1937	20.35
	—	—	—	—	—	—	50	Dec. 1935	27.82	47	Dec. 1936	18.71
	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	22	Dec. 1937	20.22
Red Radiance . . . . .	60	1934	47.66	49	1935	40.39	20	1936	46.25	30	1937	20.23
	—	—	—	—	—	—	49	1935	25.56	48	1936	15.27
	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	20	1937	18.30
Lady Hillingdon . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	10	1936	72.30	—	—	—
Talisman . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	10	1936	27.50	—	—	—
Etoile de Hollande . . . . .	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13	1937	31.69

Below is a list of rose varieties from which plantings can be made in various sections of the state. These varieties are not necessarily all that one could plant in the state, but they certainly give a fairly good selection.

**BUSH ROSES:** Antoine Rivoire, Betty Uprichard, Charles K. Douglas, Columbia, Duchesse de Brabant, Edith Nellie Perkins, E. G. Hill, Etoile de Hollande, Francis Scott Key, Frau Karl Druschki, Gruss an Teplitz, Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria, Lady Hillingdon, Louis Philippe, Luxembourg, Maman Cochet (Pink and White), Marie van Houtte, Minnie Francis, Mme. Lombard, Mrs. Charles Bell, President Herbert Hoover, Radiance, Red Radiance, Safrano, Talisman.

**CLIMBING ROSES:** Anemone, Banksia (White and Yellow), Belle Portugaise, Cherokee, Climbing Maman Cochet, Climbing Perle des Jardins, Climbing Radiance, Climbing Red Radiance, Climbing Rose Marie, Devoniensis, Macartney Rose, Maréchal Niel, Ramona, Reine Marie Henriette, Silver Moon.

—G. H. BLACKMON

*Rose Successes in Florida, continued***Cocoa**

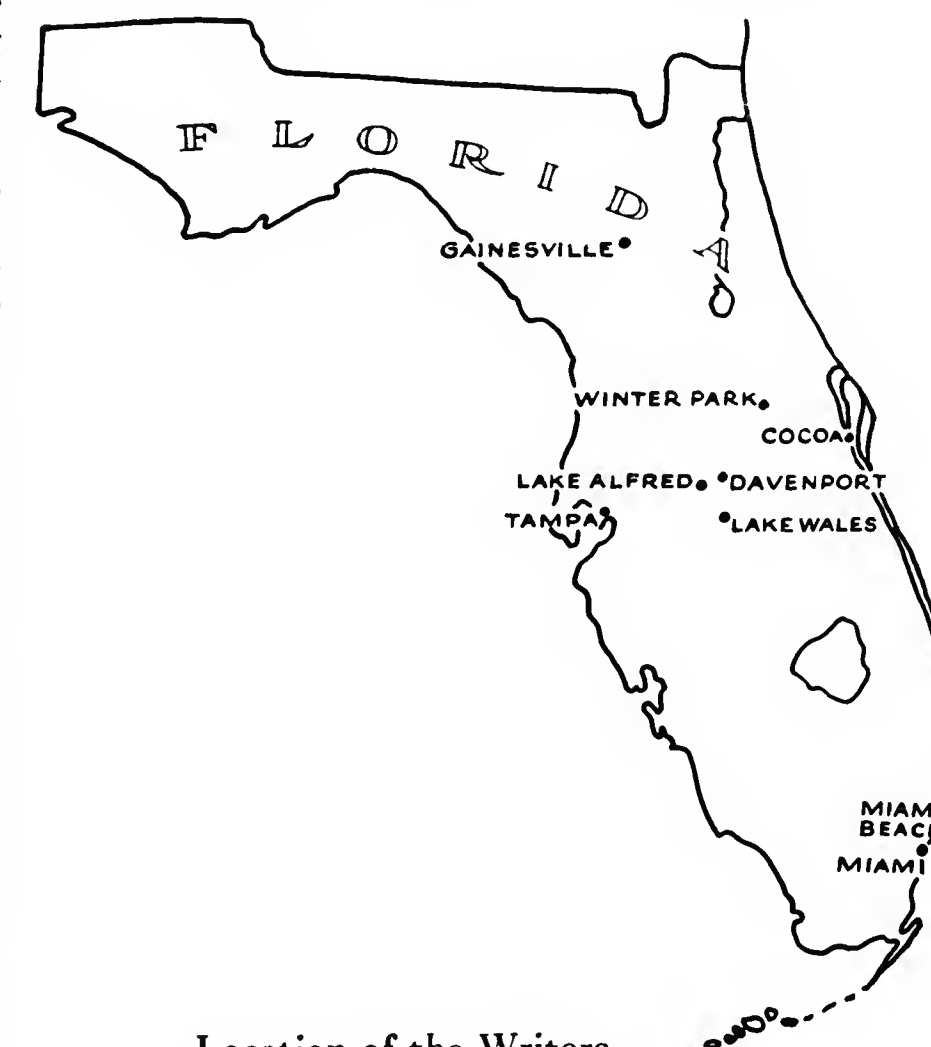
So much has been written of large rose-gardens in Florida that I would like to speak from the angle of roses in Florida yards. It is usually felt that roses must be grown as annuals in Florida. I am quite convinced, despite all contention to the contrary, that a few cherished rose bushes can be kept from year to year in the Florida yard, just as the Hybrid Perpetuals are in the North. At no one time will they make the amazingly beautiful display that they do in June in the North, but during the year a great many more blooms will be secured from each bush. The difference will be that Bengals and Teas must be used instead of the northern types.

While it is true that many Tea roses ball, there are a few which do not. Five fine old roses are Minnie Francis, Marie van Houtte, Mme. Lombard, Duchesse de Brabant, and the Bengal, Louis Philippe. Of these, Minnie Francis is as fine in its class as Etoile de Hollande is in the Hybrid Teas. I have seen two bushes of Minnie Francis, as large as small trees, which bloom nine or ten times a year, and have hundreds of blossoms at each blooming. Minnie Francis, though a dark pink, is in no way "raw," and its long, pointed, deep rose buds and beautiful foliage are exquisitely lovely. It does not do very well until the second or third year, and needs some afternoon shade. Marie van Houtte is almost as good, but thrips do bother it some, though not badly. All of the older rosarians will remember this exquisite rose, white and cream, tinged pink, which, instead of fading, grows pinker as it expands. Mme. Lombard is not very good for cut-flowers, but it is always in bloom, is a joy as a garden decoration, and its buds are beautiful with other roses. The Duchesse is absolutely perfect in the early fall and winter when there are not so many other roses, and it also blooms steadily most of the summer. It has beautiful disease-resistant foliage. This particular rose had better be pruned in January, rather than in the fall as is customary, as it serves as a host for thrips. Louis Philippe is usually spoken of as purplish red, but with proper fertilization and care it becomes much larger, and has almost no purplish tinge. At many seasons of the year it is a true, radiant red. It responds to care more than any other rose I know, and its distinctive foliage and lovely buds have a grace all their own. Mr. Bobbink has been kind enough to write me that he feels that Cramoisi Superieur (Agrippina) will also do well with us. This was in response to my letter asking him if he knew the fine red Bengal occasionally seen in the South, which does not have the white throat and sometimes purplish tinge of Louis Philippe—a true red at all times. I think it would be well for everyone in Florida to try this new old rose. With these five fine old roses, blooms may be had every day in the year on this central east coast of Florida.

As far as Hybrid Tea roses are concerned (and remember that I am not writing about preten-

tious rose-"gardens" but merely rose bushes in a yard) we find that if we study Dr. McFarland's "Roses of the World in Color," reading very carefully, and choosing only the roses which he recommends most highly, practically no failures follow, and good results are almost sure. A Hybrid Tea which does well in the North will do well in Florida—for a certain length of time. Hybrid Teas do not live very long with us, but a bed planted on November 2 was in full bloom on Christmas Day. This is unusual, but we can count on full bloom in eight to ten weeks. They will bloom constantly until July 1, if about ten varieties are chosen. At least half of them will be lost during the summer, and particularly the early fall. But those which pull through will be the most magnificent roses imaginable during their twelfth and thirteenth months, just when roses are most wanted in Florida. To sum up, Hybrid Teas are best treated as annuals in Florida, with the hope that some of them will more than reward the extra care given them during the summer.

As for varieties, Radiance can be grown everywhere, for those who are so fortunate as to like Radiance. Of the reds, Etoile de Hollande is still far the best, as well as the most beautiful of all roses. In our little yard we are hopefully trying out Christopher Stone and Crimson Glory. I think the true self pink is a little hard to find. (But isn't it in the North?) Editor McFarland is the best, but it seems to depend on strong, sturdy bushes more than any other rose we have tried. This year we are trying The Doctor and Sterling, both new to us. In the comparatively older favorites, Mary, Countess of Ilchester, is splendid; Betty Uprichard and



Location of the Writers



*Rose Successes in Florida, continued*

Margaret McGredy are good in the deeper pinks, with Antoine Rivoire leading in the very light pinks. President Herbert Hoover, Condesa de Sástago and Talisman are good, with Hoover leading. We are not fond enough of bicolors to keep them all, so probably shall only have Hoover next year. Vandal is absolutely perfect, but probably less pink with us than in the North. I rather believe Mrs. Pierre S. du Pont is the best yellow. For some reason or other, Golden Dawn seems to have petal scald, perhaps from too strong a spray. If there is a really good white, we have never found it. So far, Kaiserin and Caledonia are the best. We are now eagerly trying Mr. Hatton's Snowbird, with the earnest hope that it may really do well. I have not spoken of McGredy's Scarlet, leaving it until the last, because I do so want to encourage everyone in Florida to grow it. I never see it at the shows, though I patiently put it in myself year after year. Unless the weather is very cold, it is not scarlet at all, but a lovely rose-red or rose-pink, or some other exquisite color.

In addition to the new ones of which I have spoken, we are also trying Warawee, Souvenir de Jean Soupert, McGredy's Triumph and Mrs. Sam McGredy. But our greatest hope lies in Snowbird; we have good roses in the colors and long for a white rose which thrips will not bother too much.

As for culture, every possible and impossible method will succeed. But adequate ventilation is very important.—AGNES WOODRUFF.

**Davenport**

Believe it or not, rose-growing in Florida is very much on the increase. There are thousands of roses planted each year now, as compared to hundreds only a few years ago. The Florida Rose Society has been in existence for a number of years. More interest is now being shown and it promises to be a factor in Florida rose-culture.

I have had a rather varied experience in the growing of roses in my particular location. I am located in the sand-hills section of Polk County, and my garden is in deep sand with no underlying clay. This location is necessarily a dry one, and requires frequent watering.

It has been generally believed that roses planted in such locations should go in beds prepared by excavating and putting in a clay base. Along with many others, I have found that this is not particularly necessary.

I excavate the beds to a depth of about 2 feet, and in putting the dirt back mix it thoroughly with a liberal amount of compost from a compost heap made from grass cuttings and other debris from the yard. (This compost heap is allowed to decay from six months to a year before it is used.) Some dairy manure that is reasonably old and some bone-meal are also added. All this is packed and watered well and allowed to remain for several weeks before planting.

The roses are planted any time from Septem-

ber to December, and in planting I mix a little bone-meal with the soil in the hole where the plants are placed. After planting, a little complete fertilizer is mixed with the top-soil around the plants, and as the plants develop they are fed at somewhat regular intervals with a complete fertilizer, broadcasting it over the whole surface of the ground and raking it in.

I usually mulch the soil, after planting, with hay. This is not necessary during the winter months, but during the hot summer months it is very advantageous as it keeps the soil cool and tends to hold moisture.

Due to the fact that the soil is porous and that it is necessary to water it often, the frequent waterings tend to wash the fertilizer from the soil into the depths. Consequently it is necessary to fertilize often, usually every four to six weeks. In my early experience I did not fertilize so frequently, but found that the plants went back on account of hunger, and that they did much better when fertilized often with small amounts. In fertilizing I sometimes remove the mulch and apply the fertilizer direct to the soil and mix it in. Other times I merely put it on top of the mulch and depend on the watering to wash it in. I use a complete fertilizer for all applications.

Roses deteriorate more frequently during mid- and late summer when the weather is very hot. This is also the period of heavy rainfall, and my greatest loss of plants occurred when I failed to feed the plants regularly during that period.

Black-spot has been the only serious disease in my plantings. I use a mixture of sulphur and other materials for its control and it works reasonably well. The other materials referred to probably have little to do with the black-spot direct but they are added to supply copper, zinc, and manganese, which apparently are needed by the plants, and they are added to the sulphur dust in the form of the sulphates merely as a convenience. The use of this mixture, I find, keeps my foliage cleaner and greener and healthier. I have, however, been using this only during the past several months and do not speak from long-time experience. Previous to using this mixture, I used the sulphur dust alone, the same dust as we use on citrus trees in the groves for the control of rust mites.

My total plantings amount to between 100 and 200 roses, and each season I change some of the varieties, so that during the past several years I have tried out a number of them. While most are the older varieties, some are new ones. In general I find that the stronger growers do the best and usually can be carried over from year to year. The weaker growers do not last much longer than a year. If carried over to the second year, they are usually weak and do not do so well. Among the newer roses, Texas Centennial and Condesa de Sástago have done best for me. Of the older varieties that have done well are Edith Nellie Perkins, E. G. Hill, Etoile de Hollande, Golden Dawn, Kaiserin

*Rose Successes in Florida, continued*

Auguste Viktoria, Margaret McGredy, Mrs. Pierre S. du Pont, the various Radiances, Betty Uprichard, Frau Karl Druschki, Paul Neyron, General Jacqueminot, and Lady Ashtown.

Naturally we have a wide variety of soils in Florida, and some of them, particularly the clay soils, are more adapted to the growing of roses, but there is hardly any soil in Florida that is sufficiently well drained that will not grow roses if properly handled. It is my belief that we can grow as many varieties here in Florida as they can in other sections of the United States, although the list that might do well here would be different from the list that did best elsewhere.—BAYARD F. FLOYD.

**Lake Alfred**

I personally have found any strong, healthy rose plant as likely to thrive here as elsewhere with reasonable care. That Radiance was necessary was just a notion, and I think there is now a much broader view with many trying newer roses and finding them satisfactory.

The No. 1 list of the summary of the "Proof of the Pudding" in the July-August 1938 American Rose Magazine is perfectly safe in a normal season. I have not myself tried every one of the 60 roses mentioned, but I have 21 of them and would not be afraid to try more. I also have 20 of those listed in No. 2 list. However, many older varieties, such as Etoile de Hollande, Etoile de France, Columbia, Betty, Francis Scott Key, Charles K. Douglas, Lady Alice Stanley, Sensation, Jonkheer J. L. Mock, Natalie Bottner, of course the Radiances, and Bessie Brown are successful here in Florida.

Edith Nellie Perkins, Condesa de Sástago, Mrs. Pierre S. du Pont, Roslyn, Autumn, Betty Uprichard, Ami Quinard, Margaret McGredy, and Hinrich Gaede are a few of the later varieties which have done well for me. I believe the understock is responsible for long-lived plants here in Florida. Personally I have had little success with plants on Ragged Robin, and prefer Multiflora to Texas Wax.

The last two years have been extremely hot and dry. We had a drought, starting last March, which lasted 90 days, so that it was almost impossible to keep roses alive. Many of mine were killed, but I have 120 left.

There are some very handsome roses raised in Florida where the soil is properly handled, and a certain amount of moisture may be depended on. I have found Basi-cop perfectly satisfactory for black-spot.

The Jordan garden at Bartow, visited by the Florida Rose Society last spring, has 2,000 to 3,000 roses, but I am told Mr. Jordan burns up all his plants each summer, planting a new lot each fall. Many people prefer to replace their plants often, as it requires less care in hot weather and keeps a more uniform planting.

Regarding the idea that the Pernetianas will not do well in Florida, would say that I have

found they do as well as any others, and I never hesitate to buy any rose I can afford.

Florida can be sometimes rather hard on gardens and plants, but so can other places.—GRACE H. SIMONSON.

**Lake Wales**

My observations are tempered by the requirements of a particular winter colony and necessarily do not fit the more year-round rose-growing in Florida. The people who have their winter homes here at Mountain Lake, and who are interested in having rose-beds, generally arrive in the first two weeks of January and leave by March 20. Because of our climatic conditions this is not the best growing season for roses. I am sure that we often over-fertilize to push our roses through warm spells of the winter period. This may not make much difference through the first winter and spring but there certainly is a great let-down in the vitality of the plant by the second year. The hot humid summer season, with all the extremes, definitely burns the life out of a plant in a short time. I have noted where rose bushes were not forced to any extent through what we call our dead of winter that the plants last two to three years longer as compared to these at Mountain Lake.

These observations are strictly between Mountain Lake and the town of Lake Wales, 2 miles away. The short winter season often makes for a great let-down in the maintenance of some properties because of costs and results in a complete lack of spraying and protection for six months.

Lastly, as to varieties, most of our people are primarily interested in roses for cutting, so we have not done very much in actually testing new and unproved varieties. In fact, in my work, I particularly recommend to the property owners that they stick to the Radiance type of rose and fall back on Talisman for a yellow. We have used, this past year, some Jean Bostick and Ben Arthur Davis that at this time seem to have survived the summer, as well as Talisman, but of course none of these yellows anywhere equals the hardiness and thrift of Radiance. As stated above, most of our people are only interested in having roses for cutting, and this they must have, regardless of adverse conditions, so that this requirement is such that I hardly lay myself open for variety experimentation. A few of our people have tried different other varieties, but it would be a waste of time for me to even enumerate on these, other than to say that they passed out in the first year or so. I also note that, over in Winter Haven and Bartow, the growers use other varieties to better advantage and are more successful.

For understock, we prefer what we know as Texas Wax. This is the one that grows erect and I don't believe is used nearly as much for rootstock in Texas as it was years ago. We have been getting our bushes from a reliable dealer



*Rose Successes in Florida, continued*

in Texas for a good many years, and he particularly offers for his Florida trade, bushes on this understock. I have also found that when we order roses from other Texas dealers, though we specify Texas Wax stock, we later find that they have sent us something else. We have never run any definite checks on the various stocks, yet on just observations and the varying conditions from bed to bed, we feel that roses budded on Texas Wax held up a little longer and produced better for our season than those on any other stock.

As for the preparation of the bed, we have gone through a period here in which there has been a great deal of preparation in years gone by to the point of excavating 2 feet deep, making a solid hard-pan layer of clay, lining the outside edge of the bed with sheet metal stood on edge and 3 feet deep, and filling the remainder of the bed up to the planting surface with composted soil. Of late, possibly because of the cheap grade of roses obtainable from Texas and the reluctance to spend so much money for extras on the part of our people, we have observed successful rose-beds planted in a well-spaded-over native soil with nothing added but a little manure. From here on the use of commercial fertilizer as fast as necessary seems to give the desired results. This, of course, might be very poor advice to a regular Florida resident, and most certainly to some in the lower ground areas. In our estimation, for the amount of roses cut through our season while the owner is here, there just is nothing to it but to plant the roses in a bed that is very moderately prepared and fertilize with commercial fertilizer.

I have a bed of Etoile de Hollande in my own back yard in Lake Wales that is now three years old, and that was planted in raw sand, as we call it, mulched down with natal hay through the entire summer, and gradually encouraged to pick up in growth through the fall until Christmas-time. From January 1 on until May 1 use commercial fertilizer as the plants seem to require it. These plants are doing much better than some of the beds of Radiance that are forced so hard in January and February at Mountain Lake. My own particular plants have very little foliage during August and September, and sometimes look as if they were about to pass out, but they certainly surprised me tremendously last spring when my wife took the first and second prizes in the local flower show with roses from this 2-year-old bed.

My suggestion is to excavate 2 feet deep, separating the top 10 to 12 inches for replacement for the lower subsoil which would be discarded; build up from the bottom layers of red clay, well-rotted manure and top-soil saved or brought in from the side in the following proportion—6 to 7 parts of top-soil, 2 parts red clay, and 1 part well-rotted manure. All of this should be put in in such layers that the three can be continuously turned over and well mixed as you build up the bed to the original surface. I believe it is also advantageous to use good

leaf-mold or thoroughly rotted oak leaves if available, or German peat in small quantities. In our experience, the use of our muck, found locally, varies so widely that until one is definitely assured of the results with his particular material (muck) there is more danger than good in using it.

I again point out that my experience is such that I am trying to produce and grow roses for people who are only interested in them for cutting for the house, and that to do this I stick to definite, standard, thrifty-growing varieties as there seems to be enough criticism come down along with the many adversities in weather changes and cost of garden maintenance for our short winter season.—DAVID K. STABLER.

**Tampa**

Experience shows that roses will do as well here as anywhere else. It is not necessary to buy high-priced, number one, two-year plants. I have had excellent success with the moderate-priced Texas bushes, especially Etoile de Hollande, Briarcliff, Antoine Rivoire, Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria, the Poulsen Polyanthas, all climbing varieties, Louis Philippe, Texas Centennial, President Herbert Hoover, Luxembourg (although it nods badly)—in fact, all varieties and kinds. Some do better than others, like everywhere else. Etoile de Hollande seems to be the most prolific bloomer and is practically free from black-spot. It is advisable to replace most bushes every two to three years as they bloom twelve months in the year in Florida.

One of the most important things is the time of planting. Bushes planted in the spring do not seem to have the vitality to withstand the March winds, either through lack of proper root-growth or because they may have been benched by the grower since fall. The middle of November is the ideal planting time for Florida.

As to the care, there is very little I could suggest. Occasional spraying and pruning, keeping the top of the ground loosened, and looking after the other regular rose duties is all that is necessary. I personally prefer Pomogreen with nicotine added, as it does not show on the foliage, and when used as a spray seems to be the most effective both for black-spot and insects. I do not spray, however, during the hot, dry summer months. I find that spraying every three to four weeks is all that is necessary during the remainder of the year.

A very important thing is the preparation of the rose-bed itself. Florida soil, as a rule, is too sandy for the roots to be firm. The bed should be dug about 3 feet deep, putting in first 1 foot of muck or clay. For the next foot I mix muck and dairy manure in equal proportions. The top foot of the bed is black soil with about one-third dairy manure. At intervals of two months or so the bushes are fed with a mixture of sheep and goat manure, cottonseed meal, bone-meal, "Vegetable 575," or any other commercial

*Rose Successes in Florida, continued*

fertilizer I may have.

I find it is advisable not to prune rose bushes when they are planted and to prune them sparingly afterward. The blooms are always cut, leaving one or two eyes on the stem.

During dry seasons a mulch of 2 to 3 inches composed of grass clippings, leaves, etc., is used on all the rose-beds. This keeps the ground loose on top, holds down weeds, and shades the roots. It is not necessary to water roses when mulched this way oftener than every week or ten days, even during our dry season.

If this procedure is followed, I defy anyone to produce a rose bush that will not grow and do well in Florida, provided it will do well anywhere else.

I suggest to anyone inquiring about roses that Radiance will absolutely give more trouble than any other rose in Florida, and when Radiance blooms are compared with those of Hollande and Briarcliff, they will certainly wish they had left the Radiance off.—MRS. D. H. BRYAN.

**Miami**

In the first place I believe roses will grow anywhere in the United States if the beds are thoroughly mixed with a rich cow-manure compost. If this is not done I get lovely blooms by taking old tin cans, punching small holes in the bottom and sinking them in the beds with the top of the cans level with the ground. About three times a week liquid manure is poured into the cans and allowed to drain into the beds. This, with an occasional watering, certainly produces results. Our Florida sun is, of course, very hot. When nourishment is put on top of the ground the feeding roots naturally come to the top to reach for it, but with the bottoms of the cans several inches down, the feeding roots naturally stay down there and it keeps them from being burned up by our hot sun, as happens when they do come to the surface of the beds.

As to varieties, Radiance is the strongest growing rose and is used nearly everywhere. I have also had very good results with President Herbert Hoover, Columbia, and a yellow rose whose name has slipped my memory. This all

means planting new roses each winter. When it comes to keeping roses from year to year we do not have good results in this section. On our place, an old one, Louis Philippe and Helen Good have lasted for years, but no others.—MRS. W. L. ROONE.

**Miami Again!**

I am only a small rose-grower, raising a few roses because I love them. The results of my rose-growing have pleased me during the past three years, in which time I have tested more than 100 different varieties.

My yard is all sandy soil, and the roses are planted on the north side of the house where they get all the morning sun. The bed was dug out to a depth of 1½ feet and filled in with a rich marl and clay.

I have found Tri-ogen the most satisfactory spray for all purposes and give the plants a good spraying about once a month, following it up with Coldsmove dusting. The result is that I have not been bothered with black-spot or other troubles. In fact, the foliage on my plants has been quite wonderful.

I have been getting roses from different sections of the country, trying to find the varieties that would stand the climate here. There are some good roses that simply will not last in this locality. However, I have been perfectly satisfied with Sœur Thérèse, Frau Karl Druschki, Sensation, Cynthia, Will Rogers, Condesa de Sástago, Texas Centennial, and Cécile Brunner.

Roses which have bloomed fairly well but which I considered second class are Gruss an Teplitz, Edith Nellie Perkins, Etoile de Hollande, and Willowmere. E. G. Hill and Black Knight give a few blooms on short stems but do get along fairly well so I have marked them No. 3.

Of seven running or climbing roses, only one, Maréchal Niel, has ever had a bloom on it. The following, which I have had for two years, have made splendid growth but so far have not produced a flower: Mrs. Paul J. Howard, Climbing Los Angeles, Mrs. Arthur Curtiss James, Dr. W. Van Fleet, Climbing American Beauty, Doubloons.

The 1939 Annual will be ready in February. It tells the whole story of municipal rose-gardens.

Are your 1939 dues paid?

If not, please use the coupon on the other side so we can mail your copy.



*Rose Successes in Florida, continued*

Although I have not tried it, neighbors say that Better Times is the best of all roses for this territory.—C. P. YOUNTS.

**Miami Beach**

For three years these roses have done exceptionally well here: Etoile de Hollande, Condesa de Sástago, Caledonia, Mrs. E. P. Thom, Signora, Max Krause, and Mrs. Aaron Ward. Will Rogers, Gypsy Lass, Grenoble, McGredy's Scarlet, and Miss Rowena Thom, planted last spring, were fine during 1938. The varieties in these two groups have been generous producers of excellent flowers, and have had excellent foliage with little disease.

Although all my friends want varieties that will furnish long-stemmed blooms for cutting, I am fond of Souv. de la Malmaison, Comtesse du Cayla, and Cécile Brunner. Their foliage is almost disease-free and they bloom freely.

My rose-beds are 3 feet wide and 24 feet long and are dug out 2 feet deep. I put 4 inches of gravel on the bottom, then a layer of sod, upside down, 4 inches of the oldest manure obtainable, and fill the upper part with two-thirds muck and one-third pulverized manure to which is added two barrow-loads of pulverized clay.

Each day all dead and yellowing leaves are removed from the plants and the ground, and destroyed. If it is possible to do so the plants are sprayed with Tri-ogen after each heavy rain. I find Tri-ogen to be excellent and not more expensive than a lot of different sprays for each need. From January to June each plant gets a teaspoonful of Bobbink & Atkins Special Rose Food each week. The expense of getting this fertilizer here from New Jersey sounds unreasonable, but as a little of it gives the plants what they need, I find that in actual cash it is no more costly than what can be obtained here.

During the dry months the roses are watered by letting the hose run in the bed instead of

sprinkling and I find that this method, by keeping the foliage dry, does away with practically all mildew in spite of the fact that I am living practically on the bay, the rose-beds being only 80 feet from the water. The plants are more or less protected from all severe winds and get full sun from 10 until 2, then a smattering through the trees but no sun after 4 o'clock.

In June the bushes are pruned to 4 inches from the ground and the beds covered with about 3 inches of peat moss. From then until September or October, during which period I am usually away, the plants are sprayed and all buds nipped off, also all yellowed leaves are picked off the bushes and ground. The plants are not cultivated during this time.

During the last week in September, as is usually done, the peat moss was raked off and the beds covered with 2 inches of pulverized cow-manure, and at this writing (October 3) it is amazing to see the healthy new shoots forced out by the tropical rains. (I do not let the larger varieties bloom before October 15.)

As so little clay is used in making the beds, cultivation consists of a light raking of the topsoil. I have tried clay beds with good drainage but found that the roses suffer from mildew and chlorosis and needed food constantly. I find that the soil-mixture I am now using gives the plants healthier foliage and requires less cultivation, and I get an abundance of bloom of excellent quality. I buy the finest stock from the most reputable growers and the plants do not have to be replaced every year.

Most of the people I know that want rose-gardens do not take care of them, but leave it up to the "weekly" colored gardener who knows nothing of rose care. I find that roses here want to be kept clean but not pampered; they want a chance to make Florida flower!

I find the literature of the American Rose Society of wonderful benefit and I wish all rose-lovers would join the Society.—MRS. LEE M. RUMSEY.

SECRETARY, *American Rose Society*, Harrisburg, Pa.

Herewith my dues for 1939, as checked below:

☐ ANNUAL \$3.50    ☐ 3 YEARS \$10.00    ☐ SUSTAINING \$10.00    ☐ LIFE \$60.00

for which I enclose \$ \_\_\_\_\_

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Make checks payable to the *American Rose Society*

March - April 1939

SCHOOL OF AGRICULTURE

AND EXPERIMENT STATION

PENNSYLVANIA

STATE COLLEGE

# THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

*Edited by*  
**J. Horace McFarland**  
**and R. Marion Hatton**

VOL. III—No. 2

## Roses Are Blooming

**B**ECAUSE the American Rose Society covers North America completely with its membership and rose relations, these words are true though written on a chilly, early April morning with pruning not yet completed in mid-Pennsylvania. The day's mail brings the story of rich bloom in Oklahoma, in Alabama, in New Orleans, and on the Pacific Coast. It brings inquiry as to the frosty roses of Saskatchewan, and an insistence that the great rose of the tropics, *R. gigantea*, can be bred into line for America.

All this forces upon us an enlarged conception of the universality of the rose in America.

No rose lives to itself alone, any more than any person can so live. It is as we share roses with others who think roses, or who need roses, or who love roses, that we carry out God's rose mission.

So the Editors bid welcome to the 1939 rose-growth season. They wish rose prosperity to all, including the tradesmen, who are better than they seem to be, and who do much, very much, to help us possess America for the rose.

Let us keep roses going, growing, gaining!

*J. Horace McFarland*

Published by The American Rose Society, Harrisburg, Pa.  
25¢ a copy • \$1.50 a year



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by

J. HORACE MCFARLAND  
and R. MARION HATTON

Published bi-monthly by

THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
Crescent and Mulberry Sts., Harrisburg, Pa.

Subscription price: To members of the American Rose Society 75 cts. a year, 15 cts. a copy, which amount is included in the annual dues of \$1.50.  
To all others: \$1.50 a year, 25 cts. a copy.  
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Harrisburg, Pa., under the act of March 3, 1879.

VOL. III, No. 2 1939 MARCH-APRIL

### October 7, 1939

Note this date, for the Director of Special Events of the New York World's Fair advises that October 7, 1939, has been designated "AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY DAY."

Your officers hope that there will be a large attendance at the annual meeting of the American Rose Society at the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, October 5 and 6, and that everyone will visit the World's Fair on American Rose Society Day, October 7.

### Judges Wanted at Portland, Ore.

Mrs. Daniel Heffner, 2537 N. E. 50th Ave., Portland, Ore., writes that they would like to have out-of-town judges at the Portland Rose Show this year. The show will be held on June 8, and Mrs. Heffner would like to hear from any member of the American Rose Society (except members of the Portland Rose Society) who expect to be in Portland on that day.

### Baltimore Belle

We are frequently asked where the old Climber, Baltimore Belle, originated in Baltimore in 1843 by Samuel Feast, can now be obtained. Does any member know of a nursery selling this rose?—THE SECRETARY.

### PETER LAMBERT

Just before going to press we received notice of the death of Peter Lambert of Trier, Germany, on February 20, 1939.

Peter Lambert was 80 years old, and was one of the grand old men of the rose world. He will be best remembered for two great roses, Frau Karl Druschki, which he introduced in 1901, and Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria, which made its appearance in 1891. These are still regarded as two of the world's finest white roses.

He originated a great many other roses, and his Lambertianas (everblooming semi-climbers) are quite popular in Europe, although they have never received very wide distribution in this country. Probably the most recent of his roses to reach commerce in this country is the strong-growing Polyantha Martha Lambert, which is quite promising.

He is survived by his wife, Leonie Lamesch Lambert (for whom he named the once-popular Polyantha Leonie Lamesch, which was introduced in 1899); two sons, Alfred and Peter Lambert, and one daughter, Martha Lambert Pauly, for whom the new Polyantha was named.

Rose-lovers everywhere will mourn the passing of this great rosarian, who leaves living monuments across the world.

### The Roanoke Rose Show

The Roanoke Rose Society will hold its annual Spring Rose Show Saturday, May 27, 1939, in the ballroom of the Hotel Patrick Henry. Classification schedule and list of prizes are under preparation and will be ready for distribution by May 1. All amateur rose-growers are invited to enter this competition. For the convenience of those who live at such a distance that they are not able to personally stage their entries, the Show Committee will make arrangements to enter flowers shipped, which reach Roanoke the night preceding the show. Anyone who wishes to take advantage of this service should notify Harry R. Reed, Jr., 1308 Hamilton Terrace, Roanoke, Va., the Chairman of the Show Committee, in advance in order to obtain special instructions in regard to shipping and labeling.

## New Plants May Introduce Disease into the Garden

THAT certain diseases may be brought into the garden on plants from the nursery has been established by numerous observations. It is probably one of the more important ways in which pathogens are distributed. For this reason it is well for the gardener to scrutinize new plants carefully and handle them accordingly.

While black-spot is frequently less prevalent in new plantings than in old ones, the disease can usually be found in the garden during its first year. For the past two years roses from a nursery have been planted at Ithaca in an isolated place, after having been cut back to two or three buds to the cane, and observed for black-spot. In both years the disease developed on a substantial number of the plants, and there seems to be little doubt that the fungus was carried on the stems in lesions not removed by pruning. Further, dipping the dormant plants in 1-40 lime-sulphur solution just previous to planting, in an attempt to disinfect them, did not reduce the number of plants becoming diseased.

Another disease that may enter the garden on plants from the nursery is that of stem-canker caused by the fungus *Coniophyrium fuckelii*. This disease is to be found in most gardens as well as in the nursery; but it is of greater importance when it occurs on nursery stock, since in many instances such plants are killed during their first or second year. Frequently, short stubs at the base of the plant are infected when received and unless these can be, and are, removed when the plant is set, the fungus may work down into the main stem to girdle it and thus kill the entire plant.

The stem-canker fungus gains entrance through wounds. It frequently gets into the ends of canes following pruning, especially when the cut is not made immediately above a bud. Once in a stem the fungus may work down, frequently past the node, and cause a large canker. Gardeners should scrutinize new plants carefully for such infections and,

when found, cut well below the lesion and burn the diseased part. Care to avoid wounding plants should be exercised, and cuts made in pruning should be immediately above an eye so that healing of the wound may take place. (The stem-canker disease is discussed in some detail in the 1938 Annual, pp. 142-145.)

Other pathogens, such as those causing mildew, crown-gall, hairy root, root-gall (due to nematodes)—any organism attacking stem or root—may be brought into the garden in dormant plants from the nursery. The purchaser should scrutinize the plants carefully, reject those obviously diseased, and in case of doubt should have the plants examined by a pathologist.

The better nurserymen make a special effort to send out only healthy plants, properly handled, and delivered to the customer in good condition. The period between the time the plants are dug in the nursery and properly planted in the garden is a critical one in many respects. The better nurserymen recognize this, and take precautions to deliver healthy plants properly packed to prevent drying. The purchaser should do his part in seeing that the plants are properly handled and planted on their receipt. If this is done, along with thorough spraying or dusting throughout the season for disease and insect control, there will be fewer complaints of loss of plants during the first year and less trouble from disease. To obtain plants of good quality from a reliable nurseryman is the first essential of success with roses.

Spraying and dusting operations should be begun early and practiced systematically to provide protection when needed and to thus prevent initial infections. The gardener is reminded that wet foliage is the key to the black-spot problem; that whenever the foliage is wet for as long as six hours continuously, conditions are favorable for infection of unprotected foliage.—L. M. MASSEY.



### Sound Sense in Bud Selection

In one of the Australian nursery catalogues we noticed the following statement about the origin of propagating material used by the nursery:

"CO-OPERATIVE BUD SELECTION SOCIETY  
LIMITED—ITS IDEALS AND ACTIVITIES

"For some years it has been recognized that in most orchards there are trees that rarely produce sufficient fruits to be payable, whilst other trees are more constant producers of good quality and payable crops, so that with the view of enabling nurserymen to supply trees to planters of the most productive and remunerative standards, the above Society was formed under the aegis of the Department of Agriculture, and consists of Representative Fruit-growers and Nurserymen. The Society DOES NOT AND CANNOT make profits, but merely exists to improve the fruit-growing industry by making available for budding, selected buds from special trees of the best types of quality fruit and reputed good-bearing habits only."

Being strong believers in bud selection, we wrote to Harry H. Hazlewood, a nurseryman of Epping, New South Wales, who is a member of the American Rose Society, for information about the Bud Selection Society. He replies as follows:

"The Co-operative Bud Selection Society Ltd. referred to was formed along the lines of the Society which grew out of the work of Prof. Shamel in California, who was given the work of investigating the decline in quality and quantity of the citrus groves in California. As far as the local body is concerned it is a non-profit company with a capital of about \$25. They visit the leading orchards and select trees of approved type and known production, and by agreement with the owner, later on cut budding wood from these trees, to be sold to applicants from the nursery trade. At present their activity is confined to about six of the leading sorts of citrus fruits, but there is a move to apply the same principle to summer fruits as well. I do not see any reason why it cannot be applied to roses, but think it would have to be run by some public test garden which could help to defray its expenses by selling proved propagating material. Every reputable nurseryman of my acquaintance practices selection in some form or another."

There certainly is food for thought in this matter. In the 1937 Annual P. R. Bosley, a rose nurseryman, told about his selection of eyes for budding, and we are told that Roy Hennessey, of Hillsboro, Ore., by bud selection, has his Hybrid Perpetuals blooming all summer instead of just at the beginning of the season.—EDITORS.

### Multiflora Japonica as a Hedge

Although the value of *Rosa multiflora japonica* as an understock has long been recognized, there are probably few rose-lovers who realize that it may also be used to form a very acceptable hedge. In some respects it is better for this purpose than Barberry.

Its adaptability as a hedge plant was quite accidentally discovered on my part two years ago when I noticed that, amongst about a thousand Multiflora seedlings, there were a few that had a definite tendency to grow upright or columnar. Having recently read of the discovery of the Truehedge Columnberry which, in reality, is an upright-growing form of *Berberis Thunbergi*, my interest in this upright, compact-growing form of Multiflora Japonica was aroused as I considered it too might be of value for hedging purposes.

After a careful inspection of the seedlings, 76 were found that definitely wanted to grow upright. At this time these plants were about 2 feet tall, and none of those selected were greater than 10 inches in diameter. That fall they were transplanted, spaced at 18-inch intervals, and pruned back to about 8 inches. The hedge is now two years old, approximately 4 feet tall, informal but not straggly, quite dense, and covered with attractive red seed hips that will do much toward enlivening the winter landscape.

Although individually the blossoms are rather unimportant, the hedge is very attractive when in bloom and, I believe, offers far more year-round beauty and is harder than many of the well-known hedging plants. This has proved to be the case in northern Ohio, and possibly through hybridization and selection a strain could be developed that would considerably improve upon the results that I have obtained and cause Multiflora Japonica to become popular for this purpose.—R. E. SHEPHERD, Medina, Ohio.

EDITORIAL NOTE.—Multiflora has long been effectively used as a hedge plant at Boston's famed Arnold Arboretum.

### To Mr. or Mrs. New Member

You have received, and we hope enjoyed, your 1939 Annual. You surely have some rose friends, or at least one rose friend, who needs the last-minute rose help of this unique book. To do that friend, yourself, and your Society a service, get the friend to come with us now, so the rose help may save him (or her) time and money, and bear fruit in rose satisfaction.

The name and address and \$3.50 will bring return-mail service.

"I am proud of the 1939 Annual. . . . I par-

ticularly congratulate you on the articles with regard to municipal rose-gardens."

"Between the two covers of this book there is a profusion of good which. . . makes this Annual the best ever. . . . Always when I look at the table of contents of the American Rose Annual I am conscious of the accomplishment of compilation and the assembly of the finished work represented by the book. . . . The completed book certainly is deserving of a triple-A rating."

"It is gratifying to see how almost every article is based on sound scientific principles. . . . The article 'A Study of the Hybridization and Heredity of Roses,' by Jean Gaujard, is a fine example of the modern scientific approach to horticultural problems."

### The Unpleasant Asiatic Beetle

For several years I have been greatly interested in reports and complaints of damage done in gardens in many localities by various insect pests, the most conspicuous being the Japanese beetle, which has been widely publicized in many magazines and newspapers.

Alas, we have another pest now receiving little or no attention or publicity outside of Long Island and near-by Eastern States, which is by all odds equally destructive, if not more so, than the Japanese beetle.

Let no one underestimate the enormous damage this little beetle is guilty of. It not only feeds on roses (light colored preferred), but also certain varieties of chrysanthemums, phlox, zinnias, and many other flowers, eating not merely the flowers alone but also the foliage. Much valuable shrubbery has suffered, as well as lawns, as indicated by brown spots. In my garden I have seen new growth on climbers, shoots 10 to 12 feet long, almost completely defoliated over night as if an army of locusts had raided the place.

I often wonder how many garden-lovers are really aware of the existence of this abominable pest, much of whose damage may be unknowingly blamed on the Japanese beetle. This voracious little beast is called "Asiatic beetle," and resembles a coffee bean in color and size. The Latin name is *Autoserica castanea* Arrow.

Let me point out that the Japanese beetle works during daylight only, while the Asiatic beetle works at night while we sleep, which gives them plenty of time to do their dirty work undisturbed, and when sufficiently gorged they crawl into soft spots in flower beds and lawns to sleep.

Wherever they exist they can be found while cultivating the soil, drugged with sleep and apparently dead, but place one in the palm of your hand, flick him once or twice, and away he goes.

So far I have not found or heard of any "sure death" measures for them, both species being hard-shelled and hard to kill with sprays. To date I have done mostly hand picking, and in the course of a few hours picked as many as several hundred on hot nights. I would suggest that members living in the warmer sections throughout the country visit their gardens after dark, from June to September, with a searchlight. Another suggestion I would like to make is, that wherever they may be found, the member should inform the Secretary at Harrisburg; I am sure the needed cooperation will be given to campaign against this much-dreaded pest.

Members who may be interested can get circular No. 246 issued by the U. S. Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C., which gives the life history and detail of damage done by the Asiatic beetle.—FRANK C. ANDERS, Valley Stream, L. I., N. Y.





MERMAID

Pruned to 3 feet, January 1, 1938. Note the hundreds of buds, also wind-blown petals on the grass

### Mermaid, the Wonder Rose

Of all things written about Mermaid, I have seen nothing similar to the experience I had with one plant last winter.

In the early winter I decided to turn an arbor, on which I had a good many climbing roses, into a greenhouse. Some of these climbing roses I transplanted. On the west side of the arbor I had a very rampant plant of Mermaid, and I could not find it in my heart to disturb this plant, although I had fourteen or more of the same variety scattered throughout the garden.

I was using Cel-O-Glass for the roof of this house, and knew I could not put these 25- and 30-foot canes back over the top of the house, so I had to do some pruning of the plant. I do not approve pruning the everblooming climbing roses unless necessary, but it had to be done with this plant. So I figuratively shut my eyes and cut the entire plant back to

about 3 feet. The plant, being on the west side of the house, was well placed to afford shade during the summer; however, I did not expect much, if any, bloom.

Imagine my surprise when this abused plant began to break—from the very first eye above the base of the plant to the last eye at the tip of the canes—producing bloom shoots carrying 15 to 20 buds to the cluster!

The plant became one great mound of creamy white bloom for at least two months. Most of the canes sent out a secondary bloom shoot before the first cluster was entirely bloomed out, extending bloom into the late summer, some blooms showing in November.

If this plant had been located where there might have been development all the way around, there would have resulted a specimen plant of breath-taking beauty.

The only special treatment this plant had was that about March I gave it a heavy dose of Vigoro. (The plant is about five years old, and can use a great deal of fertilizer.)

I am wondering if this forced experiment of mine may be of some use to gardeners farther North, who have felt that Mermaid was too tender to grow in the colder climate. Anyone seeing my plant through the spring and summer months would have felt it was worth while to build a small winter covering over the plant, in order to get such a marvelous display throughout the spring and summer.

No plant in my garden was more admired than was the pruned Mermaid. —HALLY BRADLEY HAMPTON, Fort Worth, Texas.

### Some Forgotten Roses

In the 1939 Annual more than one writer spoke reproachfully and regretfully about the old, old roses almost out of commerce, but not out of mind for some of us.

From Pass Christian, Miss., Mrs. Walter B. Price writes of what is happening there. She is evidently thinking of an address made by the President Emeritus in January, who scolded because he couldn't learn more about these very old roses. So Mrs. Price tells right now about these forgotten roses, thus:

"I do wish I could send you the Cloth of Gold, Gold of Ophir, Safrano, and Gloire de Dijon! Yesterday . . . Catherine Mermet and the Madame Lambert were a glory, too! Tomorrow I hope to cut a group of Condesa de Sastago and they will be beautiful. But the old favorites are rampant just now, and I have cut basket after basket for friends and to send to the hospitals, and like old friends they satisfy the heart! Reve d'Or is full of buds and will be a delight in a few days.

"We had our initial Gulf Coast Pageant last week and it was a success generally. Many of your friends here spoke of you when the Cherokee bloomed. I have it in a thicket where it is a sight for angels and men, and has been arrestingly lovely and fragrant."

Here is testimony to what has happened and can happen. These "forgotten" roses need to be brought into memory, into our gardens. Why not?—J. H. McF.

### Roses on School Grounds

"The New Orleans Rose Society, affiliated with the American Rose Society, at its meeting of October 4, 1938, made an appropriation to encourage schools to make creditable plantings of roses.

"The help will take this form: Any public school which prepares good beds, and plants roses in them, up to a good standard, may leave ten per cent of the holes vacant. Then at about Christmas time, the New Orleans Rose Society will supply not to exceed ten per cent of the holes, at each school, with good two-year-old plants of Susan Louise roses.

"The above rose is a rapid-growing, pink, everblooming, shrub rose. The flowers are larger and more abundant than Louis Philippe, and it is a much more rapid grower. Its chief distinction is, however, that it is a sturdy shrub rose, that grows to a good form, and can take care of itself under trying conditions, if given rich soil and plenty of water.

"Please remember, ten per cent of less than ten roses will be exceedingly difficult to supply."

The above was taken from a circular of the Orleans Parish School Board's Division of Nature Study and School Gardening, and shows how closely the live New Orleans Rose Society is working with the city School Board.—EDITORS.

### Garden Tour

The Garden Club of Kentucky is sponsoring a tour of its world-famous stock farms, old homes and gardens around Lexington, Frankfort, Louisville, Bardstown, Paris, and Maysville, May 12 to 15, 1939, for the purpose of restoring the garden of Liberty Hall in Frankfort. The lovely old house was built in 1796 by John Brown, first U. S. Senator from Kentucky, and in its garden was held the first Sunday School west of the Allegheny Mountains. There are still many beautiful trees, box hedges, and native wild flowers and a collection of old roses struggling bravely to survive.

Information about the tour will be furnished by Mrs. Theodore F. Roemele, General Chairman, 3214 Wren Road, Audubon Park, Louisville, Ky.





MERMAID

Pruned to 3 feet, January 1, 1938. Note the hundreds of buds, also wind-blown petals on the grass

### Mermaid, the Wonder Rose

Of all things written about Mermaid, I have seen nothing similar to the experience I had with one plant last winter.

In the early winter I decided to turn an arbor, on which I had a good many climbing roses, into a greenhouse. Some of these climbing roses I transplanted. On the west side of the arbor I had a very rampant plant of Mermaid, and I could not find it in my heart to disturb this plant, although I had fourteen or more of the same variety scattered throughout the garden.

I was using Cel-O-Glass for the roof of this house, and knew I could not put these 25- and 30-foot canes back over the top of the house, so I had to do some pruning of the plant. I do not approve pruning the everblooming climbing roses unless necessary, but it had to be done with this plant. So I figuratively shut my eyes and cut the entire plant back to

about 3 feet. The plant, being on the west side of the house, was well placed to afford shade during the summer; however, I did not expect much, if any, bloom.

Imagine my surprise when this abused plant began to break—from the very first eye above the base of the plant to the last eye at the tip of the canes—producing bloom shoots carrying 15 to 20 buds to the cluster!

The plant became one great mound of creamy white bloom for at least two months. Most of the canes sent out a secondary bloom shoot before the first cluster was entirely bloomed out, extending bloom into the late summer, some blooms showing in November.

If this plant had been located where there might have been development all the way around, there would have resulted a specimen plant of breath-taking beauty.

The only special treatment this plant had was that about March I gave it a heavy dose of Vigoro. (The plant is about five years old, and can use a great deal of fertilizer.)

I am wondering if this forced experiment of mine may be of some use to gardeners farther North, who have felt that Mermaid was too tender to grow in the colder climate. Anyone seeing my plant through the spring and summer months would have felt it was worth while to build a small winter covering over the plant, in order to get such a marvelous display throughout the spring and summer.

No plant in my garden was more admired than was the pruned Mermaid. —HALLY BRADLEY HAMPTON, Fort Worth, Texas.

### Some Forgotten Roses

In the 1939 Annual more than one writer spoke reproachfully and regretfully about the old, old roses almost out of commerce, but not out of mind for some of us.

From Pass Christian, Miss., Mrs. Walter B. Price writes of what is happening there. She is evidently thinking of an address made by the President Emeritus in January, who scolded because he couldn't learn more about these very old roses. So Mrs. Price tells right now about these forgotten roses, thus:

"I do wish I could send you the Cloth of Gold, Gold of Ophir, Safrano, and Gloire de Dijon! Yesterday . . . Catherine Mermet and the Madame Lambert were a glory, too! Tomorrow I hope to cut a group of Condesa de Sastago and they will be beautiful. But the old favorites are rampant just now, and I have cut basket after basket for friends and to send to the hospitals, and like old friends they satisfy the heart! Reve d'Or is full of buds and will be a delight in a few days.

"We had our initial Gulf Coast Pageant last week and it was a success generally. Many of your friends here spoke of you when the Cherokee bloomed. I have it in a thicket where it is a sight for angels and men, and has been arrestingly lovely and fragrant."

Here is testimony to what has happened and can happen. These "forgotten" roses need to be brought into memory, into our gardens. Why not?—J. H. McF.

### Roses on School Grounds

"The New Orleans Rose Society, affiliated with the American Rose Society, at its meeting of October 4, 1938, made an appropriation to encourage schools to make creditable plantings of roses.

"The help will take this form: Any public school which prepares good beds, and plants roses in them, up to a good standard, may leave ten per cent of the holes vacant. Then at about Christmas time, the New Orleans Rose Society will supply not to exceed ten per cent of the holes, at each school, with good two-year-old plants of Susan Louise roses.

"The above rose is a rapid-growing, pink, everblooming, shrub rose. The flowers are larger and more abundant than Louis Philippe, and it is a much more rapid grower. Its chief distinction is, however, that it is a sturdy shrub rose, that grows to a good form, and can take care of itself under trying conditions, if given rich soil and plenty of water.

"Please remember, ten per cent of less than ten roses will be exceedingly difficult to supply."

The above was taken from a circular of the Orleans Parish School Board's Division of Nature Study and School Gardening, and shows how closely the live New Orleans Rose Society is working with the city School Board.—EDITORS.

### Garden Tour

The Garden Club of Kentucky is sponsoring a tour of its world-famous stock farms, old homes and gardens around Lexington, Frankfort, Louisville, Bardstown, Paris, and Maysville, May 12 to 15, 1939, for the purpose of restoring the garden of Liberty Hall in Frankfort. The lovely old house was built in 1796 by John Brown, first U. S. Senator from Kentucky, and in its garden was held the first Sunday School west of the Allegheny Mountains. There are still many beautiful trees, box hedges, and native wild flowers and a collection of old roses struggling bravely to survive.

Information about the tour will be furnished by Mrs. Theodore F. Roemele, General Chairman, 3214 Wren Road, Audubon Park Louisville, Ky.





Mrs. Norvell Gillespie admiring Goldenes Mainz

### Double Roses on the Pacific Coast

The Garden Editor of *Sunset Magazine*, which is a very different and very live San Francisco publication, was to have done a story for the Symposium on Municipal Rose-Gardens in the American Rose Annual. He was too late. In apologizing for his delay he writes as follows:

"I snapped this picture of Mrs. Gillespie, who is Garden Editor of the *San Francisco Chronicle* under the name of Leslie Layton, on New Year's Day, and I am sending it to you because she is admiring Goldenes Mainz, one of the better European introductions, in our opinion. Just imagine a rose with that many flowers and buds on the first of January! If you look closely, you can see that the foliage is glossy and disease-resistant. The color is a beautiful yellow and doesn't seem to fade one bit; in fact it is the deepest yellow rose in commerce today.—NORVELL GILLESPIE."

The yellow rose is surely good, but no better than the Garden Editor rose!—J. H. McF.

### The Wisteria Vine and Roses

Here in California the people like to say that something is "unusual," and of course that is the cause of a great deal of fun directed at us. But we do have some things a little different from other places, such as a rose show staged in the latter part of November at San Diego by the San Diego Rose Society. Then also we have in Sierra Madre a Wisteria vine covering over an acre of ground. The Pacific Rose Society always holds some of its meetings under this notable vine, of which a short history may be interesting.

This Wisteria, planted in 1893 by the late Alice Brugman, now covers over an acre. It formerly ran over and around an old house, through trees, etc., and was becoming unorderedly, until in 1936, the vine and gardens were rehabilitated by Mrs. W. J. Lawless. This was done by removing most of the old buildings and remodeling those that were left, as well as constructing new ones.

The Wisteria itself was put up on permanent supports made of pipe and wire. The grounds under the vine were made into a most unusual garden worth visiting at any time, though of course most interesting when the vine is in bloom. This is in the early spring, and the season lasts from five to six weeks. About 40,000 visitors come during this time, and they come from all over the world. About 2,500 to 3,000 seedlings are sold each year, and these go everywhere.

It is truly a treat to sit under this great vine for luncheon during the daytime, looking out over the great San Gabriel Valley. Sometimes the nights are warm enough at this time of year to have dinner outside, and during the summer this is done regularly. At night the lights of many cities may be seen, as this great Wisteria grows at the base of the Sierra Madre Mountains.

Our April and June meetings in 1939 are to be conducted here. The June meeting will be devoted to garden lighting, and the Wisteria vine garden is a good example of how you can get the maximum from your garden at night by the use of good lighting.—FRED W. WALTERS, President, Pacific Rose Society.

### Roses in Hong Kong

THERE follows an extract from a letter from our old friend R. A. Nicholson, now of Sussex, England.

Mr. Nicholson is known to the older members of the American Rose Society as the donor of the lovely Nicholson Bowl, which at present is being held by F. M. Spitzmiller, of Buffalo, who won it last year. It will be competed for at Salt Lake City in June.

The January-February, 1939, Magazine came to hand a few days ago and I have been very much interested in its contents, especially the last eight pages, "Rose Success in Florida." These experiences took my mind back fifty years or so. I think you know I grew roses in Hong Kong fairly extensively as an amateur for a quarter of a century. Now, as I read the excellent papers from different places in Florida, I can say that the climate there is just about the same as we had in Hong Kong, only I do not know about the humidity in Florida, which in Hong Kong during the months from March to October was very high, very often over 90 degrees.

The making of the rose beds in Florida is very similar to what I did in Hong Kong. I always dug down to 3 feet. The soil there was decayed granite, red in color and of a slightly clayey nature. I suppose I had carried in baskets, by the usual Chinese method, over 100 tons of soil from farms farther inland. My garden was right on the seashore, and the drainage good. The manure I used was cow and pig. About two and a half miles from our home Mrs. Victoria Harrington and I each rented extra gardens of about half an acre each from Chinese gardeners, and paid them for watering and weeding, and these gardens were where I raised most of my roses. We had about 300 plants in each garden, all of them growing on their own roots.

These Chinese gardens have their own refuse dumps or pits, 2 or 3 feet deep and 6 or 8 feet around. Drainage from the cow byres and pig sties all reached this pit. A ladle full of this in a very large can of water was given to the growing roses once a week if the weather was dry, and every ten days or longer if we had rain. It was marvelous the rapid growth I had and the superb blooms on these roses on their own roots, within 12 to 18 months after the cuttings had been

\*Information has recently reached the Editors insisting that if Marechal Niel is budded on the vigorous Banksia as an understock, it will bloom.

rooted. I will never forget one spray of Mme. Butterfly I cut for our Annual Flower Show, where it created quite a sensation. There were eight perfect flowers on it and the length of stem as cut, nearly 3 feet.

But to come to roses mentioned in "Rose Success in Florida," I notice Wyndham Hayward of Winter Park says that Marechal Niel was once on every roof in Florida and today one can scarcely find a plant. There is, I think, no finer climbing yellow rose in the world today than Marechal Niel, but it was very subject to canker. This it did with me in Hong Kong. I tried it for some years, then along came a baby typhoon and my roses were finished—broken off at the cankered place. This may have been so in Florida; I know they have winds there, almost, if not just as severe, as we had in Hong Kong.\*

I notice a rose, Paul Neyron, mentioned by Bayard F. Floyd, of Davenport. When I first arrived in Hong Kong late in 1903 this rose was grown very extensively in pots by the Chinese of Canton. They used only Canton mud taken from the bed of the river and from the bottom of fresh-water fish-ponds after being drained for cleaning. I have never had anything better than this for growing Amaryllis, Lilioms, etc. I have seen eight to twelve fine blooms of this large rose on a plant in an 8-inch pot.

Bessie Brown is mentioned by Grace H. Simonson of Lake Alfred. It is one of the most beautiful roses ever introduced, but a poor grower.

Now to return to my garden in Hong Kong: the finest roses I grew were Teas. This may have been natural, as China is the home of the Tea. Alas, this, to my mind, loveliest type of rose is gradually giving place to the HT. I do not say this is not right, but when I remember Maman Cochet, Marie Van Houtte, Lady Plymouth, Molly Sharman-Crawford, Souv. de Pierre Notting, Harry Kirk, Medea, Comtesse de Nadaillac, The Bride, and Catherine Mermet, I just sigh. One never sees them in a rose catalogue these days.

Before I forget, just one tip for you rose-growers in Florida: Keep the tap roots as long as you can. The deeper the root is down, the better hold of the ground will the plant have, with perhaps a little longer life—my own rooted plants in Hong Kong had very long roots in a downward direction.

### Two 1939 Meetings

The Summer Meeting is to be at Salt Lake City, Utah, June 11, 12, and 13. The Annual Meeting will occur at Brooklyn, N. Y., October 5 and 6. Both will be great rose events. Try to attend one or both; you can manage both the San Francisco and the New York World's Fairs at low railroad rates.



## The Thrips Problem on Outdoor Roses

(THE EDITORS take occasion to point out that the subjoined careful study of another of the meanest little bugs that afflict the rose extends and supplements the showing in the 1939 Annual in relation to the rose midge. Dr. Blauvelt is continuing his important work, and as he here advises, is alert to information, inquiry, suggestion.)

**I**NJURY by thrips to the buds and blossoms of outdoor roses appears to be a rather widespread and annoying problem, judging by the reports of growers from various localities. In New York State the writer has observed varying amounts of injury by thrips in most of the gardens visited, and Dr. L. M. Massey reports similar observations.

The species most generally responsible for injury to garden roses appears to be the flower thrips (*Frankliniella tritici*), first described as a pest of wheat. However, several other species also infest roses, and one or another of these may be important in certain localities and seasons. Under greenhouse conditions the onion thrips (*Thrips tabaci*) are a common species on roses.

The flower thrips are not confined to roses but infest a very large variety of plants, feeding mainly on the flower parts. It is most common on various grains and grasses and on legumes such as alfalfa, vetch, and clover. The thrips often breed in great abundance on such plants, and from them the winged adults migrate in large numbers to roses and other flowers. Migration is probably greatest when the grass, grain, and legume crops are through blossoming.

On roses the flower thrips feed in the blossoms and developing blossom buds, and to only a slight extent on the foliage. These tiny, slender insects are able to enter the buds long before they open, and by feeding on the developing flower parts cause crippled or distorted blossoms, with streaked and discolored petals. The thrips continue to feed and breed in the open blossoms, and cause premature fading. I have frequently found a hundred or more young and adult thrips in individual blossoms.

Thrips are tiny, slender, inconspicuous insects, and are most easily observed by shaking an infested blossom over a sheet of paper. The adult flower thrips are brownish yellow, with orange thorax and delicate fringed wings folded lengthwise along the back when not in use. They are only about one-twentieth of an inch in length. The young or larval thrips are orange colored, wingless, and less active than the adults. Between the two larval stages and the adult are two transition stages, called the pre-pupal and pupal, which are usually spent on or in the soil in an inactive condition. The eggs are laid in the plant tissues by means of a sharp ovipositor. *The entire life cycle from newly laid egg to adult requires less than two weeks at average temperatures, and there are many generations during the year.*

The amount of injury to roses by thrips naturally varies greatly from locality to locality and season to season. Often it is rather minor, while at times it may spoil a large percentage of the bloom. Proximity of the garden to sizable areas of the favorite food-plants, mentioned above, is an important factor. Weather has a pronounced effect; hot, dry weather favors increase while dashing rains will reduce the population.

**Control Suggestions.** Control of the flower thrips on garden roses is a difficult problem, and no satisfactory method has so far been demonstrated. The chief difficulties are (1) that the thrips infest principally the buds and blossoms where they are largely inaccessible to contact sprays or dusts, and (2) that there is frequent reinfestation by migration of thrips.

Undoubtedly, contact sprays or dusts containing nicotine, pyrethrum or rotenone give some degree of control of the flower thrips, and weekly applications may possibly afford satisfactory protection in instances where reinfestation is not great. However, the author has observed instances where applications of these materials at even shorter intervals have failed to give satisfactory control.

The reports of growers also indicate variable and often unsatisfactory results. A light mulch of tobacco dust on the soil under the plants, as frequently used for rose-midge control, is thought to kill numbers of the pre-pupal and pupal stages of the thrips in the soil. However, the treatment would have to be renewed frequently.

There remains the possibility of poison-bait sprays. A spray composed of 1 ounce (1 rounded tablespoonful) of paris green and 2 pounds of brown sugar to 3 gallons of water has long given good control of the gladiolus thrips, but has at times caused considerable foliage-burn. The same formula was originally recommended for the control of thrips on greenhouse roses, and has been used extensively in modified form by many greenhouse rose-growers with apparently rather satisfactory results. The average formula used is 1 teaspoonful of paris green and  $\frac{1}{4}$  pound ( $\frac{3}{4}$  cupful) of brown sugar to 3 gallons of water. This is much less of both ingredients than the original formula, which growers have apparently considered too likely to burn and discolor. The mixture is applied as a light, misty spray from above, to coat the foliage with small droplets but not to drench them, and must be agitated while applying to prevent the paris green from settling. Unfortunately, no experimental data are available on the efficiency or safety of such sprays for use on garden roses, and the modified formula is merely suggested for trial.

Recently R. H. Nelson, of the United States Bureau of Entomology, reported excellent control, based on tests in 1937 and 1938, of gladiolus thrips with no foliage injury from a mixture of 2 ounces ( $4\frac{1}{2}$  teaspoonfuls) of tartar emetic and  $\frac{1}{2}$  pound (one and two-thirds cupfuls) of brown sugar to 3 gallons of water. So far only very preliminary tests have been made of the tartar emetic-brown sugar spray on garden roses, and no definite statement can be made as to its effectiveness against the flower thrips or its safety to rose foliage and blossoms under varying climatic conditions and on plants receiving various other spray or dust treatments for disease and insect control. About all

that can be said is that the mixture is worthy of trial on an experimental basis, and would probably be safer than paris-green mixtures. The mixture should be applied as a mist spray, to cover the foliage with fine droplets, but not to drench it, and should be agitated while applying.

Growers trying these or other control measures for thrips are urged to report their experiences, successful and otherwise, to the American Rose Society for the benefit of all.

A practice which the writer feels may be of help in control of thrips is that of removing and burning blossoms as soon as they have begun to fade. This will destroy many thrips.—W. E. BLAUVELT, Department of Entomology, Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y.

## Houston Hopes for Better Roses

Not so many years ago this Editor visited the great Texas metropolis and was gravely told that no roses could be grown there save Radiancé. He didn't believe it then and he doesn't believe it now, nor, it seems, do the members of the live Houston Rose Society, organized in March, 1937, and carrying on now with more than 100 members.

To make sure that residents of Houston can have good roses, the Houston Rose Society has issued a brochure under the title of "Rose Culture in Houston, Texas, and Vicinity." As this is prepared by Harry L. Daunoy, well known to members of the American Rose Society for his rose-soil wisdom, it can be commended whole-heartedly, and congratulations are due to the Houston Rose Society for this method of increasing and extending rose interest. Mr. Daunoy has gone into the necessary details and it might be well worth while for other local societies to attempt a similar service to members.

This convenient and conclusive little book bears a price of 50 cents, and we are quite sure that remittance of that amount will bring a copy from Mrs. J. E. Demmer, Secretary, Box 2487, Houston, Texas.—J. H. McF.



### Southern California Roses

One of the objectives of the Pacific Rose Society since its organization has been to get out a representative list of roses especially adapted to Southern California. Many roses are grown here that are not suitable for the climate, as many of our dealers know, but people, from habit and not knowing better, still call for these unsuited varieties.

The dealer is handicapped in trying to get the public to change from one variety to another, for people believe it is just a sales scheme. Therefore the following list voted by the members of our Society should be of great value.

In the different color classes, the winners all won by large majorities, except in one case, and in that I think the second-place winner will be first next year. In the favorite dozen, many different roses were listed. Of course any list leaves out many good roses, but one may feel safe in planting any of the favorites. Some of these are favorites all over the United States, while others are not, but all are good roses.

In the reds, Etoile de Hollande is first, with Victoria Harrington second. Texas Centennial made a good showing and is becoming better known all the time. The old favorite Hadley is still in the running, and Crimson Glory is doing well for everybody.

Mrs. E. P. Thom was first in the yellows. Sœur Thérèse received many votes and will receive more as time goes on, as it is a wonderful rose here. Eclipse is, as yet, too new to receive many votes as compared to the older varieties.

In the salmon-pink class, Comtesse Vandal was first, Los Angeles second, and Irish Charm third.

J. Otto Thilow was first in the pinks, with Lulu second and Rose Marie third.

Of course President Herbert Hoover was by far the favorite in the multi-colored, with the ever-favorite Talisman second.

There are a few good light yellows, but there was not much competition against Joanna Hill.

The old favorite Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria still holds first place in the

whites, followed by McGredy's Ivory. Here on the coast there seems to be something wrong with all whites, and Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria is still our best.

In the class "Other colors," Mrs. Sam McGredy had to take second place to Hinrich Gaede until it is a little better known.

The favorite dozen roses are as follows in the order of the number of votes received:

President Herbert Hoover, Talisman, Etoile de Hollande, Hinrich Gaede, Mrs. E. P. Thom, Mrs. Sam McGredy, J. Otto Thilow, Victoria Harrington, Comtesse Vandal, Dainty Bess, Texas Centennial, and Lulu.—FRED W. WALTERS, *President, Pacific Rose Society.*

### The Moss Rose

A little fairy flew so far  
And had to rest at daytime's close—  
She saw the sparkle of a star  
Which led her to a Cabbage Rose.

She stood upon a smooth green leaf—  
"Oh, Cabbage Rose," the fairy said,  
"I am so tired, beyond belief,  
May your soft petals be my bed?"

The Rose then bowed and nodded, "Yes"  
(The doubters would have said a draft  
Had blown), and so in drowsiness  
The fairy went to bed and laughed.

When morning came and brought the sun  
Our fairy stood on tippy-toes;  
"Oh Rose! Wake up! I will not run  
Until I've really thanked you, Rose!"

The lovely Rose smiled at the dawn,  
And, dripping dew, said dreamily,  
"Small one, I thought that you had gone,  
What is it that you want of me?"

"I spent the night, and now the day  
Has come: What can I do for you?  
Oh Rose! You see I must repay  
Your kindness; Oh what can I do?"

"Your color is so delicate  
I cannot give you beauty there;  
Your veins are all so intricate;  
I can't improve you anywhere!"

Our fairy was not at a loss,  
So she proceeded to compose.  
All up and down she put on moss,  
And created the sweet Moss Rose!

—BARBARA DRUMMOND



### The Bulgarian Rose Stamp

A letter from Arthur Bevan, the state geologist of Virginia, who lives in Charlottesville of that state, has called attention to Bulgaria's rose quality and pride as follows:

It probably is not news to you, although it is to me, that Bulgaria considers rose-growing as one of its national industries. It may interest you, as it has me, if the news has not come to you previously and more directly, that Bulgaria recently issued a series of ten postage stamps, two of which advertise that fact to the world. The series was issued late in 1938 and is called the "National Products Issue." The products depicted by appropriate vignettes include wheat, sunflowers, grapes, strawberries, and roses. A rose in full bloom is shown on the highest value, two 7 l stamps issued in different shades of blue. Thus philatelists and some rose-growers, and let us hope many other recipients of letters in and from Bulgaria, will learn more about the rose as a national product in Bulgaria.

To make sure our readers would enjoy not only the significance of this rose relation but the beauty of the stamp itself, a copy has been obtained and is here reproduced at about fifty per cent larger than the stamp actually is. Writing in English, the dimensions of the stamp are about 1 x 1¼ inches, and it is a deep purplish blue.—J. H. McF.

### A Suggested Rose Name "4-H"

Attention of hybridizers and nurserymen is called to the following letter from A. G. Smith, Jr., of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, Va.:

Last summer when President Kirk and Secretary Hatton of the A. R. S. were on an official trip to the rose plots here, they addressed a large group of 4-H Club children who were visiting the rose plots at that time. After hearing the officers of the Rose Society speak, someone in the group suggested that a suitable new rose be named 4-H Club or be designated by some name related to this national movement among young rural people. I do not know how many 4-H children are active in the United States, but there are something like 12,000 in Virginia. I am sure the people in our rural sections have not yet learned to appreciate roses as they should. It occurs to me that this idea is worth considering.

Nurserymen who are always seeking for catchy names for their introductions, or names they think would appeal to large numbers of the buying public, would do well to heed Mr. Smith's suggestion.

A rose to bear such an important name should not only be a good rose; it should be an exceptionally good rose, of which these future citizens of America could be proud. Members of the 4-H Clubs are not apartment dwellers; they are young people with land to grow flowers as well as vegetables and farm crops. They are interested in plants.

It does not require a very vivid imagination to figure the sales possibilities of a rose bearing the name of a national organization whose vast membership embraces so many of the finest young people in the world.—R. M. H.

### Texas Rose News

Mrs. Will Lake, Director of the Garden Center and an effective member of the Fort Worth Park Board, will head the Texas Federation of Garden Clubs after April 1. The energy she has manifested in promoting the Fort Worth Park System is in evidence as she informs the Secretary's office of her appointment of Mrs. Hally Bradley Hampton as the chairman of the Rose Committee for the Texas Federation of Garden Clubs during the next two years.

Mrs. Hampton, in addition to being a competent rosarian, is a very real organizer, and it can be expected that the rose will blossom much more freely in a municipal way in Texas by reason of Mrs. Hampton's relation.



## Roses in Nebraska's Capital

IN OUR small garden, where the ground slopes to the west, where the sun beats down most of the day, where the soil is a good three-fourths clay, where we never need worry about our roses having wet feet, we have planted about 300 roses. Nearly all of them are Hybrid Teas, but there are a few Polyanthas and a few Ramblers and Hybrid Tea Climbers. There are some of the new patented varieties, some of the newer of the older varieties, and more are of the old standbys such as Etoile de Hollande, Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria, and the Radiance roses.

Of all the roses we have, there is one that we must mention first, a new red—Crimson Glory. There are several plants or varieties that have given more bloom, but none with more quantity and quality combined.

Running Crimson Glory a close second were the ten plants of Malar Ros. They attained a height of 3½ feet, and were never without bud and bloom from early spring on.

The multicolored rose Norman Lambert left nothing to be desired. It did not grow as tall as some others, but did very well indeed when planted close to Edith Nellie Perkins; there seemed to be a race to see which of the two varieties would provide us with the best foliage and bloom. Each seemed to try to outdo the other.

President Hoover is one that can always be depended upon to do its part. Autumn is another dependable rose. Talisman, in our garden, is fine in the spring and again in the fall. During the summer, it cannot stay with others in its color class, as the hot Nebraska sun fades it.

The newer rose Glowing Sunset is another that should be in more gardens. It did not bloom as well for us as did Crimson Glory and some others, but it did itself proud in the spring, and bloomed some during the summer. But what blooms we had in the fall! I'll not try to describe them, but will say that we had many a joyous moment just admiring the blending of the beautiful sunset shades in the perfectly formed half-open buds.

We lost that very good yellow rose Eclipse, but had it lived, it would really have had to produce to have beaten Golden Dawn, Mrs. E. P. Thom, or Mrs. P. S. du Pont and Golden Pernet. All of these, as I mentioned before, seemed to try to outdo the other. Sunkist gave us a lot of pale yellow flowers that looked very nice in a certain blue-toned vase we have.

Of the pink roses much can be said about a number we have, but when you want quality or near perfection, you cannot have it without Dame Edith Helen. For more bloom and just a little less quality, we like Edith Nellie Perkins, which has a decided advantage in its beautiful foliage. Comtesse Vandal, Margaret McGredy, and Jonkheer J. L. Mock are also very satisfactory. If you want taller-growing plants with lots of bloom, look for Betty Uprichard and Radiance. The pinks, which a friend of mine calls "ladies' roses," are most pleasing. The best are Gloaming, Mme. Butterfly, and Rev. F. Page-Roberts. What is more beautiful than a half-opened bud of Gloaming with the morning dew still on it?

We were a little disappointed in Mrs. Sam McGredy. The plants did not become as tall as we like them, nor did the buds have stems long enough for cutting. Perhaps they will redeem themselves next year.

Mme. Jules Bouché and Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria are two whites hard to beat. Caledonia bloomed fine in the spring, Edel very nicely in the fall, but all in all, the first two are the best in our garden.

Heretofore, Etoile de Hollande and E. G. Hill have held our interest in the reds, but this past year they were both outshone by Crimson Glory and Malar Ros. Hadley, Hoosier Beauty, Lord Charlemont, and Crimson Emblem all did very well. We are looking forward to see how President Boone, Victoria Harrington, W. E. Chaplin, William Orr, and Christopher Stone will compare with them during this coming season.

We had a little trouble with black-spot, red spider and mildew. Some mildew was

found on one plant and red spider on one of the climbers. Black-spot was the hardest to combat, and we found it on a number of varieties, some showing much resistance.

As I have mentioned before, we have never worried about having roses with wet feet. Our main trouble is to keep enough water at their feet. We have found that if our beds are so constructed as to keep water from running off, and if we really water twice a week, the roses get about what they need in the way of water in our climate. By really watering, I mean enough water to thoroughly wet the soil, and not a sprinkle on top of the ground. Every week or so, we work the grounds as fine as we can, mixing with the top-soil some coarse peat moss. Peat moss both helps the appearance of our beds and helps to keep the part clay soil from becoming hard packed. It also helps retain the moisture.

The roses are protected in the fall by mounds of earth, then as real cold weather and snow comes, straw or hay is packed around them to catch and hold the snow. In the spring all straw or hay, except the very bottom straw that has become more or less rotten, is removed. The rotted part is left and gradually as spring comes on, the mounds of earth are lowered, covering the rotted straw. The soil is left in the bed, as some has been lost through the summer, and the soil in the bed is lower than it should be. Therefore, the soil used to protect the rose in the winter becomes the top-soil for the next summer. New soil that we have hauled in is used for this protection each fall. By new soil, I mean top-soil that has not been used for the garden before. If this method is used over a period of years, you will, we believe, build up your soil without using too much fertilizer.

—A. W. SOHL, *Lincoln, Neb.*

## The Trustees Meet

A meeting of the Trustees was held in the Penn-Harris Hotel, Harrisburg, Pa., March 4, 1939, with President Kirk, Vice-President Massey, Editor McFarland, Mrs. Gibbs, Messrs. Pyle and Piester, and the Secretary present.

A telegram was read from Treasurer Pennock announcing the death of his mother, who had

celebrated her one-hundredth birthday a few months before.

Trustees McGinnes, Hieatt, Crump, Truex, and Kirkland were reported unable to be present. Messrs. Kirkland and Hieatt expressed the wish that the midge and test-garden work at Cornell and the understock work at Ames be continued.

Because of the lack of a satisfactory report on Prof. Maney's work, it was suggested that the Secretary visit Ames on the way to Salt Lake City in June to investigate the situation. If the officers are convinced that the work will be profitable to the Society an appropriation from the Commercial Rose Interest Fund is authorized, the same as last year.

Because of satisfactory reports from Dr. Blauvelt on his midge studies, and from Prof. Allen on the work at the Cornell test garden, both of these projects were supported with appropriations of \$200 each from the Commercial Rose Interest Fund.

The Secretary was instructed to approach Dr. E. C. Auchter, of the U. S. Department of Agriculture, regarding the following up by his Department of the breeding of rose understocks.

The Experimental Station Committee was requested to learn from the different Experimental Stations throughout the country what rose studies are being undertaken.

Mr. Pyle was named to represent the Society at a meeting called by the American Association of Nurserymen in Washington for March 10, 1939, to discuss a plant nomenclature bureau.

The Secretary again attempted to have the inequalities existing in Article IV, Section 4, of the By-Laws corrected, but after a long discussion the matter was tabled.

Acting on requests from officers of the Society in Portland and Seattle, a motion was passed that the Society be there represented, and an appropriation was authorized for two representatives to go, if possible.—R. M. H.

## A Georgia Feeding Schedule for Climbers

The following, taken from the Georgia Rose Society's Bulletin No. 3, March 1, 1939, was written by Mrs. Hubert Rawiszer, of Atlanta, who is outstandingly successful with climbing roses. Climbing rose friends will find Mrs. Rawiszer's statements of real value.

It is understood that the plants had such preliminary care as the removal of all old leaves in January, 2 inches of soil taken off the top, and three dormant sprayings with lime-sulphur. Also they were kept well supplied with water throughout the growing season. My 50 climbers are planted near a wire fence and trained horizontally. They include 40 varieties. Each week they were cultivated 2 inches deep and dusted with Massey dust. The fertilizing schedule was as follows:



February 1. Three inches of well-rotted cow manure put around the plants.

April 1. Each plant given  $\frac{1}{2}$  pound of cottonseed meal.

June 1. One-tenth pound of 4-12-4 fertilizer to each plant.

July 1. One-half pound of cottonseed meal to each.

August 1 and September 1. One-tenth pound of 4-12-4 again to each.

The plants made remarkable growth. Some of the new canes were 12 feet long, and all plants are in healthy condition. The most beautiful was Climbing Talisman. Two plants of that variety, each three years old, had 125 blooms 6 inches across, at one time.

Varieties repeating five times were: Talisman, President Herbert Hoover, Mermaid, Pink and Red Radiance, Dainty Bess, Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria, Maréchal Niel, Dr. W. Van Fleet, New Dawn, Los Angeles, Ophelia, and Lady Hillingdon.

Repeating three times were: Mary Wallace, Etoile de Hollande, Blaze, Paul's Scarlet Climber, Scorchers, Hadley, Jacotte, Emily Gray, Rose Marie, Irish Fireflame, Killarney, Cecile Brunner, Dr. Huey, Roserie, and Gardenia.

Those that bloomed only once: Golden Glow, Golden Climber (Mrs. Arthur Curtiss James), Silver Moon, Primrose, American Pillar, American Beauty, Excelsior, Black Boy, Dorothy Perkins, and Mme. Grégoire Staechelin.

Golden Glow blooms much like New Dawn, so this year I am going to leave the old blooms on and see whether or not it will repeat. I have found that New Dawn blooms from old laterals, and if these were cut off they did not repeat. Many plant a climber, fertilize it once in the spring, then leave it alone. I have found that it pays to give climbers as much attention as bush roses.

We suppose the varieties bearing Hybrid Tea names are all climbing sports and should have had "Cl." in front of their names.

### Roses Across Virginia!

The newly formed Rose Society of Bedford, Bedford, Va., which was organized this past winter and held its initial meeting on February 2, is starting out with a bang, as witness the following notice which was recently sent to persons living along Route 460.

To Home Owners along Route 460, the great Roseway of Virginia:

The Rose Society of Bedford is now doing missionary work along the stretch of Route 460 in Bedford county and town.

Through the generosity of the nation's largest rose nursery we are enabled to donate rose plants to the schools and churches and to offer premiums

to filling stations for rose planting on their properties along the highway 460. We now appeal to the residents whose homes face 460, that they adorn and beautify their premises, by not planting all the roses in the back yard, but to enhance the beauty and value of their home grounds by planting some roses to the front or sides of the homes.

Roses can be trained into an attractive hedge, much more beautifully than some of the hedge and shrubbery now planted. Roses really cost less, and all summer and fall give much greater and lasting joy.

A rose highway all the way across Virginia is no small dream, and we can only hope that home-owners along the route have a portion of the enthusiasm of the members of the New Bedford Rose Society.

We understand this idea for a Rose Highway stretching across the state was born in the head of President T. Allen Kirk, wherefore the members of the American Rose Society are doubly desirous of seeing it a success.—R. M. H.

### Feed Your Roses

Many factors are responsible for success or failure in growing roses, but one of the most important phases of rose-growing is that of providing ample nourishment to the plants.

Proper feeding of roses is not complicated, can be controlled with ease, and fully justifies the consideration we give it. A well-fed rose plant is much more resistant to disease, larger and sturdier, requires less watering during dry weather because of a better root-system, and produces more and brighter-colored blooms.

The first feeding should be given at the time or soon after the protective mulch is removed in the spring, followed by continued light feedings at three- to four-week intervals, up to about August 1.

This will generally mean about four or five feedings during the period specified. Use a heaping tablespoonful of a complete balanced plant food around each plant. Scatter the plant food evenly on the surface, slightly away from the plant where the feeder roots are located, and work lightly into the soil, being careful not to disturb the roots near the surface.

# THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by  
J. Horace McFarland  
and R. Marion Hatton

VOL. III—No. 3

## The 1939 Rose-Time

**S**EEMS to us in mid-Pennsylvania likely to be "the best ever," if we may judge by early growth. So what?

More friends for the rose in more homes, more towns, more gardens, I hope. Even where some have fallen for the "ten for a dollar" trash, there may be a survival or two that will start rose-love, and the victims will go on with honest roses.

To visit rose friends, to write rose letters, to urge the starting of public rose-gardens, to really consider, study, and intelligently admire roses, will make 1939 a banner rose year.

Anyone heading for both World's Fairs can route by Salt Lake City and get days of extra joy with the real folks who will meet there June 11, 12, and 13.

Why not?

*J. Horace McFarland*

Published by The American Rose Society, Harrisburg, Pa.  
25¢ a copy • \$1.50 a year



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by

J. HORACE MCFARLAND  
and R. MARION HATTON

Published bi-monthly by

THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
Crescent and Mulberry Sts., Harrisburg, Pa.

Subscription price: To members of the American Rose Society 75 cts. a year, 15 cts. a copy, which amount is included in the annual dues of \$3.50.  
To all others: \$1.50 a year, 25 cts. a copy.  
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Harrisburg, Pa., under the act of March 3, 1879.

VOL. III, No. 3 1939 MAY-JUNE

### The Understock Question

While visiting the Glen Saint Mary Nurseries, Glen Saint Mary, Fla., a few weeks ago, a discussion arose about the best rose understock for the Lower South. They, as are most other nurserymen today, outside of California, are using Multiflora, but I was told that the best roses they had ever had were those budded on Mme. Plantier, the old Noisette, the plants persisting for years under the not-too-friendly Florida conditions, and lasting much longer than those on any other understock they had tried. But the reason they are not using more of it is that it makes roots slowly and two-year plants budded on it usually had one or two small roots by the time the plants were ready to send to the customer, wherefore the customer usually felt that he was not getting first-class plants.

As the understock question is a very important one to all of us who love roses, I hope that if any of you do get roses from Glen Saint Mary budded on Mme. Plantier, you will give the plants a thorough test before making a complaint. This office will be very glad to have reports of your experience.—R. M. H.

### Let's Head for Utah!

On the opposite page is the programme of the semi-annual meeting of the American Rose Society to be held in Salt Lake City, Utah, June 11, 12, and 13, 1939.

This is sure to be an interesting meeting, held in a state few members of the Society have a chance to visit. Utah has come alive to the rose! In addition to the historic interest of Salt Lake City, and its great civic and industrial importance, members should note the opportunity to visit in Utah two amazing natural wonders—Bryce Canyon and Zion National Park. Information about these can be had by addressing the National Park Service, Washington, D. C.

Please notify the Committee Chairman, Mrs. Maud Chegwidgen, 4137 S. 9th East Street, Murray, Utah of your intention to attend.

### A. R. S. Exhibition Awards

Because of the increasing cost to the Society, the Trustees, some time ago, discontinued the medals awarded by local rose and other societies at their shows and substituted instead medal certificates. These have been well received by most of the societies, but a few organizations prefer to award the medals.

Any of our Sustaining or Affiliated Member Clubs wishing to award the medals, rather than the certificates, may have them by paying the cost price.

The present price of the medals is \$2.07 for the silver and 90 cents each for the bronze. To this must be added the price of the jewel-boxes in which the medals are packed; these cost 30 cents each, making a total cost of \$4.77 for each set of medals to which must be added the cost of engraving before presentation to the winners.—R. M. H.

*Copy wanted for the July-August Magazine*  
*How did the NEW ROSES behave this season?*  
*Send in your experiences.*

## The Salt Lake City Meeting

June 11-13, 1939

Headquarters, Newhouse Hotel, Salt Lake City, Utah

### REGISTRATION FEE, \$5.00

This includes entry into the rose show, banquet, tea, box-lunch, bus-tour of local rose-gardens and points of interest, ceremony at municipal rose-garden, meetings, illustrated lecture, and a copper souvenir.



*Proceedings will be as follows:*

SUNDAY MORNING, JUNE 11.

Registration at hotel. Rose show of Utah Rose Society in Mirror Room of the Newhouse.

SUNDAY AFTERNOON. 3 O'CLOCK.

Dedication and formal opening of Salt Lake Municipal Rose-Garden on grounds of Holy Cross hospital.

SUNDAY, AFTER CEREMONY.

Tea and organ recital at home of Dr. and Mrs. Claude L. Shields.

MONDAY, JUNE 12. TRUSTEE MEETING, 9 A.M. OPEN MEETING OF THE SOCIETY, 10 A.M.\*

Organ recital in Mormon Tabernacle at noon. Convention meeting again at 2 P.M.\* Banquet in Newhouse Hotel, 6.30 P.M. Illustrated lecture by John Van Barneveld of California, 8.30 P.M.

TUESDAY, JUNE 13.

Sightseeing trip in busses, followed by picnic supper in Canyon about 6 P.M. (Box-lunches provided all who register.)

\*List of speakers arrived too late to be included.

## Timing Application of Sprays and Dusts

FOR the average rose-garden the schedule of applications of sprays and dusts is determined largely by black-spot; if one sprays or dusts often enough to hold this ubiquitous disease in check, that will also protect against other diseases controllable by fungicides applied to the growing plant. The gardener can, then, focus his attention on black-spot in so far as diseases are concerned.

That first application of spray or dust has already been made in gardens in the South and will be applied in the North just as soon as the first leaf-buds unfold. The gardener must be alert from this point on if he is to effectively prevent those early infections of the new foliage. If he fails in getting control, it is almost certain that the timing of the applications is at fault, since most gardeners are now using materials of established efficiency. How, then, can the gardener be certain that the plants are adequately protected.

There is no very easy solution to this matter of timing. Some have solved the problem for their particular gardens by a routine application once a week, at some convenient time—for example, each Monday morning. Others have tried this without success, and strive to base their schedules on forecasts and general weather conditions. Still others give attention to plant development, in addition to weather conditions. This latter group seems to be having the most consistent success. Logically, the program of applications should take both plant development and weather into consideration, but it is certain *protection must begin before black-spot shows*.

Let us consider the facts. A leaf will remain free from infection so long as it is kept dry. It is also known that the leaf must be wet for as long as 6 to 7 hours, continuously, for the spores to germinate, penetrate, and continue their development even though the water then evaporates and the leaf becomes dry. So here, then, are the facts one needs in so

far as the weather is concerned. Whenever the leaf is wet for from 6 to 7 hours, continuously, conditions are favorable for infection. The problem is that of protecting the plant during this period when the foliage is wet. Rains frequently if not usually, result in wet foliage for seven hours or longer. So the problem is met by spraying or dusting *in advance of the rain*—not after. And it will be obvious that water from the hose will act exactly as rain. If you water your plants, do it in the morning on a rising temperature so that the foliage will be dry within 6 hours.

Effective fungicides will adhere throughout rain periods of considerable duration and provide protection; and with no rain to gradually dissipate the active ingredient, they will protect for days. But, obviously, they stay put on the leaf and do not move around to get on to new leaves or to cover expanding surfaces. So here is another factor to engage our attention in proper timing. *Additional applications must be made to cover leaves unfolding since the last application, and to cover the increased surfaces of expanding leaves.*

One must conclude, then, that during the spring and early summer, when plants are growing rapidly and when rains are frequent, applications of sprays and dusts must be made at frequent intervals to keep the foliage covered and protected. Not infrequently, two applications a week may be needed. Later in the season an application at weekly or even longer intervals may be adequate, since rains are less frequent and the plants are not making such rapid growth. Again in the late summer and autumn more frequent applications may be needed to guard against infection. The season average for gardens in areas where black-spot is prevalent will be about one application each week, but the distribution to be effective is usually not regular such as would result from a routine application made weekly on some predetermined day.—L. M. MASSEY.

*Don't Forget the Annual Meeting in October*

## Future Hybrid Tea Roses

Mr. Hamblin here gives us a careful study of possibilities, which is printed in the magazine, although of Annual status, in the hope that experimenting may be done in the rose summer of 1939.—EDITORS.

THE modern HT. is almost a perfect plant for production of flowers, but for regions of cold winters three characters are open to further improvement:

Greater resistance of foliage to disease;  
Greater hardiness of stem in regions of winter cold;

And greater height and bulk of plant in cold climates.

In regions of mild winter, only the disease resistance requires improvement. The ideal hardy HT. plant of the future will bear the flowers of today on a bush as hardy, sturdy, and robust as *Rosa rugosa* or our native species. The HT. flowers should be on HP. plants, requiring no winter protection.

The recrossing of present HT. varieties cannot give characters not already possessed by the thousands of existing sorts. The inbreeding of Austrian Brier has given new colors, but has weakened the plant on all the three counts above. Less than one per cent of the present HT. plants contain other than HP. × T. in their parentage, with increasing use of forms of Austrian Brier. What experiments have been made to bring vigor in from other species?

Perhaps it is too much to expect that the four beloved characters of the HT. rose (form, color, fragrance and recurrence) can be transferred wholly to another species entirely hardy to frost. But we may consider possibilities.

*Hybrid Sweetbrier.* About 1890 the Sweetbrier was crossed by Lord Penzance with the garden sorts. The Hybrid Sweetbriers are very thorny, robust, hardy plants with small rarely double flowers, and bloom in June only. The fragrance of Sweetbrier has been carried over, and the garden sorts have given added color-range to the species. But these are but first-generation hybrids. What would have come from further generations we do not yet know. The HSb. have the

three qualities lacking in the modern HT., but lack all the good points of HT. as garden roses.

Nothing has been done with this group since Lord Penzance started the work, but these hybrids could be toned down in bulk, and could be given flowers nearer to HT. quality. Of recent date we have:

Rosenwunder. (W. Kordes, 1934.)  
W. E. Chaplin (HT.) × *R. rubiginosa magnifica*. Semi-double rose-red flowers. (It is probably not yet in U. S.?)

*Hybrid Rugosa.* Much was expected of the hybrids of *R. rugosa*, and much has already been accomplished through the many and diverse hybrids of this species. To the excellent qualities of *R. rugosa* has been added double flowers of many colors, from the pollen of garden sorts. In the hybrids with June-blooming species there would be no recurrence of bloom. The natural recurrence of bloom of the wild Rugosa does not seem to appear in many of its hybrids. For the most part we get very vigorous, hardy, robust HP. plants with exceptionally thorny stems—they are not HT. roses at all. Except for the Grootendorst group (6 sorts), the truly hardy sorts are not very recurrent in bloom, and these six are not HT. at all in form of flower.

When Rugosa forms are crossed directly with HT., we get true HT. flowers on unusually robust and thorny plants (as Conrad Ferdinand Meyer), very recurrent in bloom, but the resulting great shrubs are not truly winter hardy—the plants are too large and thorny and are often frost-tender. None of the HT.-Rugosa hybrids are yet perfect garden plants; they are too bulky for the ordinary rose-garden, and are scarcely hardier in cold climates than the best HT. But this direction is worthy of further exploration.

*Hybrid Hugonis.* Many hybrids have been tried with *R. Hugonis*, hoping to capture the hardiness and yellow color of this species. As yet few seedlings have been named, and the results do not seem to hold promise of sturdy yellow HT. hybrids with perfect foliage and yellow flowers on Hugonis plants. In theory it is possible to add the hardiness, vigor, and



## Future Hybrid Tea Roses, continued

disease-immunity of Hugonis to our HT. roses, but none of the hybrids with Ophelia and others have been released by their originators.

Dr. E. M. Mills is not recurrent, nor of HT. flower form, though very hardy and vigorous. It is supposedly a hybrid with *R. spinosissima altaica*, the Scotch rose, yet the flowers are partly double.

Albert Maumené (Sauvageot, 1934), a hybrid with Mme. Edouard Herriot (Per.), does not seem to be in this country. It has a large coppery red bloom but is not very recurrent.

The future of this group does not offer great immediate possibilities, but hardy yellow HT. hybrids are possible through this species.

*Harison's Yellow Hybrids.* A parallel development of the hybrids with Austrian Brier (the Pernetiana group), and the attempt with *R. Hugonis*, has been the few hybrids of HT. with the double yellow Scotch rose, Harison's Yellow. Four HT. Harison's Yellow hybrids have been recorded:

Harriet Neese. Ophelia × Harison's Yellow.  
Sabaudia. Pernetiana form × Harison's Yellow.  
Sonnenlicht. Lady Mary Fitzwilliam × Harison's Yellow.  
El-Ariana. Third degree hybrid of Harison's Yellow.

Of these only Sonnenlicht has been in the American trade, and this seems to be a hardy yellow HP., not recurrent. How much better the other three are than the Pernetiana sorts in hardiness and disease resistance is not yet known. However, the modern Pernetiana sorts are not the first generation, but have evolved far from the original Soleil d'Or. The Harison's Yellow hybrids should be carried further into HT. crosses.

*Scotch.* Since the Scotch rose is related to the Austrian group, and a very hardy species, it ought to be of value as a parent for modern roses. There is little of record.

Stanwell Perpetual has been growing in our gardens for a century, its other parent being, perhaps, Damask. The semi-double pale pink flowers appear quite freely all summer, and the plant is very winter hardy. Except for its flowers it is very like the wild Scotch plant. Karl Forster (W. Kordes, 1931) is a hybrid of

*R. spinosissima altaica* and Frau Karl Druschki, with large, double white flowers. (Is it in U. S. trade?) Fruhlingsgold (W. Kordes, 1937) is Joanna Hill (HT.) × *R. spinosissima bispida* (single yellow), with large, single yellow flowers. Not yet in U. S.?)

This direction offers possibilities of hardy Hybrid Teas.

*Canina.* Recently some attention has been given to the Dog rose. Many natural forms and hybrids are known. Except for the lack of foliage fragrance, it has all the possibilities of the Sweetbrier.

*R. hibernica* is perhaps *R. canina* × *R. spinosissima*. There are forms of this in the trade, with single flowers.

*R. morica* is perhaps *R. gallica* × *R. canina*, with single flowers. In trade.

*R. spinulifolia* is perhaps *R. canina* × *R. tomentosa*, with single flowers. In the trade.

*R. macrantha* is *R. canina* × *R. gallica* with single, white flowers. In trade, and is used in hybridization by the German rosarian, Wilhelm Kordes. This is a parent, through its form, Daisy Hill, of four stout, hardy HT. Climbers, but of June bloom only. These offer further possibilities.

The pale pink flowers of the Dog rose have been given further color by two recent species hybrids, Schmid's Rekord and Heimatlos.

This direction is worthy of further pursuit.

*Hybrid Nutkana.* Just recently much has been done with *R. nutkana*, a hardy species of the upper Rockies much like our *R. virginiana*. Its first hybrid was Schoener's Nutkana (1930), being the species × Paul Neyron (HP.), with large, single pink flowers. This already has three second-generation crosses, and one third generation, made by the late Dr. Nicolas:

Leonard Barron. Souv. de Mme. Boulet (HT.) × Schoener's Nutkana.  
Polar Bear. Schoener's Nutkana × New Century (HRug.).  
Shenandoah. Etoile de Hollande (HT.) × Schoener's Nutkana. Climbing.  
Mrs. Francis King. Lady Lilford (HT.) × Leonard Barron (HN.).

These are very robust plants with HT. flowers. Whether they are hardier or

more disease resistant than the usual HT. there is as yet no convincing data.

*Rosa blanda.* In the search for very hardy garden roses the thornless native species of Canada and our northern states (*R. blanda*) has been recently used as a parent. The first work was by F. L. Skinner, of Dropmore, Manitoba, who produced Betty Bland in 1930 (*R. blanda* × HP.), with double rose flowers. This is somewhat in the trade. Of Larry Skinner there is no further record.

Recently (1938) four hybrid seedlings have been recorded by Dr. N. E. Hansen of Brookings, S. D.:

Lillian Gibson. *R. blanda* × Red Star (HT.).  
Pax Amanda. Frau Georg von Simson (Mult.) × *R. blanda*.  
Pax Apollo. *R. sempervirens pallida* × *R. blanda*.  
Pax Iola. Anci Böhm (Mult.) × *R. blanda*.

These are semi-double to double, in shades of pink, very hardy, and bloom in June only. They are practically thornless. As yet the trade supply is limited.

Evidently *R. blanda* should be as useful a parent as *R. nutkana*. It is being studied and worked with as an understock by Prof. T. J. Maney, of Iowa State College.

*Rosa Moyesi.* The large purple-red flowers of *R. Moyesi*, from China, have long attracted the attention of rose-lovers. It was used in making the Van Fleet Climber, Heart of Gold, with large, single, dark red flowers. Two other species hybrids are recorded, and it is known to have been used by the Spanish hybridist, Pedro Dot:

*R. pruboniciana.* (1927.) *R. Willmottiae* × *R. Moyesi*.  
*R. Hillieri.* (1935.) *R. Willmottiae* × *R. Moyesi*.

Moyesi Hybrids with garden roses are:

*R. Highdownensis.* (1928.) *R. Moyesi* × K. of K. (?)  
Nevada. (1928.) La Giralda (Per.) × *R. Moyesi*.  
Large single white flowers. (Not yet in trade.)  
Mme. Michael Dufay. (1932.) George Dickson (HP.) × *R. Moyesi*. Red flowers.

Like the hybrids with *R. nutkana* and *R. blanda*, a start has been made, but the work has not gone far enough to give finished results.

*Rosa multiflora.* Long ago (1875) certain hybrids of garden roses with the Multiflora climbers gave dwarf, hardy,

bush, everblooming roses—the Polyanthas. The small-flowered sorts (P. Pom.) have all the characters of roses except their flowers, and are bedding plants of the caliber of geraniums. They will never be HT. roses. Yet crossed with *R. rugosa* (as F. J. Grootendorst) they give larger flowers on a very hardy plant of recurrent bloom.

The larger Polyantha sorts (P.) are now taking on much the size of HT. (as Rödhätte or Echo), on plants very hardy and recurrent of bloom, but the clustered flowers lack the size, form, and fragrance of the HT. Yet they are a step towards the ideal hardy HT. In some crosses the Wichuraiana Ramblers, as Dorothy Perkins, form one parent. Some of the recent sorts have been called "Floribunda" roses and are excellent to put into a northern rose-garden. Some are even two crosses of bush roses and contain little or no Multiflora in their parentage.

Whether by further crossing in of HT. the form and fragrance of Tea can be produced without loss of hardiness and vigor of plant, we have yet to discover. This approach to the HT. idea is of probable value. A hint of future success is shown in Birdie Blye (Van Fleet, 1904), which is Helene (Mult.) × Bon Silene (T.). This is a robust bush, very hardy, not a true climber, with continuous bloom of double China flowers of deep rose color.

*Rosa Wichuraiana.* Bush roses crossed by a climber will give some seedlings of bush type, but with the internal vigor of the climber. At last a definite dwarf HW. strain has been produced by the Brownells. Starting from the Climbers Mary Wallace and Dr. W. Van Fleet (both being *R. Wichuraiana* × HT.), they have seedling crosses of true HT. character, with HT. flowers, great vigor and continued bloom, on plants far more hardy and productive in the northern states than the usual HT. The first was Dolly Brownell, 1926, a seedling of Dr. W. Van Fleet. The best is Lily Pons, 1937 (Mary Wallace × seedling) × Glenn Dale, but many others are in process of production, and four forms are already available. Watch Pink Princess, 1940 (Dr. W. Van Fleet × General Jacqueminot) × Break O' Day (HT. seedling of Glenn Dale, HW.). Their



*Future Hybrid Tea Roses, continued*

slogan, "sub-zero" HT. roses, is appropriate.

Other breeders have had some success in this direction, but their seedlings are little advertised; as example:

Junior Van Fleet. (J. A. Kemp, 1923.) Dr. W. Van Fleet × Frau Karl Druschki.

Bloomfield Abundance. (Capt. Thomas, 1920.) Sylvia (H.W.) × Dorothy Page-Roberts.

Sierra Snowstorm (Gloire des Rosomanes, Cl. Ben. × Dorothy Perkins, H.W.) × (Mlle. Cecile Brunner, P. × Mme. Edouard Herriot, Per.) has recently given back bush roses of HT. character from 7 types of roses in combination.

The perfect hardy HT. for northern gardens can be made by approach through the Wichuraiana hybrids.

*Rosa setigera*. At last our one native climber has bush-HT. hybrids. This break has come as sister seedlings of the robust hardy *Setigera*-HT. hybrid climber Mrs. F. F. Prentiss, of M. H.

Horvath. The two bush forms on record are:

Dooryard Delight. (1937.) *R. setigera* × Lady Alice Stanley (HT.).

Mrs. Frank B. Stearns. (1937.) Same parentage.

Also recently released are Maybelle Stearns, Pink Profusion, and Faust. All have flowers of rather small size (for HT.), quite double, in shades of pink to red, in panicle clusters, recurrent blooming. They might be called giant Polyanthas, very hardy to winter cold, but lacking as yet the form and fragrance of HT. For mass effect in northern gardens they will be very useful. But they are only first-generation hybrids. Much more can be done to improve the form and fragrance of the flowers by recrossing with sturdy types of HT. The plant seems to be the ideal for bearing everblooming roses of large size on a plant hardy to much winter cold.

Thus a dozen approaches are indicated for HT. roses on plants of more hardy character than at present.—STEPHEN F. HAMBLIN, *Lexington, Mass.*

### A Club of Real Gardeners

The 1938-39 Yearbook of the Princess Anne Garden Club, located down in the southeastern part of Virginia, has recently reached the Editorial office, and we were very much pleased with the questionnaire which is to be filled out by the proposer and the seconder of a new member. It seems to us to pretty well shut out anyone who is not really interested in gardening.

#### QUESTIONNAIRE

This blank should be filled out by the Proposer and Secunder, each filling out a separate sheet (not by the Candidate).

Signature of Proposer. Signature of Secunder. Name of Candidate. Residence. From what date.

(1) Is your Candidate agreeable personally to members of your Club?

(2) Would your Candidate be a regular attendant at meetings?

(3) Has your Candidate knowledge of the habits of (a) Flowers, (b) Trees, (c) Shrubs. (d) If not, is she anxious to learn?

(4) Does your Candidate work in a garden?

(5) Does your Candidate direct work in a garden?

(6) Is your Candidate interested in the arrangement of cut-flowers?

(7) Would your Candidate take responsibility? (a) As an officer? (b) As Chairman of a Committee? (c) As a member of a committee? (d) As a hostess? (e) In staging flower shows? (f) In civic work? (g) As a contributing member in some way?

Under the Constitution and By-Laws we notice that "Persons eligible for membership shall be those who have lived in their homes for one year and have a garden that shows evidence of labor and a desire of the knowledge of growing flowers." Farther along in the By-Laws we read that "Any active member absent three meetings in succession, without sufficient reason acceptable to the Executive Board, automatically shall be dropped."

Verily, this is a garden club and not a social club, and we are proud to announce that the Princess Anne Garden Club is one of the important sustaining member clubs of the American Rose Society.

## Rose Hybridization in Germany



White Roselandia  
(Ophelia × Roselandia.) Pure white. In commerce in Europe 1938.

Since the year 1885 I have been concerned with the cultivation of rose novelties, at first without artificial dusting; later, since this did not furnish the desired results, I began with crossings and in 1900 produced the first German Wichuraiana Hybrid, Ernst Grandpierre (*Rosa Wichuraiana* × *Perle des Jardins*).

In producing new varieties we bring forth many worthless ones which are only a disappointment; therefore the German administration has decreed that only such new varieties may be offered for sale as are approved as good by the department. It would be very satisfactory if other lands took the same stand as regards trashy novelties.

It very often happens that a certain variety is good only in some districts. A scantily filled blossom is hard to raise in a hot place; a fully developed one does not flourish in northern lands. In Germany the demand for the garden is a well-filled variety which lasts for some days without wilting, and which has a pleasant odor. For cultivation under glass, varieties are demanded that bloom richly, are long-rooted, clear in color, healthy in foliage. Those with moderate

fullness are best adapted for this purpose. The German rose-lover prefers first red and dark colors, then those in various shades, for taste is capricious. When shown a rose, the first thing the person does is smell it; if it does not have a good odor, he is disappointed. A rose without odor has only half-value, yet there are roses of this sort that one would not dispense with, such as Frau Karl Druschki.

The cultivator of today must strive for all these standards. My goals are: healthy growth, freedom from disease, clean colors, good odor, fullness of bloom, hardiness, and whatever else seems worthy of attainment, such as adaptability to cultivation under glass, fast colors, winter hardiness, etc. All these are reachable, but it takes a long time, and often a man's lifetime is not enough.

I make all my crossings in May under glass by a well-known process. As mother plant the Ophelia class is used 75 per cent of the time, as the adaptability of this variety for all purposes is unexcelled. It takes up all kinds of pollen and has satisfactory seeds, which it ripens regularly. Several others may be used, which are sound in foliage and profuse in blooming. In order to get clear colors it is necessary to cross red with red, yellow with yellow, etc. It is of great importance to produce varieties that are not allergic to rust and black-spot. To reach this end and at the same time to produce clear colors—these are the main goals. We received black-spot by crossing with the Pernetiana, Soleil d'Or, and it threatens to annihilate all our roses. It is a sad sight to see our bushes without leaves in August.

At present the Polyantha hybrids are much in demand in Europe. I may venture to say that they are the most requested, and rightfully, because they bloom until late in the fall.

In October, when all the seeds are ripe, they are collected, dampened, and at once planted in clean sand in saucers, which are protected against mice and frost. In January they are brought into the greenhouse, where they at once begin to sprout. This process lasts five or six



*Future Hybrid Tea Roses, continued*

slogan, "sub-zero" HT. roses, is appropriate.

Other breeders have had some success in this direction, but their seedlings are little advertised; as example:

Junior Van Fleet. (J. A. Kemp, 1923.) Dr. W. Van Fleet / Frau Karl Druschki.

Bloomfield Abundance. (Capt. Thomas, 1920.) Sylvia (HT.) / Dorothy Page-Roberts.

Sierra Snowstorm (Gloire des Rosomanes, Cl. Ben. X Dorothy Perkins, HT.) X (Mlle. Cecile Brunner, P. X Mme. Edouard Herriot, Per.) has recently given back bush roses of HT. character from 7 types of roses in combination.

The perfect hardy HT. for northern gardens can be made by approach through the Wichuraiana hybrids.

*Rosa setigera*. At last our one native climber has bush-HT. hybrids. This break has come as sister seedlings of the robust hardy *Setigera*-HT. hybrid climber Mrs. F. F. Prentiss, of M. H.

Horvath. The two bush forms on record are:

Dooryard Delight. (1937.) *R. setigera* X Lady Alice Stanley (HT.).

Mrs. Frank B. Stearns. (1937.) Same parentage.

Also recently released are Maybelle Stearns, Pink Profusion, and Faust. All have flowers of rather small size (for HT.), quite double, in shades of pink to red, in panicle clusters, recurrent blooming. They might be called giant Polyanthas, very hardy to winter cold, but lacking as yet the form and fragrance of HT. For mass effect in northern gardens they will be very useful. But they are only first-generation hybrids. Much more can be done to improve the form and fragrance of the flowers by recrossing with sturdy types of HT. The plant seems to be the ideal for bearing everblooming roses of large size on a plant hardy to much winter cold.

Thus a dozen approaches are indicated for HT. roses on plants of more hardy character than at present.—STEPHEN F. HAMBLIN, *Lexington, Mass.*

### A Club of Real Gardeners

The 1938-39 Yearbook of the Princess Anne Garden Club, located down in the southeastern part of Virginia, has recently reached the Editorial office, and we were very much pleased with the questionnaire which is to be filled out by the proposer and the seconder of a new member. It seems to us to pretty well shut out anyone who is not really interested in gardening.

#### QUESTIONNAIRE

This blank should be filled out by the Proposer and Secunder, each filling out a separate sheet (not by the Candidate).

Signature of Proposer. Signature of Secunder. Name of Candidate. Residence. From what date.

(1) Is your Candidate agreeable personally to members of your Club?

(2) Would your Candidate be a regular attendant at meetings?

(3) Has your Candidate knowledge of the habits of (a) Flowers, (b) Trees, (c) Shrubs. (d) If not, is she anxious to learn?

(4) Does your Candidate work in a garden?

(5) Does your Candidate direct work in a garden?

(6) Is your Candidate interested in the arrangement of cut-flowers?

(7) Would your Candidate take responsibility? (a) As an officer? (b) As Chairman of a Committee? (c) As a member of a committee? (d) As a hostess? (e) In staging flower shows? (f) In civic work? (g) As a contributing member in some way?

Under the Constitution and By-Laws we notice that "Persons eligible for membership shall be those who have lived in their homes for one year and have a garden that shows evidence of labor and a desire of the knowledge of growing flowers." Farther along in the By-Laws we read that "Any active member absent three meetings in succession, without sufficient reason acceptable to the Executive Board, automatically shall be dropped."

Verily, this is a garden club and not a social club, and we are proud to announce that the Princess Anne Garden Club is one of the important sustaining member clubs of the American Rose Society.

## Rose Hybridization in Germany



White Roselandia  
(Ophelia X Roselandia.) Pure white. In commerce in Europe 1938.

Since the year 1885 I have been concerned with the cultivation of rose novelties, at first without artificial dusting; later, since this did not furnish the desired results, I began with crossings and in 1900 produced the first German Wichuraiana Hybrid, Ernst Grandpierre (*Rosa Wichuraiana* X *Perle des Jardins*).

In producing new varieties we bring forth many worthless ones which are only a disappointment; therefore the German administration has decreed that only such new varieties may be offered for sale as are approved as good by the department. It would be very satisfactory if other lands took the same stand as regards trashy novelties.

It very often happens that a certain variety is good only in some districts. A scantily filled blossom is hard to raise in a hot place; a fully developed one does not flourish in northern lands. In Germany the demand for the garden is a well-filled variety which lasts for some days without wilting, and which has a pleasant odor. For cultivation under glass, varieties are demanded that bloom richly, are long-rooted, clear in color, healthy in foliage. Those with moderate

fullness are best adapted for this purpose. The German rose-lover prefers first red and dark colors, then those in various shades, for taste is capricious. When shown a rose, the first thing the person does is smell it; if it does not have a good odor, he is disappointed. A rose without odor has only half-value, yet there are roses of this sort that one would not dispense with, such as Frau Karl Druschki.

The cultivator of today must strive for all these standards. My goals are: healthy growth, freedom from disease, clean colors, good odor, fullness of bloom, hardiness, and whatever else seems worthy of attainment, such as adaptability to cultivation under glass, fast colors, winter hardiness, etc. All these are reachable, but it takes a long time, and often a man's lifetime is not enough.

I make all my crossings in May under glass by a well-known process. As mother plant the Ophelia class is used 75 per cent of the time, as the adaptability of this variety for all purposes is unexcelled. It takes up all kinds of pollen and has satisfactory seeds, which it ripens regularly. Several others may be used, which are sound in foliage and profuse in blooming. In order to get clear colors it is necessary to cross red with red, yellow with yellow, etc. It is of great importance to produce varieties that are not allergic to rust and black-spot. To reach this end and at the same time to produce clear colors—these are the main goals. We received black-spot by crossing with the *Pernetiana*, *Soleil d'Or*, and it threatens to annihilate all our roses. It is a sad sight to see our bushes without leaves in August.

At present the Polyantha hybrids are much in demand in Europe. I may venture to say that they are the most requested, and rightfully, because they bloom until late in the fall.

In October, when all the seeds are ripe, they are collected, dampened, and at once planted in clean sand in saucers, which are protected against mice and frost. In January they are brought into the greenhouse, where they at once begin to sprout. This process lasts five or six



*Rose Hybridization in Germany, continued*

months, and does not take place all at once, as it does with other seeds. The sprouts are put in small pots. Within four months they begin to bloom, but all buds are taken off in order to let the little plants get strong. In May the seedlings are planted in the open under glass. With good care they soon bloom, but all buds are broken off. From August on they are allowed to bloom. The apparently good ones are improved on Canina, sometimes in the open, sometimes on

stems in the pots. These can, in the coming winter, be cultivated in the house, where they soon show what is to become of them. Good varieties are tested in the greenhouse, in order to be transplanted later in testing-fields at Paris, London, Rome, Barcelona, America, and in Germany at Sangerhausen and Uetersen. This is a long road to travel; it has much disillusionment but also much joy.—L. WEIGAND, *Bad Soden am Taunus, Germany.*

**Dr. Hiram DePuy Passes On**

More than a dozen years ago Dr. Hiram DePuy, a Tacoma member of the American Rose Society since 1920, filled the Senior Editor's sweet tooth with a delicious rose confection which he made from the hews of Rugosa roses. The passing of this kindly and effective man is here recorded by one of his friends:

The Tacoma Rose Society lost one of its best-loved and most widely known members in the death of Dr. Hiram DePuy, on March 9, 1939, at the age of 79 years.

He was born in Pittsburgh, Pa., of a family of dentists, and graduated in dentistry from the University of Michigan. He practiced his profession in Pittsburgh and was at one time a member of the State Board of Examiners in dentistry in Pennsylvania. He came to Tacoma about thirty years ago, continuing to practice his profession.

From his boyhood he was interested in flowers and acquired a very wide knowledge of horticulture. He was a charter member of the Tacoma Rose Society, and a member of the American Rose Society.

His vigorous, active mind was interested in many things. He studied archaeology, and was one of the first contributors to the Carnegie Museum. He was founder of the Tacoma Shakespeare Club. But horticulture was his chief hobby, and roses his greatest delight. Twelve years ago he gave up the practice of his profession to become Horticulturist for the

Tacoma Park Board, doing notable work. He discovered and propagated the Golden Arborvitae, a native of the mountains of Washington. He originated several roses, Frances Ashton being the best known.

Dr. DePuy will be remembered by his friends for many outstanding qualities, but especially for his enthusiasm for the beauties and the climate of the Puget Sound Country. He is also to be remembered by the following verses of his authorship.

**ROSES OF PUGET SOUND**

In balmy mist, at break of day,  
Lark notes in silvery roundelay,  
Sweetbriar's scent, the salt sea air,  
All's jubilee, without a care.  
The morning star fades from the sight,  
Dewdrops disporting prismic light,  
See bursting blooms of every hue,  
Come with me! I am calling you  
Into the garden where abound  
The glorious Roses of Puget Sound.

O happy realm where Roses grow,  
Each day a million blossoms blow  
The green Cascades to placid sea,  
'Tis nature's place for revelry.  
Land of the tourists' gay surprise,  
Where sylvan verdure never dies,  
Tides, zephyrs, skies, and tempered sun,  
Gifts, blessing western Washington,  
And hailed as charms, the world around,  
Are the matchless Roses of Puget Sound.

**"MODERN ROSES"**

*is to be issued in completely revised form before the end of 1939. It will describe every known rose. Ask the Secretary's office about it*

**When the City Fathers Love Roses**

We have, in Chehalis, a municipal rose-garden of which we are justly proud. In my capacity as City Commissioner I can relate a little experience that might be of help to other city "fathers," or to rose enthusiasts interested in municipal rose-gardens.

For about twelve years our caretaker worked under a city administration that was excellent except for the fact that they did not "care a hoot" for roses. However, he bore up well and was occasionally allowed to make replacements. A few new ones were put in, largely due to the prodding of that excellent rosarian, N. B. Coffman.

When the new administration came in we found Louis, the caretaker, wondering what we would do about roses. It so happened that I have some roses of my own, and the other two members were interested in our municipal rose-garden, too. So Louis took a new lease on life.

But this is what really counted: We took an active, personal interest in the garden; we talked to Louis and argued the fine points of rose-growing with him and let him know we are really interested. And to cap the climax I put Louis in my car and drove to Seattle to see Harry Smith and the prize-winning roses in his garden. Smith is a good talker about

rose-growing, and did Louis "lap it up"! While in Seattle we visited their municipal rose-garden, and I must say that Chehalis has the finer roses, due, no doubt, to the fact we have less plants to care for and they get more personal attention. Louis knows every plant as an intimate friend.

A few days later we drove a hundred miles in the other direction and visited Roy Hennessey at Hillsboro, Ore. There we saw Mr. Hennessey's wonderful commercial stock in bloom in the fields, and saw the experimenting he was doing.

The interest we showed, topped off with those two trips, made a new man out of our faithful, conscientious, and hard-working Louis.

We bought 75 new bedding plants and several pillars and Climbers for the municipal rose-garden last fall, and I know no roses were ever planted more carefully, or with such loving care, as those were by Louis.

The moral of all this is obvious: Get a good man, show a real interest, take him to see and talk to some outstanding experts, and you will receive extra dividends of pleasure from your municipal rose-garden.—NORMAN W. BRUNSWIG, *Chehalis, Wash.*

**My Kingdom of Content**

I am a favored, happy king with undisputed reign  
In my suburban garden close, my scented green domain.

Though near the traffic's dust and din, afar, remote it seems,  
A safe retreat for quiet tasks, a place for restful dreams.

Protected by the living screens of rose-decked verdant vine  
And roofed with dense or filmy clouds, or azure arch a-shine.

It is a peaceful haven where the troubled soul may find  
Expansion or expression free from trammels of the mind.

It's here I lose the cares that irk, the burdens that oppress  
Where Mother Earth will ease the chafes with healing gentleness.

Herein are daily wonders wrought by wizardry of soil,  
Where busy hybridizers drone their crooning songs at toil.

The constant transmutations of each sunlit summer day  
Make problems but diverting games, make labor pleasant play.

To moonlight's witching fairyland the garden path invites  
When dusk the yellowy tapers of the evening primrose lights.

Perplexities and turbulence may fret a restless world;  
Around me are the peaceful flags of fleur-de-lis unfurled.

In this, my realm of growing plants, I reign content, serene,  
My subjects are the fragrant blooms, the lovely rose their queen.

—TAYLOR GRIMES



### A Rosarian with Vision

The following was clipped from the Editorial page of *The Oregonian* (Portland, Ore.), March 31, 1939.

Maybe some of our Portland members can tell us more about this great rosarian who is a Trustee of the American Rose Society.

#### FREE ROSES FOR CHILDREN

A number of years have passed since David Robinson gave his allegiance to the rose, and doubtless he has accomplished a very great deal in popularizing—shall one say?—the flower that is inseparable from the fame of the city. It is a gentle service and becomes him well, but it is to be doubted that Dave ever served the rose so well, so gently, as when he gives free rose bushes, described as "field-grown, budded, two-year-old" roses, to children that ask for them. Not to prim gardeners, not yet to dour ones, who may have the names of all the roses ready to their tongues, but to children who will grow up with their floral charges.

The children will plant the roses in the ground, by the instructions Dave gives them, but likely it has occurred to him that at the same time, invisibly, something will be planted in their hearts as well. For there are gardens and gardens, and some of them are as wonderful, so to speak, as were the lost gardens of Babylon, but never has any gardener found a garden so receptive as the heart of a child. That which is planted there does not fail of coming to blossom—both gladly and sorrowfully we know it. In its day that which was planted flowers and bears fruit. You are exceedingly wise in your enthusiasm, Mr. Robinson, as time and many lives shall prove you to have been. You were wise in choosing the rose for your gardening.

### Dr. E. A. White Retires

Between 1918 and 1920 Dr. E. A. White, head of the Department of Floriculture at Cornell University, served the American Rose Society as its Secretary. Being as honest as he is capable, he retired from the secretariat when the duties it imposed, plus the increasing importance of his work at Cornell, convinced him that was the right thing to do.

Following his retirement he notably and adequately represented the Society abroad through his visit on the continent and in England, as reported in the 1922 Annual. Any member who ever met Dr.

White will have a sense of pride that a man so capable and with such a background should represent us abroad. The immediate result was printed in the 1922 Annual, but the continuing result was the picture of George Paul which he made about two weeks before the death of that fine old rosarian with more than a hundred years of rose history back of him, as printed in the same Annual, and reprinted in the 1939 issue.

Though his "eye is not dimmed nor his natural force abated," Dr. White is following the traditions of the great institution he has served and is retiring this year. Those of his friends who are within reach are giving him a dinner in the evening of June 15, at Willard Straight Hall in Ithaca, and at that time there will be opportunity to express very briefly the estimation in which this grand, good man is held.

Nothing that can be said then will adequately cover the quality of the work he has done at Cornell. He has seen floriculture dignified and enlarged, and much of the fine spirit that now pervades the floral industry has resulted from his great work as teacher, as research man, and as organizer.—J. H. McF.

### A New Rose Bulletin

The Roanoke Rose Society is sending out a bulletin for the benefit of its local members.

The issues we have seen contain notes of interest to Roanoke rosarians, timely tips on culture, selected lists of roses doing well in that section, advice to beginners about staging their exhibits at shows, and various information.

Such bulletins are valuable aids to the beginner and add to the prestige of the local Society.

### Borers

In certain sections considerable damage has been done to rose plants by borers.

Does any member know of any successful method of combatting these pests?

### A Sympathetic Banksia Rose

Not every reader of the Rose Magazine knows the cherished but sometimes neglected Lady Banks rose of the South and California, not hardy where Jack Frost manages the winters. It makes great bushes, and, in either the white or the yellow variations, is fragrant and beautiful.

A visit to Montgomery, Ala., in December last, brought to the Senior Editor many rose stories, among which one relating to a notable and yet living Lady Banksia rose has been kindly furnished us by Mrs. James Kenan. Unfortunately, the pictures of this rose as it bloomed in the spring of 1939 were not capable of reproduction here.

On April 2, 1865, when the Federal General Wilson was approaching the fortifications of the city, Confederate General Nathan Bedford Forrest, who had arrived the night before and assumed command of the fortifications, ordered every man and youth in the city able to bear a gun, into the trenches. Among those who responded to this order was the Reverend Arthur Small, Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. In the battle fought that day he was killed on the field. The next day sorrowing friends recovered his body and it was tenderly borne to the Presbyterian Manse located next to the church building, on the present Dallas Avenue. There was a lattice extending from the front steps to the end of the veranda. This lattice was covered by a beautiful climbing Lady Banksia yellow rose, which on that day was in full bloom. As the bearers of the dead minister's body approached the steps, the rose began to shatter and the petals almost covered the body. It is said that not a single blossom was left intact upon the bush as the bearers passed within the portals of the Manse.

This rose bush still grows and each year is filled with lovely blossoms.—J. H. McF.

### Thrips Control in Florida

For the past six years I've grown roses here commercially, and being in the midst of citrus and mango groves, I have been troubled with thrips all along. I've tried all remedies coming to my notice. Since Christmas I've used Tartar Emetic (6 teaspoonfuls with 2 cups dark brown sugar to a 4-gallon spray-tank, using nozzle with large opening and the tank at low pressure to create drops and not a mist) and at present I have no thrips,

even though we have had hardly any rain since last summer. Before using I always have bushes sprayed well with a hose to clean leaves of all foreign matter, such as sulphur, dust, etc. I believe anyone having thrips will notice an improvement in form and color the first 24 hours and a great improvement in 48 hours.

I'm glad to give this result to the American Rose Society as I've had a great deal of benefit from it in the past few years.

Tartar Emetic causes no foliage or bloom damage, even though our temperature has been unusually high.—MRS. JANICE A. SMITH, *West Palm Beach, Fla.*

Tartar Emetic is a poison and care must be exercised in using it.—EDITORS.

### More Hard Luck for the Rose Midge

That the statements in the 1939 Annual about the rose midge have aroused important interest is shown by the number of communications relating to the subject. Among these communications is one from J. K. Long, of Versailles, Ohio, who tells his method which he says is "sure fire." In his transmitting letter he makes the following observation:

The reason that so many users of tobacco fail in their control of rose midge with tobacco is the fact that the tobacco stems they use do not have any nicotine in them. You would be surprised to know that the average long-baled tobacco stems from factories making a five-cent and ten-cent cigar contain approximately .05 per cent of nicotine. So you can readily see that one using such tobaccos will get no results.

Mr. Long's very vigorous prescription here follows:

I first cultivate the soil in the rose-bed and incorporate into it one-half inch of pulverized tobacco, following this with a liberal spraying of the soil with Black-Leaf 40, using the directions of the manufacturer as to the strength to use. The soil should then be leveled off very even and an application of not less than 2 inches of coarse-cut or mulching tobacco, being absolutely sure that every inch of the bed is well covered, but the soil beyond the borders of the bed for a distance of a foot should also receive a like application of mulching tobacco. The tobacco used for the control of rose midge should be guaranteed by the manufacturer to contain not less than 1 per cent of nicotine. Immediately after the soil has been



so treated, the rose plants should be thoroughly sprayed with Black-Leaf 40, using the amount directed by the manufacturer. As a spreader I use Ivory Soap Flakes as recommended by the manufacturer. The spraying of the rose plants should be done every seven days, or in case of rainy weather, after each and every rain, and continued for 35 days. If these directions are followed to the letter and the right kind of tobacco used, the control will be 100 per cent effective.

Not all tobacco offered as a mulch or tobacco stems contains 1 per cent of nicotine. Especially is this so of long-baled tobacco stems from factories making a fine grade of cigars. The process of curing or sweating tobacco is to remove the plant-food and nicotine. The oftener tobacco is sweated, the less plant-food and nicotine it contains. Tobaccos used for manufacturing a good grade of cigars are put through a number of sweating processes and the stems from such tobaccos have very little insecticidal or plant-food value. It naturally follows that if such tobaccos are used for the mulching of rose-beds, no results will follow.

### A Mile of Roses

Mr. J. L. Hutcheson, of Rossville, Ga., reports on what he calls his "mile of roses," all made up of the brilliant red climbing Hybrid Tea rose, Souv. de Claudius Denoyel. These, he says, he planted very early last spring, and they practically covered the fence and were blooming from May until November.

Mr. Hutcheson also tells us that these roses are of Texan origin, and he adds, in offering to send a reel of moving-picture film, that he wants to "let you see for yourself that Texas roses do good and produce."—J. H. McF.

### Can You Move Old Roses?

The general impression is that when a rose is old and set in its place it cannot be successfully moved. Yet this Editor has long had the idea that you can move any plant any time if you take trouble enough—and a fine old rose is worth taking the necessary trouble if moving it is essential to its continued life and usefulness.

Today comes a story from that grand English roseman, R. A. Nicholson, who could also be an approximate Chinaman, because he lived for so many years in Hong Kong, did a grand bit of duty in

Vancouver as a Canadian, and is now settled in Sussex, England, not far from where he was born, we think. He has been writing of certain roses which were in near bloom in Sussex on April 24:

I have two plants of that very fine red climbing hybrid tea, Souvenir de Claudius Denoyel. Now let me give you the number of times these two plants have been moved. In January, 1926, I got them with many other varieties from Canada (being then resident in Hong Kong). Not having a garden of my own, I had to heel them in, in a friend's garden. Since then they have been lifted and replanted five times. The last time I was told by the nurseryman here that if I tried to move them again they would not survive, but here they are and full of flower-buds, in spite of the very severe winter we have had. I have always said, "Don't be afraid to lift a rose at the proper time and replant it in a proper manner."

This brings to mind an experience of this Editor with certain Gruss an Teplitz roses, first planted at Breeze Hill in April, 1912. They grew and bloomed promptly, and in the vicissitudes of garden changes have been moved more than five times, latterly being shifted as great bushes growing to 5 feet in height. Because they are handled lovingly and carefully, they never notice the difference.—J. H. McF.

### How About Rose Names?

Readers of the American Rose Magazine and the American Rose Annual are well aware of the constant pressure being exerted toward the simplification of rose names and toward the desire that they be euphonious, easy to say, and reasonable.

It is now somewhat ironically suggested that some of our friends in Holland who make names like Jonkheer Mr. G. Sandberg, M. A.-G.-A. van Rappard, Souv. de Denier van der Gon, Mevrouw van Straaten van Nes, Mevrouw G. de Jonge van Zwynsbergen, could well refer to the names of certain stations on the Canadian National Railway, where between Halifax Nova Scotia, and St. John, New Brunswick, there are places thus called Shubenacadie, Stewiacke, Memramcook, Anagance, Penobsquis, Petitcodiac, Plum-weseepe, Apohaqui, Passekeag, Mauwigewauk, Quispamsis.

### How About Pronunciation?

Inquiries have been reaching the Editorial Office as to the desirability of "a glossary of rose names often mispronounced." Then there are other acute members who would like to have all our new rose literature provided with a pronouncing guide.

The editorial basis of operation within the American Rose Society is intended to be free, fair, and liberal, and it would be worth while to hear from interested members as to how far we ought to go in studying pronunciation.

There are those—including the Senior Editor—to whom pronunciation is merely a matter of opinion so long as the rose is properly recognized. Yet this may be altogether wrong, and that is why comment is invited. Does it make any difference to you, Mrs. Member, whether Betty Uprichard has an accent on the first syllable of the second word which indicates that Betty is going *Upstairs*? Or are you anxious to adopt the alleged English pronunciation, in which Betty is "*Oop*"?

### A Peace Story

From a cherished rose correspondent in England who was growing roses in China, at Hong Kong, beginning in 1904, comes the story here quoted:

"Three of my special favorites were the Tea roses George Nabonnand, Peace, and Betty. These were glorious roses which today one never sees.

"But about the Peace rose I have a sad yet happy story to tell. The young wife of the Secretary in the Company to which I was related at Hong Kong was dying slowly of consumption. Her husband came to me one day and told me of it. I had some dozens of blooms on my Peace rose bush. I cut a large basket of them and sent them to the hospital in which the lady was, placing the name of the rose on a fairly large card on the edge of the basket. She died looking at those roses, murmuring 'Peace, peace.'"

Here is just another story of what roses mean in the hands of those who love them and know what they can mean to others.—J. H. McF.

### The Atlanta Rose Show

For the Georgia rose-lover, attendance at the Atlanta Rose Show is an occasion comparable to being at Court for the empire-born. For there the Queen of Flowers sits enthroned in a setting worthy of her—the glittering green, ivory, and gold Adams ballroom of the Atlanta Biltmore.

As fine as has been the past record of this event, the sixth annual show, held on May 9, was by all odds the greatest and most spectacular of them all. Never in this state has there been displayed a more bewildering variety of roses in such excellent exhibition stage, the whole representing a notable horticultural achievement. Thanks to propitious weather, the blooms of out-of-town exhibitors arrived in such fine condition that they obtained many ribbons. Although the schedule listed thirty-four groups, subdivided into more than eighty classes, no one group could be said to dominate the show, despite the fact that the single-specimen-Hybrid-Tea class boasted more than 900 entries.

Viewed from a horticultural angle, the most notable feature of the show was the visual demonstration that roses of all sorts find Georgia a most congenial state in which to dwell—old and modern Hybrid Teas, Polyanthas, Hybrid Perpetuals, Climbers of all sorts and vintages, roses that are really antique.

From among the more than 2500 entries there was glowing proof that Georgia's rose-growers keep abreast of all that's going on among the hybridizers. Apart from the Radiance classes, placed effectively in a corner, about the "oldest" of the Hybrid Teas shown in any quantity was Etoile de Hollande. Although it grows to perfection in part shade in this state, the bloom that was adjudged the finest in the show was Crimson Glory, a bloom so perfect that some of the judges proposed a rating of 100 plus. It was Atlanta-grown, and those of us from other cities who have seen that variety growing in that city admit it is king of the crimsons there, although inferior in some parts of the state to Etoile de Hollande and Christopher Stone.

Eclipse was shown in profusion but it again demonstrated that it is not an exhibition rose as it is not only thin but jumps from the bud stage to the wide-open form. As it is a great grower it makes splendid garden decoration if not disbudded. However, with the too-much-planted *Sœur Thérèse*, it made a fine background for such varieties as Sir Henry Segrave, Max Krause, McGredy's Yellow, and Mme. Joseph Perraud.

Virtually all of the entries came from established plants, as the majority of new varieties sold for the first time last autumn were killed, or severely damaged, throughout the state by a late freeze.

The show, held as usual under the auspices of the Druid Hills Garden Club, was again a masterpiece of organization. So was the luncheon given in honor of the judges, an event which filled the main dining-room of the Atlanta Biltmore.—JACOB H. LOWREY.



### Southern California Rose, Iris, and Flower-Arrangement Show

The Southern California Spring Flower Show was held too early for both roses and irises this year, so a combined show for roses and irises was held at the Fannie E. Morrison Horticultural Centre, Brookside, Pasadena, on April 22 and 23, 1939.

The people in this part of the country like flower arrangements very much so we had one large building, which is constructed just for flower arrangements and was occupied by floral arrangements only. A large portion of one building was taken over by nurserymen who had exhibits of various kinds, but most of them featured roses.

We were a little early for roses but nevertheless there was a creditable showing in the different classes. Some standard varieties, such as President Herbert Hoover and Mrs. E. P. Thom, were not out as yet.

An amateur, the one who won last year, won the prize for the best rose in the show. It was won with a Mrs. Sam McGredy and this rose was certainly a beauty.

There was a special group of roses this year that contained a specimen of all of the roses that could be obtained, that were in bloom at the time of the show. In this group were some of the newer ones such as McGredy's Yellow, McGredy's Sunset, Indian Summer, Eternal Youth, Rome Glory, and The Doctor.

Some of the other prize-winners were Talisman, Rose Marie, Hadley, J. Otto Thilow, Etoile de Hollande, Ville de Paris—all old standbys.

The nurserymen who featured roses did a very creditable job. Most of them made the regular type of exhibit but one took a formal garden as his theme and used all miniature roses as his plant material. This made a splendid showing as well as showed how roses could be used in a garden. Everything was built to scale so that the large roses could be substituted in your own garden. There was a bird-bath and a garden gate with latticework over it with a spray of small roses covering this.

A tremendous amount of attention was centered around the flower-arrangement section. The quality of the arrangements has never been surpassed here in Southern California, while the staging was the best that has ever been seen in this vicinity. There were arrangements using any type of material desired by the person making the arrangement, while there were others calling for the use of the rose. It was gratifying to see the improvement of the arrangements over the previous year where just roses were used. Almost all of the roses used, in the flower arrangement section, were outdoor-grown and they were good enough to have competed for prizes in the cut-flower section.—FRED W. WALTERS, *Pacific Rose Society*.

*The Utah Rose Society has planned a great meeting for June 11, 12 and 13. Better go.*

### The Richmond Rose Show

The first annual rose show of the Richmond Chapter of the American Rose Society was held on May 16, 1939, at the Hotel John Marshall, Richmond, Va.

Owing to the unusually late spring there were not many entries in the different classes, but the roses that were entered were in good condition and remarkably free from black-spot.

In the specimen class, blue ribbons were won by Eclipse, Christopher Stone, J. B. Clark, and old Hundred-Leaf, and a vase of six Mrs. John Laing.

Among the outstanding Climbers in the winning collections were Jacotte, Mary Wallace, Emily Gray, Hoosier Beauty, Silver Moon, and a fine bloom of Mrs. Arthur Curtiss James.

A lovely low bowl of Dr. W. Van Fleet, with sprays of baptisia, won first prize in the arrangement class.—MRS. GEORGE A. TOWER.

### New Orleans Rose Society's Show

The New Orleans Rose Society's Show, held at New Orleans, May 7, 1939, brought out the largest attendance they have ever had to see the 71 varieties on display.

The grand prize, the American Rose Society's Silver Medal Certificate, went to a splendid bloom of Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria; the second grand prize, the American Rose Society's Bronze Medal Certificate, to a bloom of Comtesse Vandal; and the second American Rose Society Bronze Medal Certificate went to an arrangement of the rose, Treasure Island. Second prize in this class went to an arrangement of Cécile Brunner.—CARRIE B. HARDING, *Secretary*.

### Sure Death for the Rose Chafer!

Known as the rose-bug, or the rose-beetle, as well as the rose-chafer (*Macrodactylus subspinosus*), this agile and unpleasant little animal, that makes itself painfully numerous in early June, has a new enemy. A member of the American Rose Society, Henry D. Grebenstein, Box 19, Stoughton, Mass., writes that he has prepared a substance which he calls R. B. No. 1, the result of some six years of experimentation, described as "a spray that is absolutely non-poisonous, harmless in every way to plant, foliage, petals, and the delicate rose itself." This substance, Mr. Grebenstein insists, "kills rose-chafer, rose curculio, long-horn beetle, also *Lygaeus Kalmi*, and rhododendron lace-fly." Further discussion insists that the new substance will "kill them out in an hour's time."—J. H. McF.

DEPT. OF AGRICULTURE  
EXPERIMENT STATION  
July August, 1939  
THE PENNSYLVANIA STATE COLLEGE  
STATE COLLEGE, PA.

# THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

AUG 2 1939

*Edited by*  
**J. Horace McFarland  
and R. Marion Hatton**

VOL. III—No. 4

## Your Rose Summer!

**Y**OU need roses all summer. You can have them.

Your roses need you all summer if they are to give you bloom out of season—and summer is out of season for June-blooming roses.

To organize the thoughtful care needed is part of the "fun" of rose-growing. The roses themselves respond at once to real care.

Your Climbers and your bush roses deserve the summer attention, before you go on vacation, which the American Rose Society has taught you to give. Let them have a square deal!

Your Society, the American Rose Society, needs your helpful thought. It is ready to serve you with suggestions, references, and whatever else will help you grow good roses. It needs more people to help have good roses, and those you can best provide, as you send in new members. If you tell us who you would like to have join, we will write the letters. We are very good inviters!

*J. Horace McFarland*

**Published by The American Rose Society, Harrisburg, Pa.**  
**25¢ a copy • \$1.50 a year**



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by

J. HORACE MCFARLAND  
and R. MARION HATTON

Published bi-monthly by

THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
Crescent and Mulberry Sts., Harrisburg, Pa.

Subscription price: To members of the American Rose Society 75 cts. a year, 15 cts. a copy, which amount is included in the annual dues of \$3.50.  
To all others: \$1.50 a year, 25 cts. a copy.  
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Harrisburg, Pa., under the act of March 3, 1879.

VOL. III, No. 4      1939      JULY-AUGUST

### Suggested Change in By-Laws

At the Annual Meeting October 5 and 6, 1939, the Secretary will propose that Article IV, Section 4 of the *By-Laws* be changed to read:

"Sustaining Members are those who pay ten dollars (\$10) or more annually.

"Affiliated Club Membership may be taken by any organization that will send in twenty or more memberships at \$3.00 each. Such members enjoy all the privileges of the Society, and the Club may receive each year, on application, one silver and two bronze medal certificates of the Society, such certificates to be awarded, subject to the rules of the Society, at any local rose show, or show having rose classes, which is sponsored by the Affiliated Club. (There will not be any fee for this class of membership.)

"Garden Club Membership may be taken by any organization upon payment of \$5.00 annually. Such Club member shall have the full privileges of Annual Membership and also may receive each year, on application, one silver and two bronze medal certificates of the Society, such certificates to be awarded, subject to the rules of the Society, at any show having rose classes which is sponsored by the Garden Club."

*A change in this By-Law is necessary because the Society is losing money on every membership it receives through local societies who now retain \$1.00 for their own use.*—R. M. H.

### The Annual Meeting in October

The programme for the annual meeting to be held at the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, Brooklyn, N. Y., October 5 and 6, 1939, will be given on the postal mailed with the ballots for 1940 officers.

Because October 7 has been named American Rose Society Day at the New York World's Fair, the Annual Meeting Committee anticipates a larger attendance than usual, and is arranging an interesting two days for the members before delivering them at Gardens on Parade, at the World's Fair, the morning of October 7.

This is a fine opportunity for you to attend your Society's annual meeting and take in the World's Fair on one trip.

Plan to attend.—R. M. H.

### Membership Increase Lagging

Although we started off the year with a healthy increase in membership each month, this seems to be lagging behind the last few weeks, as the total new members for June was only 38. New members taken into the Society up to June 30, 1939, are 590, while for the same period last year, we took in 681 new members.

With the increased interest in roses all over the United States, it would seem that 1939 should show a great many more new members than 1938. Won't you all try to interest your friends in the Society, and let us keep up the good showing which has been made during the past two or three years?

—THE SECRETARY

### A Tip to Rose-Buyers

The Summary of the "Proof of the Pudding" arranged by George A. Comstock which appears on pages 69-72 of this issue is, we believe, the most valuable buying guide ever prepared for the members of any organization.

We urge everyone to make use of this summary when in doubt about what newer roses to buy.—EDITORS.

## Caution in Summer Spraying

WHILE sulphur as a spray or dust is effective in the control of rose diseases, and has other advantages, it has the disadvantage of burning the leaves during periods of high temperatures—90° F. or higher. Attention has been called to this danger on numerous occasions (see especially pages 38-40 of the 1935 Annual). With high temperatures now prevalent, caution must be exercised to avoid undesirable and unnecessary burning.

There are ways of preventing such injury, the particular method to be determined by circumstances obtaining in the garden in question. At Ithaca it has regularly been possible to meet the situation by making less frequent and lighter applications of sulphur spray or dust during periods of high temperature, since the weather is usually dry when high temperatures prevail; and a dry leaf will remain free from black-spot. It is regularly planned through thorough and effective spraying earlier in the season to come into midseason with the garden practically free from black-spot. But in sections where the combination of high temperatures and rains—or fogs or dews—prevails, it may be necessary to continue an intensive spray or dust program without lessening concentrations, quantities or frequency of application. Past experiences with sprays and burning in the garden, together with the current as well as usual prevalence of black-spot, must serve as a guide.

Some gardeners are meeting the problem of preventing burning from sulphur fungicides by changing from a sulphur-containing to a copper-containing fungicide during the period of high temperatures in summer, using either a weak, home-made bordeaux mixture, such as 1-1-50, or one of the "insoluble" coppers (see the 1939 Annual, pages 106 and 107), and returning to the sulphur fungicide during the autumn when the temperatures are lower.

The rose is both copper- and lime-sensitive. Plants sprayed with copper-containing fungicides usually have harsh, brittle leaves, and are frequently stunted, even with no evident burning with tissue

destruction which is of common occurrence. Injury from copper fungicides is worse during periods of rainy weather and high humidities, and less during hot, dry weather when sulphur is most injurious.

Another factor in injury from sprays and dusts is that of arsenic. Unfortunately, perhaps, it seems desirable in certain gardens to depend on lead arsenate for insect control, although much may now be accomplished with the newer insecticides containing pyrethrum, rotenone, and nicotine. But if one has no serious problem in the control of chewing insects, injury from spray materials may be lessened by eliminating the lead arsenate. At Ithaca the roses are regularly sprayed throughout the season with a wettable sulphur spray—no insecticide added. This gives effective control of black-spot and mildew. There is usually no problem of chewing insects to be met. For the two or three infestations of aphids which occur during the average season, separate applications of nicotine ("Black-Leaf 40") are made. Injury from spray materials has not been a problem.

From the point of view of the health and vigor of the rose it is desirable to use the minimum of spray or dust materials—both fungicides and insecticides—on the foliage. Then there is the matter of economy—why apply lead arsenate, the more expensive nicotine, or other materials unless they are necessary? There must be few situations where both a stomach and a contact insecticide are necessary each and every time the roses are sprayed. The sensible procedure seems to be to make the routine treatments throughout the season with a sulphur-containing fungicide—or a copper-containing fungicide if you prefer copper and can use it without injury—and either add stomach poisons and contact insecticides to this spray or else make separate applications of the proper insecticide, *if and when needed*. This procedure makes for economy, frequently lessens the chances of injury, and also reduces the unsightliness of the spray resulting from the accumulation of residues.—L. M. MASSEY.



## Summer Meeting of the American Rose Society

The Summer Meeting of the American Rose Society was held in Salt Lake City, Utah, June 11, 12 and 13, with headquarters at the Newhouse Hotel. Registration began at 10 A. M., with 50 members registering; 30 from Utah, 12 from California, 3 from Idaho, 2 from Oklahoma, 1 from Virginia, and 1 from Pennsylvania.

The Utah Rose Society's annual show was held in the hotel, a splendid collection of roses filling a large hall. The blooms were so good and the competition so keen that judging was not finished until after 1 P. M.

The Nicholson Bowl was won by Mrs. Claude L. Shields with a display of a dozen Hybrid Teas of different varieties. A great bloom of Rapture won the "Queen of the Show" award for Fred G. Breining.

The American Rose Society's Silver Medal Certificate went to Mrs. Shields for a bloom of Sunkist. One of the Society's Bronze Medal Certificates went to Mrs. William R. Middlemiss for a Sir Henry Segrave, and the second to W. W. Faires for a Grenoble.

At 2 P. M. the members met at the new municipal rose-garden on the grounds of the Holy Cross Hospital. The garden contains over 4,000 roses in 137 varieties, growing in beds of 20 to 120 of a variety. Addresses were made by Fred G. Breining as master of ceremonies, and James H. Mahoney, president of the Utah Rose Society; and the garden, after being dedicated by President Kirk of the American Rose Society, was accepted by Commissioner of Parks P. H. Goggin.

The scheduled meeting of the American Rose Society was held in the hotel at 10 A. M., with President Kirk presiding. After an address of welcome by Utah's Secretary of State, Dr. E. E. Monson, the aims and purposes of the American Rose Society were stated by Secretary R. Marion Hatton. Fred W. Walters, President of the Pacific Rose Society, reviewed the newer roses in California, and Mrs. Cyrus A. Dolph, President of the Portland Rose Society, told of

rose activities in Portland, where the Portland Rose Society which is 51 years old, has 450 members.

A vote of thanks went to Mrs. Maude Cheg-widden, chairman, and the officers and members of the Utah Rose Society, for their entertainment of the out-of-town visitors. Letters of regret were read from Trustees Robert Pyle and Forrest L. Hieatt, and from Dr. W. W. Horsley and C. H. Stocking who had expected to be present as speakers.

The meeting adjourned at 11:30 in order that the members might have the unique opportunity of hearing an organ recital in the Mormon Tabernacle.

At the afternoon session, President Kirk told of European roses and rose-gardens, and Arthur F. Truex, a trustee, told of roses in Oklahoma.

A motion by John H. Van Barneveld, seconded by Fred W. Walters, that the Society keep the novelty scores so stiff that only worthy roses may get American Rose Society awards, was unanimously passed.

At the banquet in the evening, President Mahoney acted as toastmaster, and President Kirk awarded the special prizes won at the rose show, June 11. John H. Van Barneveld of Puente, Calif., gave an illustrated lecture, "Rose-Growing from the Ground Up," which showed the making of a rose plant from the Ragged Robin cutting to the finished two-year plant, and a number of California rose-gardens. A ladies' orchestra and a local singer furnished additional entertainment.

Wednesday the members were taken to the Great Salt Lake; around the Capitol grounds where there are fine rose-gardens; and to several lovely private gardens around the city; then to Wasach Park in Mill Creek Canyon where a picnic supper was enjoyed, after which the President and Secretary boarded a train for Portland, Ore., to visit some of the Rose Societies of the Northwest.—R. MARION HATTON, Secretary.

## The President and Secretary Travel

**A**FTER the Salt Lake City meeting the President and Secretary journeyed farther west to pay a visit to the important rose societies of Portland, Tacoma, and Seattle.

Arriving at Portland Wednesday evening, June 14, we were met at the station by a delegation of Portland Rose Society members. Mayor Baker roses were pinned on our lapels and we were escorted to the Portland Hotel, where we found our rooms adorned with great bouquets of roses from the Washington Park

Rose-Garden, as well as heaps of luscious black cherries.

Thursday morning we were taken in the rain to Washington Park, where the International Rose-Garden is located, and under raincoats and umbrellas had a quick look at this famous garden. Because of the downpour the blooms were at a disadvantage. After lunch we were taken to Hillsboro and Scappoose for a visit to the nurseries of Roy Hennessey and Peterson & Dering. Roy Hennessey has a small nursery where he experiments



TOP: President Mahoney, Utah Rose Society, speaking.

MIDDLE: President Kirk dedicating Salt Lake City's Municipal Rose-Garden, shown below.



At the Salt Lake City Meeting



with understocks, bud selection, and various cultural methods and produces magnificent plants. He really knows and loves roses. At the Peterson & Dering place we saw a crop of about a million rose plants of high quality. This firm, which has a high reputation, supplies many of our eastern retail nurseries with dependable roses. On the return trip we visited the old rose-garden in Peninsula Park. This, we understand, was Portland's pride many years ago but is now given up to thousands of Frau Karl Druschki and Mme. Caroline Testout, with a few remainders of what has been a fine collection of Hybrid Perpetuals.

In the evening we were entertained at a dinner meeting at the University Club, where, before being allowed to address the audience, we were "knighted" and inducted into the Mystic Knights of the Rose in a pleasing little ceremony.

Friday morning the weather had cleared somewhat, and, after visiting the Lambert Gardens and the Portland Rose Nursery, a retail establishment with an attractive rose-garden, we were taken to Timberline Lodge, 6,000 feet up Mt. Hood, climbing the last few miles through a raging snow-storm which coated the fir trees with a blanket of white and also made luncheon near huge fireplaces in the lodge a welcome meal. Because of the storm it was impossible to see the snow-capped peak.

All along the road up the mountain were patches of Squaw Grass (*Xerophyllum tenax*) in full bloom, a beautiful pink Rhododendron (*R. californicum*), Mock Oranges (probably *Philadelphus Gordonianus columbianus*), and the filmy blooms of *Holodiscus discolor*. Various Pentstemons, Foxgloves, and *Aruncus sylvestris* also decorated the landscape. Rather confusing was the fact that both the *Holodiscus* and the *Aruncus* are locally known as "Ocean Spray."

A visit to the lovely home of Mr. and Mrs. Cabell was followed by dinner at the home of Fred Edmunds, Curator of the International Test-Garden, where we met our Trustee, David Robinson, who had just returned from an eastern trip.

From the night train to Seattle we were met by Dr. Blair and escorted to hotel and breakfast, after which we were taken

to the Auditorium in Woodland Park where the Seattle Rose Show was ready for judging. Competition was keen, and quality was high, making the judging a real job. A fine bloom of McGredy's Triumph carried off honors as "queen of the show," with blooms of McGredy's Ivory and Rouge Mallerin as runners-up. McGredy's Ivory was very much in evidence; it produces magnificent blooms in that salubrious climate. After lunch a tour of gardens showed us some splendid roses, of size and color we cannot hope to equal in the east. There was no sign of black-spot but mildew was common where the foliage was not carefully protected.

Seattle, like Salt Lake City, has roses everywhere; a few plants in front of house after house were pleasing to the visiting rosarians.

Sunday, June 18, in more rain, we were taken to the Carnation Farms at Carnation, Wash., the home farm of E. A. Stuart, head of the Carnation Condensed Milk Company, where, after luncheon, we were shown over the gardens containing many fine roses as well as annuals, perennials, shrubs, and trees, all in splendid condition; and then through the barns where we saw their "world's champion" Holsteins. Arriving back at Seattle we returned to the show where Dr. Kirk presented the prizes.

Monday, June 19, we were taken to Tacoma, visiting the gardens of H. C. Moss and the Masonic Home en route. After judging the Tacoma Rose Show a tour of Tacoma gardens followed, including the rose-garden in Point Defiance Park where many old Hybrid Tea varieties were seen. In the evening we attended a joint dinner of the Seattle and Tacoma Rose Societies at Half Way House between Seattle and Tacoma. Dr. Earl W. Benbow, Chairman Northwest Division Pacific Coast Regional Conference, who had been away during our visit to Seattle, presided at the meeting where rose enthusiasm ran high.

After a night at Tacoma, on Tuesday, June 20, our old friend Roland Gamwell took us up the Olympic Peninsula to Port Angelus for the night. On the way we visited the lovely rock-garden of Mrs.

Oscar Nelson on the slope of Mt. Angelus—a real treat, as Mrs. Nelson has an outstanding collection of alpine.

On Wednesday, June 21, we ferried across to Victoria on Vancouver Island where, at the Empress Hotel, we lunched with Gwen Cash of the C. P. R. R., then seeing the famous Empress Hotel gardens with Mrs. Cash and head gardener Saunders. Visits were made to the garden of Mrs. Coultas, wife of Dr. Coultas, where two acres of a rocky hillside have been made into a rockery filled with the choicest of alpine, all thriving under the skilful hands of its mistress who collects many of the treasures herself. The unique garden of H. C. Bennett, where many difficult plants are propagated with apparent ease, and such difficult families as meconopsis seed themselves everywhere, was a delight, as were the famous Butchart Gardens at Tod Inlet. Here Mr. and Mrs. Butchart served us tea and personally showed us around the gardens. (Mr. Butchart is a retired cement manufacturer and the rockery is in the

old quarries from which his limestone had been taken.) There were also fine rose and perennial gardens and acres of new plants for the gardens. This is one of the most famous American gardens open to the public. After leaving here we ferried across to the mainland and drove to Bellingham.

Thursday morning, June 22, after breakfast at Mr. Gamwell's home we journeyed to Vancouver for luncheon with Mrs. Glen C. Hyatt (Mr. Gamwell's daughter) and some friends, after which we visited the gardens of George Nunn and Frederick H. Wright, finding magnificent roses at both places. Dinner at the Hyatts', and then we boarded a C. P. R. train for home.

In spite of the fact that we had only one clear day after reaching Portland, the trip was one long to be remembered. We saw roses such as we cannot hope to grow in the East. Even better, we met hundreds of grand rosarians, and as rose-lovers are fine citizens we are both richer for the contacts made.—R. M. H.

### The John Cook Memorial Rose-Garden

Veteran members of the American Rose Society hardly need to be told that John Cook, the originator of the Radiance rose, was a very great rose-man who made other good roses, including, for example, Francis Scott Key. His story was told and his picture printed in the Annual for 1926.

Now comes good news about what is being done in his home city, Baltimore, to honor this fine rose gentleman who carried on until his death in 1929 at almost ninety-six years of age.

The Florist Club of Baltimore, Mr. Irving Bauer, President, has had the sanction of the Board of Park Commissioners to set aside a portion of the Rose-Garden in Druid Hill Park to be known as the "John Cook Memorial Rose-Garden."

There will be a suitable bronze tablet and a few other individual features to perpetuate the name of the creator of the Radiance rose.—J. H. McF.

### A New Municipal Rose-Garden

As we go to press, Boise, Idaho, seems to have the newest Municipal Rose-Garden, having dedicated it June 21, just ten days after President Kirk of the American Rose Society dedicated Salt Lake City's new garden.

The Boise Garden is located in Julia Davis Park, and at dedication time had 112 beds containing 102 different varieties of roses with some 2,600 plants on hand for additions and replacements.

H. C. Schuppel was Chairman of the project, which was made possible through the efforts of the Boise Garden Club and Park Superintendent Thomas J. McLeon.

President Kirk and the Secretary have cause to remember Boise, for when our train stopped there en route to Portland on June 14, Mr. Schuppel and Park Superintendent McLeon boarded our car and presented Dr. Kirk with a huge bunch of roses from the new garden. This was Dr. Kirk's birthday, and the roses were cheerfully cared for by the steward, appearing on our table at dinner in the dining-car that evening.—R. M. H.





## A Tennessee Rose-Garden

The garden pictured is mine. I planned it; Dick, the colored boy, and I planted it; and together we cultivate, spray, and care for it. The labor is about a 50-50 proposition.

He is about as proud of the result as I am, and loves to answer questions when members of the garden club come to inspect it, as they seem to have a way of doing each spring. The two children in the photograph are my small son and daughter. Mary Ann is 4½ years old, and Norman Ashley, Jr., is less than 3.

I have been a rose-bug, "nut," fan, or whatever you might call me for as long as I can remember. It was my special privilege to care for the old-fashioned roses we had in our garden when a child, and I have several of the very same old Tea roses in my own garden now. They have moved with me from Ohio to several different places in Tennessee.

We used to live "next door" to two elderly sisters, one of whom took great pride in her roses, and I remember how, each Monday morning, after the family

laundress had departed, I would see her out sprinkling her rose bushes with the soapy wash-water, and also digging in wood-ashes around each bush. I even remember the pesky hard-shelled rose-bugs that seemed especially fond of a very fragrant old deep pink Hybrid Perpetual.

The enthusiasm for roses must have spread across the backyard fence, as those things seem to have a way of doing, and she probably never knew that she inspired an enduring love for roses in the heart of the little girl next door.—MRS. NORMAN A. THOMAS, *Chattanooga, Tenn.*

### Winners at Oklahoma City

At the Oklahoma Rose Society's show in Oklahoma City, May 20, 1939, a Comtesse Vandal won the American Rose Society's Silver Medal Certificate as the Best Rose in the Show, with the Society's Bronze Medal Certificate going to a Mme. Joseph Perraud for second best. About 7,000 people attended this show.

## New Roses in Oklahoma

In a recent issue of the Magazine, the Editors made a mild plea for reports on the behavior of new roses. I have long felt that the American Rose Society would perform a distinct service to its members in publishing comments on recent introductions prior to the appearance of the Annual—a sort of preview of the "Proof of the Pudding" during the summer and autumn months. To many of us who practice fall planting or, more particularly, fall ordering, early information of desirable varieties can prove decidedly helpful and timely.

In our rose-patch this season there are two new varieties that stand out. One is a California rose aptly named Treasure Island. This lovely newcomer, originated by Frank C. Raffel, is a cross between Comtesse Vandal and Mme. Nicolas Aussel. It has the form and color of Vandal but the shades are richer and deeper. It appears to be a better cropper than Vandal and holds its color well in the hot sun. The second four-star feature is Ninon Vallin, a rose that really lays them in the aisles. Starting with a spectacular red-tinged orange bud, it opens into an amazing bloom which fades more gracefully than any other rose I know. It has a very sturdy bush.

Edith Mary Mee is a ringer for Charles P. Kilham in form and color, but, unlike the latter, the blossoms appear freely on a grand plant. It seems to be a superior rose. In the pink class, H. C. Young and Mrs. Edward Laxton are desirable additions. Differing a few shades in color, they run a close race in other respects. Both have large, full blooms on excellent bushes.

Korovo and President Macia are beginners for us in the light pink division. Both have beautifully formed buds and the Macia blooms are frequently outsize.

Quite alone in its class is The Doctor, whose huge, clear pink blooms grip you somewhere below the Adam's apple. The bush, alas, doesn't measure up.

Among the new yellows, Golden West, a California introduction of Clyde Stocking, is a valued addition. We like the loose blossom with its recurved petals,

and we appreciate its tenacity in holding color during hot weather. Alice Harding, after two years, does not arouse much enthusiasm. McGredy's Sunset is a fecund producer, and with its pink tints is mighty attractive. Dolly Madison, planted alongside Mrs. Pierre S. du Pont, so far this season appears identical.

Princess Marina is quite similar to Mrs. Sam McGredy in shading and form. I cannot yet see that it is an improvement in any way. Kate Rainbow is a fickle jade; at times the blossoms are a striking blend of red and pink and gold; at others, they are a mediocre mess. Possibly by autumn, Kate will have made up her mind!

Christopher Stone and Crimson Glory, while only relatively new, are such grand reds that they should be included in every garden. To my mind they are the best in their color since Etoile de Hollande. Brazier, a brilliant newcomer, has a good bush and is a steady bloomer. Faience is a charming blend of soft tones, and surprisingly does not fade excessively in the sun here.

Sheer merit prompts me to mention a rose which, while not new, is definitely superior. This is Angels Mateu. Several shades deeper than its parent, Duquesa de Peñaranda, it has a better blossom, better bush, and is more prolific. It is "a superb number."

Other varieties are being tried, but opinion will be reserved at least until after the fall bloom. Some will prove their worth, while others undoubtedly will be relegated to the "fullabunka" class, a category I propose for introductions that assay 25 per cent rose and 75 per cent ballyhoo.

This season I have sprayed at weekly intervals with Cuprocide 54 combined with self-emulsifying cottonseed oil, using one-half teaspoonful of the oxide and one tablespoonful of oil to a gallon of water. Black-spot and mildew have been negligible in spite of an unusually wet June. The bushes in the Tulsa Municipal Garden have been protected with Cuprocide 54 and Lethane for three seasons with excellent control. Spraying is continued



all summer regardless of temperature, and very little, if any, burning of the foliage is apparent. It is nice to know of a material that can be safely applied by the ordinary rule-of-thumb handy man when one is on vacation. Too often we leave our plants as fully clothed as Old Mother Hubbard and return to find them looking like her cupboard.—ARTHUR F. TRUEX, *Tulsa, Okla.*

### Can All Roses Be Judged According to Type?

While rose-show interest still occupies our minds, let me ask the question, Can all roses exhibited in vases as for a specimen bloom be judged fairly according to type? My answer is, No. Yet many exhibitors expect judges to do just that. One need but consider the ruling on Form to realize it is impossible to do so.

We have so many varieties of roses of decorative value which rarely show a pointed center, that, when exhibited as a specimen bloom in a vase, have caused a great deal of discussion among rose judges. I have in mind roses like Lady Forteviot and Etoile de Hollande. It is true that they rarely give us a perfect pointed center, and the argument seems logical that they be judged without suffering a penalty for having a confused center, because they are characteristic of their type. Again I say they cannot be judged fairly unless well grown and showing a pointed center (which is indeed possible at times).

What about Innocence, Dainty Bess, the Poulsens, and many other worthwhile decorative roses, which, because of their type, never show a well-formed center? Surely that lovely miniature rose, Cécile Brunner, if judged according to type, has a better claim to having a pointed center than many I have mentioned or seen exhibited at rose shows. But would it receive an award or be judged fairly by the type method if exhibited singly in a vase?

Again I say, No, because personal likes and dislikes differ. It is only proper that a rose lacking a well-formed center should have points deducted when Form

is considered, especially those varieties best suited for showing as a specimen bloom. That is why an ideal or standard has been set up by the American Rose Society, and it is as it should be, otherwise roses resembling carnations, peonies, and the like would receive awards, and the judging become one of personal taste.—G. F. MIDDLETON, *Seattle, Wash.*

EDITOR'S NOTE.—Mr. Middleton is a great rose-grower and a wonderful exhibitor. He is also a cherished member of the American Rose Society. The Senior Editor does not always agree with his exhibition ideals, and what is above presented is as Mr. Middleton's own view.

### A New State Rose Society

Forty-three Minnesota rose-lovers, inspired by that grand rosarian, Theodore Wirth, met at the Lyndale Park Rose-Garden, Minneapolis, Minn., June 28, 1939, and organized the Minnesota State Rose Society, with Mrs. Charles K. Velie, Long Lake, Minn., President, and Dr. Otto J. Seifert, New Ulm, Minn., Secretary-Treasurer.

In appreciation of Mr. Wirth's efforts in supplying the inspiration for the new Society, he was unanimously elected Honorary President.

Mr. Wirth began the Municipal Rose-Garden in Minneapolis over thirty years ago, demonstrating year after year that roses can be grown in Minnesota as well as in more favored climates.

Our best wishes to the new Society and continued good wishes to Theodore Wirth.—EDITORS.

### To Pitchers Full of Roses

Big and little pitchers,  
Old ones and new,  
Open spout and handle,  
Glass, pottery, too.

From time of Rebekah  
Going to the well,  
Pitcher poised on shoulder  
Of Good Book tell.

Then and now the pitcher,  
With Rose to grace,  
Is a lovely holder  
In any place.

—FLORENCE VAN FLEET LYMAN



### Dedication of the Kansas City (Mo.) Rose-Garden

On Sunday afternoon, May 28, 1939, the dedicatory services of the Municipal Rose-Garden of Kansas City, Mo., were held at the Jacob L. Loose Memorial Park where the fragrance of 6,200 roses in over a hundred sorts permeated the air. In the large throng present were members of the Kansas City Rose Society, the Park Board Commissioners, and their friends.

Mrs. Clifford B. Smith, President and founder of the Rose Society of Kansas City, made the dedicatory address. The gathering also witnessed the unveiling of Wallace Rosenbauer's beautiful statue, "The Spirit of the Rose-Garden," a gift by Mrs. Massey Holmes in memory of her late husband. Mrs. Holmes presented her gift officially, and James Nugent, president of the Park Board, received it

for the city. Mrs. Jacob L. Loose was the guest of honor for the afternoon.

Mrs. Thomas L. Bowles had charge of the programme which followed. This included a 35-piece Federal orchestra, several garden songs, and out-of-door dancing by the Dorothy Perkins Studio. The magnificent trees, the exquisite arches of climbing roses, the pool encircled with a border of Else Poulsen, and Polyanthas in full bloom made a picture long to be remembered. Visitors from California and Honolulu declared the Kansas City Municipal Rose-Garden was the most beautiful they had seen.

J. E. Greutter, of the American Rose Society, upon his last visit to Kansas City, said, "The Kansas City Rose Society is one of which the American Rose Society should be proud. The Municipal Rose-Garden which they have sponsored is one of great beauty."—HELEN H. MILLER.

### Fall Planting Advocated for Kansas

I notice a striking similarity in the conditions I have had to meet here and those expressed in the article in the 1939 Annual, "Dry-Weather Roses" by W. J. Van Wormer, Jr., of Wichita, Kans.

I also used to lose many roses that I planted in the fall, and felt that spring planting was by far the safest. Since I have found where the trouble was I much prefer the fall for planting. Our winters are generally very dry here, and my fall-planted roses used to dry out before they became established, but of late years I have been flooding them in the fall and again as necessary during the winter, which may require several waterings.

Then, too, plantings should not be made before the last of October or in November because, if planted earlier, the plants start new growth, which freezes back and injures the plants.

I feel certain that if Mr. Van Wormer would plant his roses around the middle of November, hill them up well, and keep the soil moist during the winter, that thereafter he would plant in the spring only as an emergency.—C. W. LYON, *Ellinwood, Kans.*



## A Great Rose Conference

Coöperating with the American Rose Society, the New York Botanical Garden, in Bronx Park, New York City, under the broad and energetic management of its director, Dr. William J. Robbins, called a two-day conference June 6 and 7 which was largely attended.

Although the stated purpose of the conference was to participate in dedicating a bronze plaque in the rose-garden in honor of Lambertus C. Bobbink, there was much general and important discussion.

The plaque to Mr. Bobbink was unveiled by Miss Pearl S. Buck, the famous author and Nobel prize-winner, on the afternoon of June 5 in a most impressive and pleasing ceremony.

At the request of the editors, Dr. William J. Robbins has given his point of view as to the purpose and value of such conferences:

I feel that an institution like the New York Botanical Garden should be a place where conferences on various botanical and horticultural subjects can be held to the advantage of some phase of ornamental or decorative horticulture. Our Shade Tree Conference, held last year after the New England hurricane, and the Rose Conference are examples of this type of activity.

The purpose of the Rose Conference was to bring together, for mutual acquaintance and discussion, those interested in the rose from several viewpoints—the scientist, the professional rose-grower, and the amateur. It was intended to emphasize as many aspects of the rose as possible in the time available. It was hoped in this way not only to disseminate information but to acquaint those interested in roses with one another in the anticipation that such contacts would be fruitful long after the Conference was forgotten.

The first day's programme included an illuminating bit of "Rose History" by Richardson Wright, a former president of the American Rose Society; a discussion on "Public Rose-Gardens and Highway Beautification" by Dr. McFarland, as well as original papers on "Soil-less Rose Culture" by Dr. H. M. Biekart, and a statement by Dr. E. C. Auchter, Chief of the Bureau of Plant Industry of the Federal Government, who did justice and credit to the late Dr. W. Van Fleet.

Then there came an illuminating dis-

cussion of "Design in the Rose-Garden," followed by six contributions of five minutes each on "My Favorite Rose." It may be in point to say that Mrs. Charles Doscher, representing the Federated Garden Clubs of New York State, gave adherence to Mrs. Charles Bell, while Mrs. Robert C. Hill, representing the City Gardens Club, gave as her favorite the old Maiden's Blush; Mrs. Francis King, not present, sent a paper in which she expressed her preference for Gruss an Aachen; Mrs. H. Edward Manville, representing the International Garden Club, spoke for Premier; Mrs. George W. Perkins, of the New York Botanical Garden Advisory Council, expressed her love for Silver Moon; representing the Woman's Auxiliary of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, Miss Elizabeth Van Brunt gave fealty to the Moss rose.

In another session, Charles H. Totty told of "Greenhouse Roses," Allyn R. Jennings how in the city of New York roses were being used in the city parks, and that sterling flower lover of the American Rose Society, Mrs. F. L. Keays, showed her lovely pictures and discoursed too briefly on "Old Roses."

The second day's papers covered soil-preparation, scientific experimentation, demonstration of roses in decoration, a discussion of rose books, of roses for the home-garden, and of species roses.

"Care of the Rose-Garden through the Year," a discussion of the rose midge and other insect pests of roses, as well as of the dusts and dusting and spraying compounds, was carried on, and there was, in conclusion, a "Clinic on the Culture of Roses and Their Diseases and Pests."

### Rose-Garden Contests

A request has been made for scores to be used in judging rose-gardens.

Portland, Ore., has a rose-garden contest, and is the only society the Secretary's office has a record of doing this. If there are any other rose societies holding garden contests, the Secretary would like to hear from them, so that a set of official scores can be arranged for this purpose.

## The European Rose Contests

Much interest attaches to the awards given to roses submitted for judgment at the famous European rose-gardens. Persistent readers of the Magazine and Annual have been made acquainted with the practice and methods of the Bagatelle awards, and it is presumed that the Rome show is similarly conducted. It will be remembered that not infrequently, American rosarians have participated in the French awards, and it is a regret of the Editor that he could not accept the cordial invitation of the officials of the city of Paris to participate in the 1939 judging.

### The Bagatelle Awards

Word comes from Paris that the awards at the famous show at Bagatelle, Paris, June 13, 1939, were:

The Gold Medal for a rose of French origin went to Mme. Auguste Chatain, HT. (Mallerin). It is a capucine hybrid, yellow, strongly tinted capucine-red.

The Gold Medal for a rose of foreign origin went to Mme. Virgilio Pirola, HT. (Lens, Belgium), described as "red."

\*Certificate No. 1 was given for James Todd, HT. (Mallerin). A furnace-red with yellow stamens, and under side of petals yellow tinted coral.

Two other Certificates went to Louis le Cardonnel, HT. (Mallerin), yellow, tinted coral, and to 21X1934, HT. (Pahissa, Spain) described as yellow.

The Certificate for Climbing Rose went to 11X, Cl. HT. (Pahissa), a pink variety.

\*This Certificate was for a rose named in honor of a faithful and long-continuing rose worker in the West Grove (Pa.) Conard-Pyle nurseries, where "Jimmie" has for a generation of time "made good" for the rose.—EDITOR.

### The Rome Awards of May, 1939

The Gold Medal for foreign roses went to Flash, from Conard-Pyle Co. Rosella X Margaret McGredy.\* Brilliant red and orange-yellow.

First Certificates were given to: No. 4. From Pernet-Ducher, Feyzin, France. Rose d'Or. Deep rich yellow. No. 13. From A. Meilland, Tassin les Lyon, France. Souv. de Claudius Pernet X unknown variety. Salmon and reddish orange.

No. 14. From A. Meilland. Salmon and apricot blend. No. 25. From M. Leenders & Co., Steyl-Tegelen, Holland. Unknown variety X Mevrouw van Straaten van Nes. A hybrid Polyantha. Pale pink, with curved petals; a very decorative rose.

Second Certificates went to: No. 8. Stadt Essen. From Victor Teschendorff, Dresden, Germany. A bright red Polyantha. No. 26. From Marcel Robichon, Pithiviers, France. Deep cherry-red.

The Gold Medal for Italian Roses was given to: No. 3. From Domenico Aicardi, San Remo. A very fine deep salmon-pink; long stems; good shape and substance.

A First Certificate went to: No. 6. From Domenico Aicardi, San Remo. Very pretty warm pink and yellow.

Second Certificates were awarded to: No. 4. From Domenico Aicardi, San Remo. Apricot; semi-double; tea fragrance; opens well. No. 5. From Domenico Aicardi, San Remo.

\*This Gold Medal was awarded to a rose originated by our Secretary, R. Marion Hatton, during his work at West Grove with the Conard-Pyle Co.

## Can You Move Old Roses?

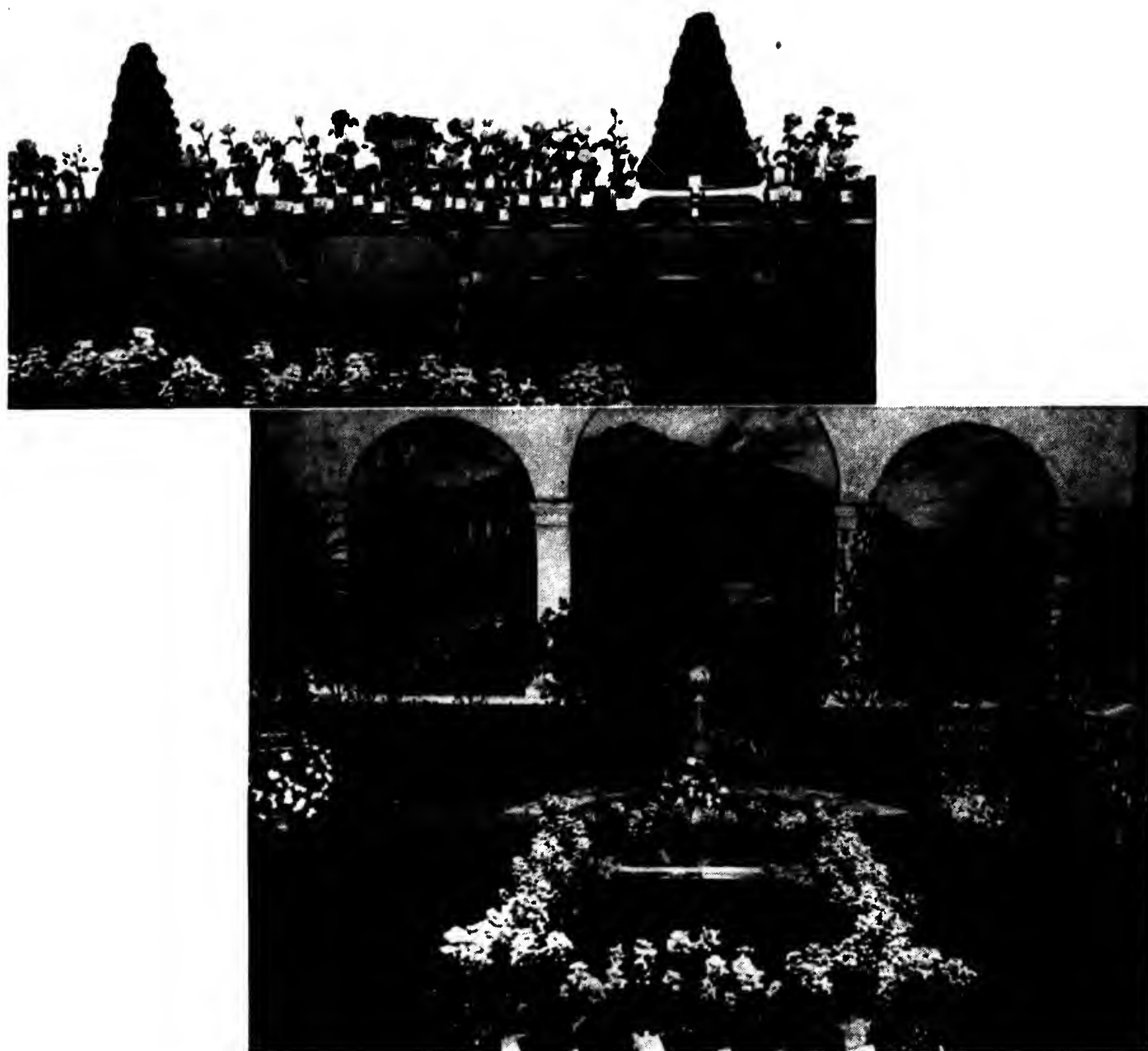
This was the query in an article published on page 50 of the May-June issue of the American Rose Magazine.

G. Thomas Dunlop, a Washington member (and a busy lawyer, by the way), tells his experience as follows:

"In the fall of 1937 I rebuilt my rose-garden, moved out all the Hybrid Teas, buried them over the winter, together with 350 new roses which I got from Texas, and in the early spring replanted them in the redesigned garden. Very few of them were lost, and during the succeeding summer of 1938 the garden was much more beautiful than ever and the roses in better condition.

"At the same time in the fall of 1937 I moved two large Gruss an Teplitz bushes, from five to six feet high, and a number of other shrub roses, including Harison's Yellow, and replanted them in connection with the new arrangement of the garden. These shrub roses were, of course, cut back liberally, and during the following season of 1938, while they made good growth, I naturally had very little bloom. This spring, however, they are in magnificent condition, and the bloom is many times as great and more beautiful than they have ever been."





## A California Rose Exhibit

I am forwarding some photographs of our rose exhibit, staged at the Golden Gate International Exposition, from May 1 to 14.

A two-weeks' rose exhibit of blooms cut daily from the gardens of members and transported sixty miles to the exhibition hall involved an almost herculean effort, and the Santa Clara County Rose Society is justly proud of this accomplishment.

An interesting and unusual feature of the display was that of roses staged in pyramids, as is done in the English rose shows. We had four of these pyramids, each one holding from 400 to 500 blooms. The roses used were Duquesa de Peñaranda, Golden Emblem, Golden Glory, Hinrich Gaede, Paul's Scarlet Climber, and Talisman.

Four hundred potted plants of Angels Mateu, used in the landscape effect at one end of the exhibition hall, produced a very colorful picture.

During the two-weeks' exhibit we rose-lovers learned much about the keeping qualities of the different rose varieties. The blooms in the pyramids kept exceptionally well, needing replacements but twice a week.

A rose that surprised everyone with its beauty of coloring, its delicious fragrance, and splendid keeping qualities was the recently introduced San Diego. I have had four plants in my rose-garden for the past three years. The first year they were disappointing, the second year showed great improvement, and this year they hold their own with the finest blooms in the garden.

Great interest centered about a table of old-time roses that were very charmingly displayed in small gold baskets. The Moss roses, of which there was a large collection, were exceptionally beautiful. Such little treasures as Pompon de Bourgogne, Chapeau de Napoleon (Crested Moss), Petite de Hollande, Pompon de St. Francois, and Rosa Roxburghi (the Burr Rose) delighted all visitors.

During the second week of the show we had a rainstorm followed by intense heat, and it played havoc with our rose-gardens. Our display would have been sadly depleted had it not been for the generous assistance of some of our local rose nurserymen, namely, C. H. Stocking, Ruehl-Wheeler, Jackson & Perkins Company, and the California Nursery Company.—MARY C. DERBY.

## The Brownell Roses

No roses of recent origin in America have had the attention given to the Brownell roses, beginning with Mrs. Arthur Curtiss James, spectacularly dedicated by the late Dr. Nicolas at the wonderful garden home of the Brownells in Little Compton, R. I., a location favored by the ocean and bay conditions of nearby Newport. This rose has been widely planted and considerably commented on and is now seemingly coming into deserved prominence.

The unique Brownell ideals and results are here commented on by a most capable observer, Mr. Stephen F. Hamblin, of Lexington, Mass.

According to the laws of heredity, which we understand in part, when wild climbing roses with single flowers in clusters are bred with ever-blooming bush roses with large, double flowers, many interesting forms will result, especially in the second and third generations. Our modern popular hardy climbing roses with large flowers are mostly the sturdy *Rosa Wichuraiana* crossed by Hybrid Tea sorts.

The first work in this field was done by American breeders, M. H. Horvath in 1893, and W. A. Manda, Dr. W. Van Fleet, Jackson Dawson, and others about 1900, and by French workers, as M. Barbier. The early originations of these hybridizers were direct hybrids of the wild Climber with modern bush roses, or second crosses. No attempt was made to follow these into several generations of seedlings, or to cross back with the Hybrid Tea. As yet little of recurrence of bloom has been shown in these seedling Climbers, and the yellows are not as hardy and robust as the other colors.

Beginning about 1905, our friends Walter and Josephine Brownell, of Little Compton, R. I., have been steadily working for better yellows, carrying into several generations of seedlings the good plant of pink Mary Wallace and Dr. W. Van Fleet, crossing into them with pure yellows. The first to be released was Mrs. Arthur Curtiss James in 1933. Its parentage is Mary Wallace ×

a Pernet seedling. It is a giant Climber of heavy Wichuraiana growth, with really large yellow flowers of Hybrid Tea form, and blooms but once. It is now well known, and is a very different yellow Climber from Aviateur Blériot, with larger flowers of a darker color on a bigger and more hardy plant. It is one of those seedlings of extra hybrid vigor that could be expected in later generations derived from the original Wichuraiana × a Hybrid Tea hybrid. Given a few years to get established, the plant may rival Silver Moon in bulk and far exceed it in productivity. I believe that no hardy yellow climbing rose equal to this has yet been produced in this country or in Europe.

The important fact is that the hardiness and vigor of such standard Climbers as Mary Wallace and Dr. W. Van Fleet have been duplicated in clear yellow. The Brownells had a real "break" as a reward for their industry and patience.

Now their energy has brought forth several other sorts, differing mostly in details, and usually yellow in color. They are evidently as hardy and productive as any Wichuraiana Climber can be, and very strong growers. Some are in the trade; others are to be released. My fear is that the favor of hardy yellow Climbers will cause the other colors to be forgotten. But these are "hardy dooryard roses" (in yellow), for which Dr. Van Fleet worked, and are real equals of Mary Wallace. In their first years after planting they may not grow as quickly as the Ramblers, but in five years they will equal them in bulk of plant, with many new canes 20 feet long. Varieties already introduced or soon to be, are:

Mrs. Arthur Curtiss James (Golden Climber). 1933. Clear yellow.  
Golden Glow. 1936. Glenn Dale × (seedling × seedling × Mary Wallace). Dark yellow.  
Apricot Glow. 1936. Emily Gray × Dr. W. Van Fleet × Jacotte. Apricot to apricot-pink.  
Golden Orange Climber. 1937. Sport of Mrs. Arthur Curtiss James. Yellow-orange.  
Peggy Ann Landon. 1937. Glenn Dale × (unnamed seedling × unnamed seedling × Mary Wallace). Clear yellow.  
Moon Glow. 1937. Glenn Dale × Mrs. Arthur Curtiss James. Creamy primrose.  
Elegance. 1938. Same parentage as Golden Glow. Light yellow.



Golden Pyramid. 1939. Parentage not given.  
Cadmium-yellow.  
Copper Glow. 1940. Golden Glow × Break o' Day—a Brownell HT. Copper color.

Some of these seedlings, like Manda's old Evergreen Gem, are equally good as creepers, and have larger flowers and better foliage. These are mostly pink-yellow in general color.

Little Compton Creeper. 1938. Creeper hybrid self. Single; deep rose-pink.  
Coral Creeper. 1937. Creeper hybrid × Jacotte. Semi-double; apricot-pink.  
Frederick S. Peck. 1937. Creeper hybrid × Mrs. Arthur Curtiss James. Semi-double; grenadine-pink.  
Carpet of Gold. 1940. Shower of Gold × Emily Gray × Golden Glow. Double; deep yellow.  
Creeping Everbloom. 1940. Parentage not given. Double; deep red. Everblooming!

The Brownells have concentrated on improving our yellow Climbers. Only one of these sorts has yet shown a desire for continuous bloom, though like many hardy large-flowered Climbers there may be stray blossoms after the June-July season.

But hardy yellow Climbers are not the only break at Little Compton. By the rules of the game, some of the seedlings of climber × HT. will become bushes of HT. character, with greater hardiness and vigor from the Climber parent. Some of these happy events are already named and released, and still others are in process. These hardy ("sub-zero") Hybrid Tea roses have for northern gardens a vigor and productiveness usually found only in lands of little winter. While at first glance a variety such as Lily Pons looks like any HT. of good growth, the count of flowers for the season is way ahead of what any of the standard sorts can do. Each new shoot has a huge cluster of buds (a dozen or more) with successive 5-inch blooms for many weeks, followed by others without ceasing, until hard frost. For continuous mass production of flowers all season no bush roses can equal these. As yet yellow and salmon-pink are the chief colors.

Already released are:

Stargold. 1936. Mary Wallace × seedling × seedling. Large; yellow.  
Lily Pons. 1937. Glenn Dale × Stargold. Large; white on yellow base.  
Break o' Day. 1937. Seedling × Glenn Dale. Orange-apricot.  
Opal of Arz. 1938. Seedling Mary Wallace self. Spectrum orange.

In process are:

Butterflies of Gold. 1939. Golden Climber self. Cadmium-yellow.  
Pink Process. 1940. (Dr. W. Van Fleet × General Jacqueminot) × Break o' Day. Deep pink.

Thus the search for better hardy yellow Climbers has yielded also the beginning of a perfect race of "sub-zero" hardy Hybrid Tea bush roses for northern gardens.

### Prize-Winners

A bloom of Rex Anderson, raised in Lynchburg, Va., carried off the American Rose Society's Silver Medal Certificate for the Best Rose in the Show, at the Roanoke Rose Society's show, Roanoke, Va., May 27.

Angels Mateu won the American Rose Society's Bronze Medal Certificate for the best three decorative-type roses of one variety, consisting of one bud one-quarter open, one bloom half open, and one fully open flower.

This latter appears to be a new class which other societies would do well to adopt as it shows a rose in its different stages of development.

### A New Men's Rose Club

We heard, some time ago, that there was a new Men's Rose Club in Virginia, and, in reply to a request for information, Curtis O. Roberson, of Roanoke, Secretary of the new organization, writes as follows:

The Men's Rose Club of Virginia, which we have designated as "Blue Ridge Section," was organized recently with R. H. Anderson of Lynchburg, as President, Dr. T. Allen Kirk of Roanoke, Honorary President, and I was appointed Secretary.

We have seventeen members, all of whom (as the name implies) are men. At present it is thought desirable to limit membership to growers of fifty or more roses, and most of the members have many more than that number of plants in their gardens.

It is not the intention to have this Club (the "Blue Ridge Section") cover the entire state of Virginia, but it is hoped that other sections may later be organized. The "Blue Ridge Section" is to cover this general section—say within a radius of 100 miles of Lynchburg. It is our idea to hold two or three general meetings a year, the first of which was held at Blacksburg. At these meetings the various members are expected to exchange ideas, problems, advice, etc., on what roses do best in this general region, what spray materials are best suited for protection, and any other things pertaining to the culture of roses.

This new Club will not supersede any present rose clubs. While several of the members of the Roanoke Rose Society are members of the Men's Rose Club, we will still remain active in our local society. I believe that most of the members of the Men's Rose Club are not members of any other "local" rose society. For example, we have several members at Lynchburg, one or two at Danville, two or three at Farmville, and other scattered points within the 100-mile radius.

### Trustees' Meeting

A meeting of the Trustees was held in the Newhouse Hotel, Salt Lake City, June 12, 1939, at 9.30 A. M., with President Kirk, Trustees Truex and Kirkland, and the Secretary present.

President Kirk and Secretary Hatton reported that they had visited Ames, Iowa, on the way west, and there inspected Prof. Maney's work with understocks, standards, and hardy types, which they found promising. They recommended that the Society continue to support it, and this recommendation was adopted.

The Secretary reported that he had been unable to get anything favorable from Dr. Auchter, head of the Bureau of Plant Industry in the Department of Agriculture, regarding understock work.

Fred W. Walters, President of the Pacific Rose Society, requested the 1940 spring meeting for California, and Trustee A. F. Truex wanted it for Oklahoma. Mr. Truex withdrew in favor of California, and asked for the 1940 annual fall meeting. After discussion, it was tentatively agreed to hold the 1940 spring meeting in California, and the 1940 annual meeting in Oklahoma, time and places to be arranged later, this to be confirmed at the next meeting of the Trustees, and the Nicholson Bowl to go to each of these meetings.

To Dr. Benbow's request for the Nicholson Bowl for the Seattle Rose Society's show for 1940, the Secretary was instructed to offer it to them for this fall if they have a show then.

As the Secretary has had requests this spring for scores for judging rose-gardens, the President was asked to appoint a committee to draw up a set of scores so they can be ready for 1940.

Meeting adjourned at 10 A. M.—R. MARION HATTON, Secretary.

### GARDEN PICTURES WANTED

The Secretary needs photographs of Rose-Gardens for the Society's rose lectures.

### SUMMARY OF "PROOF OF THE PUDDING"

By GEORGE A. COMSTOCK, Ansonia, Conn.

The important tabulation which follows is a summary of the "Proof of the Pudding" appearing in the Rose Annuals during the past ten years.

The compilation of this summary is a laborious task and Mr. Comstock would appreciate comments.—EDITOR.

**EXPLANATORY:** No variety appears that has been reported in less than two issues of the "Proof of the Pudding," and no variety that has been mentioned less than eight times has received consideration. Many varieties with few reports and unfavorable prospects do not appear. In this year's Summary many new names appear and some of the older varieties that have not been widely disseminated have been removed from the list. Many of the older varieties that are popular but no longer appear in the "Proof of the Pudding" are kept in the lists so that American Rose Society members may quickly judge their relative value as reported in past "Proof of the Pudding" lists. In this year's lists appear 45 new names and a review of those that have previously appeared.

Table I varieties may be considered as approved.

Table II varieties may be considered as fair to good but not outstanding. Table III varieties may be considered as fair to poor, while Table IV contains those which were a general disappointment with diminishing prospects. The remarks which appear with most varieties are based on a consensus of "Proof of the Pudding" reports and are not the author's personal opinions.—G. A. C.

See pages 70, 71 and 72

### The Introducer of Rosa Rouletti Passes On

The famous French plant expert, particularly notable by reason of his interest in rock-gardening, Monsieur Henri Correvon, died May 11, 1939, in his eighty-fifth year.

It was to this great plantsman that his friend, Major Roulett, brought the dainty little rose he found growing in the window of a cottage in the Swiss Alps. A very real service was thus done to the rose world. The great Frenchman who introduced Rouletti has also been of tremendous importance to those who have a love for rock-gardening.—J. H. McF.

### The Joke About Editor McFarland

Quoting from the *Atlanta Journal* of April 29, 1939, we read:

"For the second time in two years, the Editor McFarland, a lovely pink flower, has been designated the most beautiful displayed at the annual Thomasville Rose Show."

The joke is that while Dr. McFarland yielded when he was asked to permit his name to be used in this fashion, he never did like it, and then the real joker comes in the fact that at Breeze Hill the rose itself has never done very well, as it has done everywhere else. Why is it that Editor McFarland, the rose, will not do well for Dr. McFarland, the Editor?—J. H. McF.



TABLE I  
VARIETIES RECEIVING AT LEAST 75 PER CENT FAVORABLE CRITICISM

Variety	No. Years Reported	Total No. Reports	For	Fair	Against	Remarks
Angels Mateu	6	106	77	23	6	One of best productions of Pedro Dot.
Betty Uprichard	3	53	46	7	0	Poorest on Pacific coast; good elsewhere.
Break o' Day	2	8	6	2	0	Few reports. Disease-resistant.
Breeze Hill	4	18	16	1	1	
Christopher Stone	5	96	78	9	9	Brilliant red, does not fade. Outstanding.
Climbing Dainty Bess	3	38	31	3	4	Single-flowered climbing HT.
Condesa de Sastago	6	183	143	29	11	An outstanding decorative. Very floriferous.
Crimson Glory	5	182	168	12	2	Truly a great red rose everywhere.
Cynthia	5	45	36	8	1	A promising pink.
Dainty Bess	3	25	21	4	0	A dainty single HT.
Duquesa de Penaranda	5	77	57	12	8	An outstanding color which fades.
Eclipse	4	130	97	18	15	Beautiful buds; open flowers have too few petals.
Edith Nellie Perkins	4	48	36	11	1	Not satisfactory in Calif.; good elsewhere.
Elegance	2	12	9	3	0	A promising light yellow climber.
Feu Joseph Looymans	2	34	27	6	1	A popular strong-growing pale yellow.
Golden Dawn	5	54	50	3	1	Prolific yellow climber.
Golden Glow	2	26	19	5	2	Promising. Minimum reports.
Golden State	2	9	8	1	0	A dependable red HT.
Henry Nevard	3	10	9	1	0	Has some black-spot.
Hinrich Gaede	3	36	27	7	2	Red Polyantha with prospects.
Improved Lafayette	3	13	9	1	3	Polyantha.
Kirsten Poulsen	2	8	8	0	0	Good bedding rose and steady bloomer.
Little Beauty	5	54	42	7	5	Climbing HT. Good in California.
Maid of Gold	3	14	11	2	1	A good floriferous decorative.
Margaret McGredy	2	46	34	8	4	Vigorous shrub rose. Polyantha.
Martha Lambert	2	11	9	2	0	One of the best McGredy's.
McGredy's Ivory	3	29	28	0	1	An attractive pink on good plant.
McGredy's Pink	4	40	30	5	5	A deep vivid rose-color.
McGredy's Scarlet	6	56	44	6	6	Has fair prospects.
McGredy's Sunset	2	16	13	2	1	One of the better yellows.
McGredy's Yellow	5	54	43	9	2	A satisfactory Polyantha. Catalogued as Permanent Wave.
Mevrouw van Straaten van Nes	6	41	38	3	0	Growing in favor. Outstanding color.
Mme. Cochet-Cochet	5	128	94	21	13	Large-flowered climber. Spanish ancestry.
Mme. Gregoire Staechelin	3	34	26	5	3	A beautiful rose; mildews on West Coast.
Mme. Joseph Perraud	5	103	75	18	10	Reports in seven years are growing more favorable to this beautiful golden climber. It needs full sun.
Mrs. Arthur Curtiss James	7	146				Catalogued as Golden Climber.
Mrs. Sam McGredy	4	67	57	9	1	Occasional weak growth and shy bloom.
Picture	5	36	32	3	1	A satisfactory pink, growing in favor.
Portadown Fragrance	5	39	29	6	4	Sprawling growth, but decidedly fragrant.
President Boone	4	41	32	9	0	Is well liked in spite of weak neck.
President Macia	3	12	10	2	0	A very promising light pink.
Raffel's Pride	2	11	10	1	0	An improved Talisman. Few reports.
Rochester	4	40	30	6	4	A good bicolor Polyantha with HT. rating.
Ruth Alexander	3	30	22	5	3	Fine growth. Good on Pacific Coast.
Signora Piero Puricelli	3	86	71	7	8	An outstanding bicolor, growing in favor. Catalogued as Signora.
Sir Henry Segrave	4	60	45	11	4	Fine lemon-color.
Snowbird	4	36	31	2	3	A prolific, disease-resistant, white HT.
Southport	6	59	44	9	6	An unfading scarlet.
Souv. de Jean Souper	3	25	22	1	2	A yellow with good prospects.
Sterling	5	41	34	5	2	An outstanding pink.
Summer Snow	3	9	9	0	0	A white Multiflora, with Polyantha habit.
Sunny South	4	24	22	1	1	A strong-growing shrubby rose from Australia.
Sunshine	3	14	12	1	1	Moderate growth. Yellow Polyantha.
Tom Thumb	3	15	13	1	1	Good indoors or in rock-gardens.
Topaz	3	13	12	0	1	A lovely little yellow Polyantha.
W. E. Chaplin	5	45	33	8	4	A good rose without scent.
Wilhelm	4	18	15	2	1	An everblooming red Rambler.

TABLE II  
VARIETIES RECEIVING 50 TO 75 PER CENT FAVORABLE CRITICISM

Variety	No. Years Reported	Total No. Reports	For	Fair	Against	Remarks
Abol	3	25	14	8	3	Good fragrance.
Alice Harding	4	50	25	13	12	Demoted from Table I.
Ami Quinard	4	45	29	7	9	Weak in New England.
Angele Pernet	3	43	28	8	7	Of Pernet parentage.
Apricot Glow	2	16	10	5	1	Does well in New England.
Autumn	4	55	28	18	9	Not satisfactory in New England.
Betty Prior	4	9	6	2	1	Large-flowered Polyantha.
Black Boy	5	22	14	4	4	
Black Knight	5	63	32	10	21	Losing favor.
Brazier	2	28	18	7	3	A good decorative rose which fades quickly. Does well in shade.
Briarcliff	3	18	12	2	4	
Carillon	4	49	31	8	10	Brilliant flowers. Plants defoliate.
Carmelita	3	19	11	3	5	Varied reports.
Charles H. Rigg	4	22	14	5	3	
Climbing Comtesse Vandal	2	12	6	1	5	Good growth. Sparse bloom. Few reports.
Cl. Mme. Edouard Herriot	2	14	12	0	2	Particularly good in New England and on Pacific Coast.
Cl. Talisman	5	29	20	9	0	Good in South; freezes in North.

Variety	No. Years Reported	Total No. Reports	For	Fair	Against	Remarks
Comtesse Vandal	6	168	113	37	18	Mildews some. Just misses Table I.
Dame Edith Helen	2	45	29	6	10	Excellent in South. Exhibition.
Dicksons Centennial	2	17	12	3	2	Outstanding blooms but has plant faults.
Doublons	4	42	25	11	6	Color fades quickly. Losing favor.
Dr. Eckener	5	21	12	4	5	
Dr. E. M. Mills	4	21	12	2	7	
Dream Parade	2	10	6	2	2	Color much like Gloriana. Few reports.
Editor McFarland	5	89	56	18	15	Increasing in favor.
E. G. Hill	5	84	52	13	19	Weak stems, but fair.
Essence	3	19	10	4	5	
Faience	3	30	17	10	3	Does not like too much heat or sun.
Federico Casas	4	32	16	6	10	Fades quickly.
Feu Pernet-Ducher	5	166	83	45	38	A dry-weather rose. Not so good on Pacific Coast.
Fluffy Ruffles	3	14	7	2	5	Polyantha.
Gaiety	4	31	21	5	5	
Geheimrat Duisberg	4	41	27	8	6	Does well on Pacific Coast. Catalogued as Golden Rapture.
Georges Chesnel	3	18	9	8	1	Slow growth but fair bloom.
Gloaming	4	99	66	20	13	Produces few but beautiful flowers.
Gloriana	4	42	25	8	9	Does well in South; not so good elsewhere.
Gloria Mundi	3	13	7	3	3	Orange-scarlet Polyantha.
Goldenes Mainz	4	49	30	11	8	Brilliant clear yellow blossoms of poor form. Catalogued as Golden Main.
Golden West	2	10	5	5	0	A golden yellow. (But few reports.)
Heinrich Wendland	3	46	23	17	6	Good on Pacific Coast.
Impress	4	32	20	7	5	Weak plants but exhibition blooms.
Jacotte	2	19	11	6	2	Buff-colored climber. Good foliage.
Joanna Hill	5	63	36	18	9	Exhibition. Excellent on Pacific Coast.
J. Otto Thilow	5	40	21	8	11	Excellent in South and on Pacific Coast.
Joyous Cavalier	5	16	11	2	3	A fine garden variety. Very tall.
Kidwai	5	22	12	5	5	Beautiful flowers with plant faults.
La Parisienne	2	15	8	4	3	Not exciting.
Lady Forteviot	5	44	27	9	8	
Lady Margaret Stewart	2	44	26	9	9	
Lal	2	13	6	4	3	The few reports are varied.
Lilian	4	19	13	6	0	Sprawling plant but beautiful flowers.
Lord Charlemont	3	25	15	5	5	A satisfactory red.
Luis Brinas	2	73	39	16	18	Some black-spot. Good in Oregon.
Margy	2	15	10	4	1	Polyantha. Small plant with brilliant flowers.
Mari Dot	3	29	20	0	9	
Mary Hart	4	54	30	13	11	A red Talisman with flower faults.
Max Krause	3	30	19	6	5	
McGredy's Triumph	4	77	52	15	10	A fine flower on an awkward plant.
Mevrouw G. A. van Rossem	2	23	13	7	3	Not a satisfactory rose.
Miss America	2	16	11	3	2	A good plant, floriferous but poor color.
Mme. Albert Barbier	3	20	16	2	2	Growth weak.
Mme. J. B. Croibier	3	22	14	5	3	Improved prospects.
Mme. Nicolas Aussel	3	24	16	8	0	Weak neck. Sprawling growth.
Mrs. A. R. Barracough	3	31	20	9	2	
Mrs. Lovell Swisher	5	66	44	13	9	Plants and growth weak.
Mrs. Pierre S. du Pont	5	98	62	14	22	Has some plant faults.
Nellie E. Hillock	5	24	13	10	1	
Night	5	16	9	4	3	
Nuntius Pacelli	5	43	26	4	13	
Patience	4	22	12	6	4	There are better whites.
Polar Bear	5	23	16	7	0	
Polly	5	114	74	25	15	A good plant with blossom faults. Prolific bloomer.
President Herbert Hoover	4	41	21	13	7	
President Plumecocq	2	13	8	5	0	Color similar to others. Considered better.
Princess Marina	3	13	8	4	1	Child of Golden Dawn.
Queensland Beauty	3	47	29	13	5	An improved Francis Scott Key.
Radiant Beauty	3	18	12	5	1	A vari-colored Sastago.
Radio	4	28	14	9	5	A shy bloomer. Border-line Table II and III.
Reveil Dijonnais	2	27	16	7	4	A promising white.
Rex Anderson	5	27	13	4	10	Not important.
Rheingold	3	33	22	6	5	A pink novelty with prospects.
R. M. S. Queen Mary	4	56	32	20	6	A sparse bloomer.
Rochefort	3	25	17	3	5	A red novelty with prospects.
Rocket	2	35	20	9	6	A bright red.
Rome Glory	3	37	23	8	6	Demoted from Table I.
Ronsard	5	129	78	31	20	Does well in Far West. Good hot-weather rose.
Rouge Mallerin	3	18	10	7	1	Brilliant flowers with poor growth.
Saturnia	3	23	14	5	4	Does well in South. Needs protection in North.
Scorcher	4	46	26	14	6	Not distinctive.
Sentinel	3	32	16	6	10	
Shot Silk	2	10	6	2	2	Large-flowered Polyantha, susceptible to black-spot.
Smiles	4	71	44	18	9	Fine buds. Open flower not so attractive.
Sœur Therese	4	90	48	21	21	Demoted from Table I. Reports more unfavorable.
Souv. de Mme. C. Chambard	2	14	7	6	1	A pink Polyantha.
Springtime	4	27	19	3	5	A pink HT. with old-fashioned appearance.
Stratford	2	10	5	1	4	Does not appear important.
Sweet Memory	5	96	60	15	21	Poor in hot weather but otherwise satisfactory.
Talisman	4	133	90	16	27	A Hoover-like plant of variable red blooms.
Texas Centennial	2	21	14	4	3	A very beautiful flower on poor plant.
The Doctor	6	30	20	7	3	Rugosa hybrid.
Vanguard	4	53	34	7	12	
Ville de Paris	4	68	40	16	12	An Australian with growing prospects.
Warrabee	4	58	34	18	6	A sparse bloomer. Catalogued as Glowing Sunset.
Wilhelm Breder	2	49	24	12	13	Flower burns badly in hot weather.
Will Rogers	4	16	10	5	1	A fair pink, lacking perfume.
William Moore	4					



TABLE III  
VARIETIES RECEIVING 25 TO 50 PER CENT FAVORABLE CRITICISM

Variety	No. Years Reported	Total No. Reports	For	Fair	Against	Remarks
Alezane	4	123	58	39	26	Considerable black-spot. Color fades.
Anne Mette Poulsen	4	45	20	20	5	Blooms beautifully but sparsely, and black-spots.
Annie Dupeyrat	3	25	8	8	9	Prospects not good.
Better Times	5	86	36	20	30	Greenhouse rose. Does better in fall, outdoors.
Caledonia	4	52	24	20	8	
Carrie Jacobs Bond	4	89	29	17	43	Plants apt to deteriorate after first year.
Catalonia	6	72	38	24	10	Brilliant color, black-spots and fades quickly.
Chaplin's Pink Climber	5	24	9	9	6	
Charles P. Kilham	4	51	25	20	6	Exhibition. Specialists rose.
Climbing Golden Dawn	2	10	4	5	1	Does well in South, and Pacific States.
Climbing Hinrich Gaede	2	11	3	3	5	Needs more time.
Directeur Guerin	3	22	9	9	4	Has exhibition flowers on poor plant.
Director Rubio	5	35	11	10	14	Good in Texas.
Dorothy McGredy	3	24	6	8	10	A decorative rose, subject to black-spot.
Dotty	4	38	11	12	15	Diminishing in favor.
Duchess of Atholl	4	41	19	13	9	Good in South.
Easlea's Golden Rambler	3	18	5	8	5	Fades quickly.
Gipsy Lass	3	26	11	8	7	Good color but small flower.
Glowing Carmine	2	15	6	4	5	Has its faults.
Golden Gleam	3	15	6	3	6	
Golden Moss	5	56	22	18	16	Good growth and foliage; sparse bloom.
Golden Salmon	3	19	4	9	6	Polyantha. Superseded by Gloria Mundi.
Grenoble	3	31	10	9	12	Has plant faults.
Ireland Hampton	5	53	23	12	18	Reports growing less favorable, demoted from Table II.
J. C. Thornton	5	26	12	10	4	Variable reports.
Jean Cote	2	20	6	7	7	Good color; poor plant.
Julien Potin	3	68	30	12	26	Considerable confusion.
Katharine Pechtold	6	54	21	18	15	Poor growth.
Li Bures	4	37	10	22	5	
Lord Lonsdale	4	28	9	11	8	A poor grower.
Lucie Marie	6	72	33	19	20	Strong grower, but poorly shaped flower.
Lucy Nicolas	3	28	13	7	8	Reports are less favorable.
Malar Ros	3	42	17	17	8	
May Wetheren	4	40	19	12	9	Shy.
McGredy's Coral	3	10	3	1	6	Prospect not good.
McGredy's Pride	3	24	9	8	7	One of the less important McGredy's.
Memory	3	14	6	4	4	Loose petalage
Miss Rowena Thom	3	44	21	4	19	No enthusiasm.
Mme. Louis Lens	3	24	11	7	6	Known in America as White Briarcliff.
Mrs. Francis King	3	30	12	6	12	Rapidly losing favor.
New Dawn	3	28	10	6	12	
Phyllis Gold	5	26	9	11	6	Does better in England.
Pink Dawn	4	35	16	6	13	Just another pink.
Polar Bear	5	29	14	8	7	There are better whites.
Princess Van Orange	5	28	8	6	14	Climbing Polyantha, not so good.
Rapture	3	20	9	1	10	Diversity of opinion.
Roslyn	2	28	9	6	13	Not outstanding.
San Diego	3	9	4	4	1	
Senora Gari	4	42	12	20	10	A beautiful rose on a poor plant.
Snowbank	2	22	7	6	9	A white Polyantha of spring-blooming habit.
Sunkist	3	23	8	6	9	
Symphony	4	25	11	7	7	HP. with poor prospects.
Syracuse	2	11	4	3	4	
Token	5	63	16	8	39	A general disappointment. Just misses Table IV
Virginia	3	11	3	5	3	Winter-kills in the North. Not important.
Yosemite	6	23	6	7	10	Disappointing.

TABLE IV  
VARIETIES RECEIVING LESS THAN 25 PER CENT FAVORABLE CRITICISM

Variety	No. Years Reported	Total No. Reports	For	Fair	Against	Remarks
Allen's Fragrant Pillar	4	13	3	4	6	
Blaze	5	100	18	23	59	General complaint is that it is not remontant as advertised.
Gov. Alfred E. Smith	4	23	3	6	14	Generally unfavorable.
Matador	4	81	19	34	28	There are better reds. Demoted from Table III.
Mme. Emile Daloz	4	23	3	7	13	Growing in disfavor.
Mrs. J. D. Eisele	5	79	7	11	61	Diminishing in favor.
Nigrette	5	71	17	10	44	Is fast losing favor. Was in Table III.
S. & M. Perrier	2	10	2	4	4	Beautiful blooms on a poor plant.
Shenandoah	3	15	2	6	7	Does not winter well in the North.
Souvenir	3	22	4	5	13	Increasingly poor reports.
Thomas A. Edison	5	25	4	7	14	A poor bloomer; general disappointment.

## COPY WANTED FOR THE MAGAZINE

How are the new roses doing this season? Reports will be welcomed.—Editors

September-October, 1939

# THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

SEP 21 1939

Edited by  
J. Horace McFarland  
and R. Marion Hatton

VOL. III—No. 5

## THE WORLD'S FAIR FOR YOU?

ALL AGREE that both the great Fairs are worth visiting. Because the American Rose Society is meeting October 5-6 in Brooklyn, right next door to the Perisphere and its trimmings, the New York Fair is commended to our members.

Go, see, tell; you will have roses dished up for you at Brooklyn, and a lot of them in Gardens on Parade, right in the Fair.

This October month is a membership month. The Editor will be just getting into his 81st year, and he wants, for the Society, members, members, members!

*J. Horace McFarland*

Published by The American Rose Society, Harrisburg, Pa.  
25¢ a copy • \$1.50 a year



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by

J. HORACE MCFARLAND  
and R. MARION HATTON

Published bi-monthly by

THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
Crescent and Mulberry Sts., Harrisburg, Pa.

Subscription price: To members of the American Rose Society 75 cts. a year, 15 cts. a copy, which amount is included in the annual dues of \$3.50.  
To all others: \$1.50 a year, 25 cts. a copy.  
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Harrisburg, Pa., under the act of March 3, 1879.

VOL. III, No. 5 1939 SEPTEMBER-OCTOBER

### Roses in a State Capitol

We are advised by Mr. H. P. Musser, President of the Charleston (W. Va.) Rose Society, that the Charleston show is unique in that it is held in the rotunda of the State Capitol.

This show, which is becoming more important every year, is visited by not only the citizens of Charleston but by people throughout the entire state of West Virginia and adjoining states.

Local societies sometimes find it difficult to procure suitable places to display their roses, as large halls are sometimes too big or too expensive. West Virginia is putting to real use a space in the capitol building which was meant principally to look at anyway, and there is ever the possibility that the beautiful roses might get their message over to the politicians, some of whom seem to be strangers to both beauty and fragrance.

THE EDITORS

### Foreign Rose Publications

The Secretary's office has a file of "Rosenjahrbuch" of the German Rose Society, "Les Amis des Roses" of the French Rose Society, and "Journal des Roses" of the Société Alsacienne et Lorraine des Amis des Roses.

They are printed, of course, in German and French, but will be found to be of interest to anyone who can read them, and may be borrowed by making application to this office.

THE SECRETARY

### The Membership

So far this year more members have renewed their membership than did so last year, but new memberships are way behind so that the net gain in membership up to September 1, 1939, was only 41.

Last year we increased 389 over 1937 but this office will need a lot of help to make as good a showing this year.

There are thousands of rose-lovers in the United States who have never even heard of the American Rose Society. Won't you please tell them about the Society? There's an application blank on the last page for your use.

THE SECRETARY

### The "Proof of the Pudding"

Again it is time to start putting the "Pudding" together, so we are asking all good rosarians who have something to report about roses introduced during and since 1935 to take their pen in hand and start writing.

Please report each variety separately on a 3 x 5-inch card (or piece of paper of that size). Be sure to state the number of plants you have of a variety, and how long you have had them (1 yr., 2 yr., etc.).

Mail them to this office not later than December 15, and gratefully oblige

THE SECRETARY

### Rose Fragrance

On page 84, Mrs. Bruce Ford has a very pertinent article on the fact that all too few catalogue descriptions mention fragrance, or lack of it, in the roses described.

Mrs. Ford is justified in her complaint. Catalogue makers pay too little attention to fragrance for those of us who demand fragrance in our roses, and we would like an expression from our members on the subject.

It would be interesting to know what proportion of our members feel as Mrs. Ford does, and how many do not care whether a rose is fragrant or not. Let us hear from you.—THE EDITORS.

**The Annual Meeting and the World's Fair on one trip. What an opportunity!**

## Program

### Annual Meeting of the American Rose Society

Brooklyn Botanic Garden, October 5-6, 1939



#### OCTOBER 5

- 8-10 A.M. Registration, Hotel St. George, Brooklyn. Fee, \$5.00.
- 10-12 NOON Round Table Discussion, led by E. L. D. SEYMOUR, Editor, *American Home*.  
First speaker, S. R. TILLEY, "Roses and the Weather."
- 12 NOON Luncheon, Hotel St. George.
- 1.30 P.M. Proceed by subway to the Brooklyn Botanic Garden for tour of Rose-Garden and grounds.
- 3.30 P.M. Assemble in the auditorium of the Administration Building at the Botanic Garden for an address of welcome by DR. C. STUART GAGER; responded to for the American Rose Society by DR. J. HORACE MCFARLAND, President Emeritus, and a talk on "Making the Brooklyn Botanic Garden Rose-Garden," by MR. FREE.
- 4 P.M. Tea.
- 7 P.M. Dinner (informal) at Hotel St. George.  
Chairman: PRESIDENT KIRK.  
Speakers: RICHARDSON WRIGHT, Editor, *House and Garden*: "What Makes the Wild Roses Wild?"  
NELSON MILLER WELLS, Landscape Architect: "Roses in the Landscape."

#### OCTOBER 6

- 9.30 A.M. Trustees' Meeting at the Brooklyn Botanic Garden.  
Display of cut roses in the rotunda of the Administration Building, both outdoor and greenhouse grown.
- 10 A.M. Annual Meeting.
- 12 NOON Buffet luncheon at Brooklyn Botanic Garden.
- 1.15 P.M. Pilgrimage by bus and cars to see roses in gardens, estates, and nurseries on Long Island.

#### OCTOBER 7

- 11 A.M. Meet at Rose-Garden in Gardens on Parade at World's Fair.



## Attacking the Black-Spot Fungus in Its Winter Quarters

AT LEAST in climates where the rose is dormant during the winter, the black-spot fungus (*Diplocarpon rosæ*) hibernates mainly as mycelium in the old leaves on the ground. This manner of passing the winter is similar to that of a large number of fungi causing leaf-spots of cultivated plants. Spores are produced in the spring to serve as the inoculum for primary infection.

It has long been thought that if some way could be found to render the old leaves innocuous the problem of control would be made easier. Removing them by picking, raking, plowing under, etc., has given promising results in the case of certain herbaceous perennials but has not been very successful in dealing with diseases of trees and shrubs. That some chemical toxic to the fungi in the old leaves might be found has received some attention, and the gardener has been prone to spray the ground about the plants with materials commonly used as protectants for the foliage, even though such practice has not been supported by carefully conducted experiments.

In recent years investigators have conducted experiments designed to control apple scab—caused by a fungus with life-history very similar to that of the black-spot fungus—through the use of chemicals applied to the soil, with the idea of destroying or inactivating the fungus in the old leaves. Thus our knowledge of the possibilities of this measure of control has been extended, and current reports of results are promising. What materials or types of materials may finally be used, how and when best to apply them, in what concentrations, what may be their cumulative effect on the soil and plants, etc., are questions awaiting the conclusions of the investigators. But it does look as if another measure may be developed for the protection of our cultivated plants.

The prevalence of black-spot in a rose-planting is frequently, if not usually, of the sort to indicate an accumulation of

inoculum. New plantings of bushes from the nursery usually remain comparatively free from the disease for several years, with a gradual increase in the interim. Control through spraying is more difficult in an old garden than in a new one, and in a garden in which the disease has been prevalent the previous season. This seems to be the history of the disease, based on observations of many gardens over a period of years, although it is difficult to get reliable data due to extenuating factors such as weather conditions, cultural practices, and the absence of checks. During the past several years when a more concerted effort has been made in the Cornell University Rose-Garden to keep the plants free from black-spot throughout the season the problem of control has become increasingly less difficult from season to season, presumably due to the decrease in the quantity of fungus hibernating in the garden. It is believed that the rather extensive use of mulches in connection with other experimentation has been a factor in that such material on the surface of the soil has acted as a barrier between the old leaves and the growing plants.

It is hoped that by another season we shall be in position to conduct some carefully planned experiments on the possible use of toxic materials in reducing the amount of the black-spot fungus hibernating in the old leaves. Perhaps it is asking too much to expect that the use of such materials will be so effective as to eliminate spraying altogether; but if they will only give us some advantage to the end that fewer applications will suffice, or that those we make will be more effective as the result of reduced inoculum, their use will be amply justified. In the meantime the foresighted gardener will continue spraying until the plants are dormant, to protect them throughout the season; and through the destruction of diseased leaves he will reduce the amount of fungus carrying over from season to season.—L. M. MASSEY.

## New Roses in Georgia

Mrs. Thomas H. Scott, of Atlanta, Ga., reported in July that Brasier, on Odorata understock, had made fair growth for the first year, had some black-spot, and was not blooming freely so far.

She had had over 100 blooms up to that time on a third-year plant of Climbing Comtesse Vandal on Ragged Robin, but her Climbing Mevr. G. A. van Rossem in its fourth year had black-spotted so badly that it infected everything nearby. It produced 70 flowers in May with very few afterward.

Eleven plants of Crimson Glory on Ragged Robin, which she had had from one to four years, were all perfect. The plants averaged 14 blooms each per month. She liked her one plant of Dicksons Centennial in its third year (possibly on Multiflora), having produced 14 flowers by July.

Her three first-year plants of Eternal Youth on Ragged Robin were not doing so well. One had good growth while on two others the foliage had turned yellowish but showed improvement when sprayed with iron sulphate. The plants had put up very little new growth and the flowers were badly damaged by thrips.

Her two plants of Golden State on Ragged Robin were not giving a good first-year performance. The growth was weak and black-spot severe. The latter might have been caused by the proximity to the Climbing van Rossem. Of seven plants of R. M. S. Queen Mary in their first and second years, on Ragged Robin, the new plants were better than the older ones. She liked the beautiful flowers but the plants had averaged only 5 to 6 blooms each, somewhat like three plants of Rome Glory, second year, on Ragged Robin, which came into bloom late and averaged only 5 flowers each. She considered the color very much like that of Red Radiance.

One plant of Ruth Alexander in its third year had fine foliage but was not making any new growth from the base. The plant produced 30 flowers during May. Four plants of San Diego in its second year, on Ragged Robin, and planted in partial shade, was considered entirely satisfac-

tory although the plants averaged but 5 blooms each. On the other hand, her first year's experience with three plants of Signora on Odorata was excellent growth and perfect flowers on long stems, freely produced. She considers it Class A.

One first-year plant of Sonnengold on Odorata resulted in weak growth but produced lovely yellow flowers which lasted well. She had three plants of The Doctor this year, understock unknown, which have been almost at a standstill. The plants simply refused to grow. Violinista Costa, a one-year-old plant on Odorata, had made excellent growth and produced flowers of a gorgeous color. The plants were disease-free and blooming freely.

## The Water-Wand

For many years gardeners have tied a stick to the end of a hose so that they could place a volume of water where it was wanted without wetting the plants, and, while it worked, it was not an ideal arrangement.

However, someone out in California has recently perfected a tool that not only places the water where it is wanted but breaks up the force of the flow without cutting down on quantity.

The invention is a light-weight tube about 4 feet long with a hose coupling on one end, and an arrangement on the other resembling a bent piece of your automobile radiator. The water slushes through these gratings at a surprising rate without washing or disturbing anything. One can thoroughly soak a bed of roses in a comparatively short time.

George H. Peterson, Inc., Fair Lawn, N. J., is the eastern distributor of this splendid garden gadget which I understand is not high priced.—R. M. H.

## A Love Feast

We look on Roses with admiring eye,  
And see their beauties all unconscious lie;  
From vain conceit we quickly turn away,  
As from a stinging whip, a thing of clay.

The charm that makes simplicity a grace,  
With blushing virtue mantled on its face,  
Provides a love-feast cater'd from the skies,  
A banquet for the gods of Paradise.

—BLOGG. In The Australian Rose Annual



## A Letter from Utah

DEAR DOCTOR: Being a member of your illustrious society "by marriage," so to speak (my husband belongs to the A. R. S.), I often read your Magazine and Annual and enjoy the articles and comments until I run across expressions of "the Board recommends," "it is suggested by the Trustees," or "a motion was passed in the meeting of the Board," and despite Emily Post I must snicker, grin, and finally just howl for I am wondering if those suggesting boards and trustees function like one I have in mind.

You see, the "rose bug" in our family happens to be President of the local Rose Society, so a number of their board meetings are held in our home, and as I sit in the kitchen trying to concentrate on the latest detective thriller or a new catalogue, I wonder how any Rose Society Board ever, ever agrees on any one thing, let alone get it as far as a motion. Don't think this particular board is made up of mental cases or nitwits! Quite the contrary. They are normal, intelligent people. There is a florist, a nurseryman, a real estate broker, a grocer, a lawyer, a government clerk, a newspaper woman, a business woman, and a couple of housewives thrown in. The only thing wrong (?) with them is they love roses; they have their own ideas, likes, dislikes, opinions, and methods and are willing to spill the last drop of their blood to back them up. I have seen a meek, quiet woman turn into a fierce warrior because someone said her favorite rose was "awful."

You don't believe me? Huh! As I sit here tonight wisps of conversation drift from the living-room above the general uproar. Probably those with the loudest voices. Anyway, the President says: "Tonight we have considerable business to take care of. There is the appointment of several important chairmen, plans for the 1939 con—"

COR. SEC'Y: "Have any of you received the new catalogue?"

TREASURER: "Where the devil is my report? What the— Umm, here's that list I made out and lost—let me see— Will Rogers—"

1ST V.-PRES.: "Let's have a party."  
PRESIDENT: "Now about the program chairman—"

COR. SEC'Y: "I had a letter from Dr. McFarland and he said—Now, where did I put—"

1ST V.-PRES.: "Have you seen that new rose?"

REC. SEC'Y: "Say, I planted one last year and it was lousy."

COR. SEC'Y: "I always did say you should plant in the spring."

HISTORIAN: "Why, you're crazy. Fall planting is the only time—"

2D V.-PRES.: "I think that's a good idea. When will we have it?"

TREASURER: "That's no good for understock. Now, the best understock in my estimation—"

LIBRARIAN: "How much is that list going to set me back?"

COR. SEC'Y: "Kinda high, I think. All patented. I'll figure it out."

1ST V.-PRES.: "I never had one bloom off mine. The runtiest thing—"

COR. SEC'Y: "—carry four. There, that's the best I can do."

LIBRARIAN: "High, did you say? Highway robbery, you mean. Give it here. Now, what can I cut off—"

PRESIDENT: "Please. Now, about the date for the—"

CONVEN. CH.: "Oh, here's a letter from Dr. Mac. He wants to know if we are going to set a date so he can publish it in—"

2D V.-PRES.: "Are we going to have a party?"

1ST V.-PRES.: "And so I said to him, 'I'd like to see you get No. 1's for that—'"

COR. SEC'Y: "Say, listen, when you plant in the spring you're just giving the bush a break—"

LIBRARIAN: "I can't cut any of them out."

HISTORIAN: "You did, too! You said it was lousy. Why, it's one of grandest—"

1ST V.-PRES.: "I've just got to have one of those."

TREASURER: "It is not! It's a pale pink. Guess I know."

PRESIDENT: "Now, what do you think about our—"

COR. SEC'Y: "Do you think we should start on Sunday or end Sunday?"

CONVEN. CH.: "Oh, you can't do that. The show comes first."

TREASURER: "Saturnia, Sam McGredy, The Bishop, Virginia Da—"

PRESIDENT: "Will somebody make a motion to the effect that— What? Oh, that. Well, I always find cotton helps."

—MRS. JIM

P.S. I forgot to say that Singles and Polyanthas are my favorites and heaven help any man who casually says, "Singles? Oh, they're all right, I guess," as one tall, lanky southern doctor can testify. I'll bet every time he sees a "single" he shivers.

## Thrips and Red Spider

There has been a great deal published at one time or another in regard to various insects and pests upon roses. During the last few years interest seems to have been centered upon the control of black-spot and midge.

I wonder if the concentration of interest on these has not caused the rose-growers to overlook certain other pests which may in reality be of greater importance in many cases. The thrips seem to have done a great deal of injury to rose blooms in most New England gardens this year, and there seems to have been very little done to control them. Perhaps I should say there is very little information as to how they should be attacked. We have had far more injury to date in the garden this year from red spiders than from other insects and diseases.

Previously, we have never given much attention to red spiders although we have known of their presence. We have usually considered that they were sufficiently controlled by the nicotine or, in recent years, the pyrethrum elements usually included in our weekly sprays. However, we have found it necessary to make strenuous efforts to eradicate the red-spider pest and of course we have not obtained perfect control. We have used, with singular success, a new product modified for outdoor use on roses pro-

duced by the Bonide Chemical Company. Two or three applications have cleaned up the worst infestations, or at least reduced the number of insects to such small numbers that they are no longer causing any great damage. It is, of course, necessary to continue successive repeated applications from time to time.

In another area of the garden in which 1-400 dilutions of DX were used with our sulphur spray, almost equally good results were obtained. I will be greatly interested to know the experience of others along this line during the current season.

Very few varieties seem to be immune from infestation. The discoloration of the foliage is very noticeable, quickly recognized, and certainly the vitality of the plants has in many cases been considerably affected.—E. A. PIESTER, Assistant Superintendent of Parks, Hartford, Conn.

## Garden Photography Contest

Believing that gardens and plant-life are interesting subjects, the Pittsburgh Garden Center is sponsoring a "Garden Photography Contest" for the purpose of fostering interest in this phase of photography.

### Rules

1. The contest is open to EVERYONE interested in photography.
2. The classifications will be as follows:
  - Section I. Adults.
    - Class A. Gardens or items of horticultural interest.
    - Class B. Miscellaneous, including landscape scenes, trees, shrubs, flowers, etc.
  - Section II. Children under 16 years.
    - Class C. No restrictions except that subject must be in keeping with general idea of garden and nature photography.
  - Section III. Open to all competitors.
    - Color transparencies to be projected upon a screen. Transparencies should be mounted in slide form. Strips of film will not be accepted. (Slides—2 x 2 in.)
    - Class D. Gardens or items of horticultural interest.
    - Class E. Miscellaneous, including landscape scenes, trees, shrubs, flowers, etc.
  - Section IV. Open to all competitors.

Any of our members interested in this contest may receive further information by writing The Pittsburgh Garden Center, Schenley Park, Pittsburgh, Pa.



## Roses in the Deep South

Incidental visits earlier in 1939 have brought out the fact that there are very many of the old, old roses in Alabama, Louisiana and Mississippi, and in South Carolina. These old roses, many of them, are definitely old, and for a time have been submerged in the normal human desire for novelty as manifested in the craze for the newer Hybrid Teas.

But now there seems to be a change, and encouraging advices come from where any rose and every rose is hardy and where some of these fine old survivals are really cherished.

From recent letters the Editor ventures to make certain quotations. Mrs. Walter Brashear Price, of Pass Christian, Miss., where she manages a flourishing Garden Club, writes an encouraging note which might possibly be labeled "The Passing of the Zinnia" as that excellent annual gives way to cherished old roses:

Pass Christian, along the Mississippi Gulf Coast, is an aristocratic old town with a charm all its own. While it has a live and up-to-date Chamber of Commerce, it yet retains an eighteenth-century flavor in its social life. The oldest Yacht Club in the South has its quarters on the Gulf, and it began business in 1849. Its Garden Club maintains a Bird Sanctuary and a Garden Center.

Long famous as a recreation center in winter as well as in summer, Pass Christian has the sort of attractions which bring those who like the flavor of the Deep South. Near one of the finest oyster reefs in North America, it is justly famous for its seafood and for the delicious dishes that result.

The homes of Pass Christian have long been noted for their hospitality, and the gardens are

famous for old growths of roses and camellias. Some of the Tea roses no longer found in the catalogues run riot in the older gardens. It is pleasant to record a disposition to value these old plants, and also to prevent such modernization as would destroy our great live oaks to keep a road straight.

To this picture of the Gulf Coast is added a word from Mrs. Julia Lester Dillon, of Sumter, S. C. She is telling about the Damask roses in that state, and continues:

There are more of the Damask roses at Borough House, in Sumter County, than any other place I know of. York and Lancaster bushes are all over the garden, and in April Mrs. White, the present owner, showed me the Chinquapin rose, a thorny rose which I had thought was the Scotch Spinosissima, but is rare even here. It is a bicolored pink and white, very double, very fragrant, and grows like a shrub.

In Mrs. White's Borough House garden there are also great bushes of China, Old Blush, and Louis Philippe, Seven Sisters, and the pink, red and white Damask sorts, as well as the original York and Lancaster.

Of course there are Tea roses, and Souvenir de la Malmaison is very beautiful and fine.

I have recently purchased some old Damask roses that were in a garden about to be destroyed. While they did not stand transplanting very well, they are coming back and seem to have found themselves again.

These little touches from the Deep South are printed in the hope that any of our members who go to that part of the world will get in touch with the flower-loving women who thus report progress for us. They are keeping on with the old without relinquishing a warm interest in what is new.—J. H. McF.

## The Brooklyn Rose-Garden

The American Rose Society is to have its Annual-World's Fair Meeting in the Brooklyn Botanic Garden on October 5 and 6 next, and that brings very much in point an admirable publication of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden which is the July number of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden *Record*, and is, in effect, a complete presentation of a great rose-garden, with descriptive details and much valuable rose-lore.

This publication, called "Guide No. 9,"

includes 58 pages and a well-made folded-in diagram. Written by Montague Free, who knows both roses and rose-gardens, the publication is very effective and useful, independent of its relation to the forthcoming meeting.

At 50 cents it is well worth many times that amount because of its pictures, its descriptions, and its details, and it may be had from the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, Brooklyn, New York.—J. H. McF.



Rose Prolification

The above drawing was made by John Z. Miller, of Lancaster, Pa., and represents what is known botanically as a proliferation.

Mr. Miller states that this freak appeared low down on his plant (variety unknown) and that the growth consisted of a well-formed bud and small leaves.

These freaks are not common, occasionally appearing especially on Mosses and other old-time roses. It seems as if the old roses are tricky!

The Secretary remembers a Rambler, a large proportion of whose small double flowers produced these freaks. As far as we know these buds never develop into flowers.

Recalling that Mrs. Keays had written something, sometime, somewhere about proliferation we appealed to her and received the following:

"About these roses inclined to going proliferous.—

"There seems to be in the rose I wrote about in 'Old Roses,' page 46, a persistence in proliferation. In others this freakishness is only occasional. We have seen it happen in Moss roses and in Centifolia hybrids. The process varies as well. While in the red rose we observed several years the little bunch was always of foli-

age and never a bud, in the occasional Mosses and others it has varied from one to five buds, and, in one instance, a small blooming rose like the original. When this happens the rose sets no seed, the equipment being abortive. I have never examined one of these roses to see whether the pistil suffers a change or not. The bush we had was a sucker from a similar rose.

"Why this happens is, as far as I have read, quite undetermined. It has not seemed to depend upon fertilizer or water.

"I wonder if Hybrid Perpetuals do this?

"That is all I know except that in Redouté's 'Les Roses' is a picture of a pink rose bearing a bud."

## Rose Activities in Tennessee

Here are some accomplishments in a locality where the public has been informed by nurserymen that roses cannot be successfully grown, and should be treated as annuals.

We are not commercially interested in this work, but have given our time and money for the public welfare of our city and state and we have demonstrated and proved that as fine roses can be grown here as any place in the world.

Backing this up, here are some of the facts:

Roselawn Gardens contain over 1,000 roses in over 300 varieties, accumulated in the past seven years with the loss of less than a dozen roses in that time.

We have started a municipal rose-garden ourselves of 350 plants which we have taken care of ever since being planted, with no cost to the city.

Last year we supervised the building of a \$2,000 rose-garden, and at the present time are helping on the construction of a \$6,000 rose-garden.

As soon as this garden is completed, we will supervise the construction of another rose-garden which will be built by a personal friend of ours who intends to spend \$7,500 on the garden.

We have any number of gardens here in our city which contain from 50 to 200 roses, and these gardens are just as successful as our own.—FRANK L. ROSS, Nashville, Tenn.



## New England Notes

This summer I have spent some time visiting rose-gardens in New England. The results in these gardens vary, but generally the gardens had a good display of roses in the first bloom in June. Some, however, reported a less than normal flowering but were unable to explain the cause in most cases.

It was very cool in this area in April and early May, with many heavy frosts during that period, and growth was held back for several weeks. When the weather permitted normal growth, it was rapid and in many cases produced a weak growth, and when bloom came it caused weak necks. The early bloom was followed by dry and often very hot weather which delayed the second flowering. Quite a few report a week or two of very limited flowering before the second crop of flowers began to come. New growth was a little slow on account of the drought and heat. Later bloom has been quite good but the heat and dry weather have affected the quantity and size of the flowers to some extent. On the whole, however, roses have been doing quite well considering the season. Black-spot has been somewhat troublesome, even during the dry weather. One rosarian at the New York Rose Conference thought dry weather encouraged black-spot. The experience of some growers this year gives that view some credence.

I have ordinarily used Fungtrogen for black-spot and mildew and found it effective, but when it seems to get troublesome I find an occasional use of colloidal sulphur very effective in aiding the control. The advantage of Fungtrogen is that it does not stain the foliage. If the sulphur is used at the base of the plant and where the black-spot seems to be present, it will usually control it, even under unfavorable conditions. Wilson's Fungo also is good. Generally speaking, roses are making ample new growth and there should be a good fall supply.

Fertilization varies widely. Vigoro, Loma, 5-8-7, mixtures of sheep manure, bonemeal and hardwood ashes, or muriate of potash; of cotton-seed meal, super-

phosphate, bonemeal, and hardwood ashes, or of Nitrophoska and some form of potash, are among the varied list of fertilizers used. No one fertilizer is best, and each one should use the one giving the best results. Organic fertilizers are desirable for part of the time if one does not use them regularly. It should be borne in mind, however, that phosphorus does not ordinarily penetrate deeply into the soil, and, though involving more labor, fertilizers will probably be more effective if put into the soil at a depth within easy reach of the roots of the bush. Making trenches along the beds and sprinkling the fertilizer in this and watering it in will aid in the better assimilation of the elements put into the soil.

This year I have had a number of cases where the soil-reaction and the plant-food content of the soil was quite different 6 or 8 inches down in the soil from that at the surface. Some who are not getting plenty of flowers have not been fertilizing enough. Roses need ample supplies of food to produce many flowers, and fertilizing can be given twice each month for May, June, July and up to August 5 to 10 in this area, stopping a little earlier in the northern area and continuing a little later in the southern portion of New England, though, perhaps, August 15 is late enough. Roses need time to harden up for the winter and should not be forced too late.

A novel and excellent method of recording the roses in a garden was told me by Miss Miriam Townsend, of Melrose, who has a fine garden of Hybrid Teas. The bed is circular, with an entrance at one point. There are three rows of 50 roses each, in all 150 roses. On a piece of cardboard about 15 inches square she has put 150 gummed labels, oval or elliptical in shape, about 1 inch the longest way. These labels are arranged in a circle, three rows in all, the same form and number as her roses. On the label is the name of the rose. By referring to the cardboard any given rose can be located whether in bloom or not. If any rose is removed a new label is put over the old one. The

care she gives her roses is evidenced by the fact that she lost only one rose last winter. The cardboard is kept in the house and is not affected by the weather.

Last fall, due to the mild weather which continued late, roses went into the winter in a tender condition and had not properly hardened. Those who realized this and carefully protected their roses were well rewarded, but there were many who did not and suffered severely. Miss Townsend uses excelsior for a winter mulch with great success. It is excellent for the purpose.

A visit to the Brownell Research Gardens in Little Compton, R. I., convinced me that Golden Climber is a real rose when one sees the great growth and mass of flowers on the bushes there. Lily Pons, Break O'Day, and Coral Creeper, when I saw them in early July, were outstanding.

Among the roses of my own garden this year, Sequoia has excited a good deal of interest. Its apricot coloring has been intriguing. Another rose which has bloomed finely and been greatly prized is Max Krause, and Crimson Glory has justified its name.—GEORGE A. SWEETSER, Wellesley Hills, Mass.

## Bank-Covering Roses

Ever since the late Edward Bok changed at his own expense the embankments next the Pennsylvania Railroad near his home in Merion, Pa., there has been real interest in the bank-covering quality of roses. A study of the subject brought out other instances, including one of the use of roses by the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad, as reported in the American Rose Annual for 1920.

Those who have done this job have always been bothered by the way in which more or less disagreeable weeds spring up before the roses dominate. The roses are doing well enough, but the general appearance is untidy.

Reported by the able architect of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, Mr. Harold A. Caparn, is a method which is so simple, and seemingly so effective, that it ought to be used. Mr. Montague Free, of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, covers with building paper the bank which the roses are expected later to cover, and plants his

roses through the building paper. By the time the paper is disintegrated the roses have replaced it with a rich green covering which has a very great advantage.

This method is commended to those who are sufficiently public-spirited to want to see many roadside embankments changed from raw earth, not infrequently subject to unpleasant erosion, to rose-protected banks which will not erode. There would seem to be no good reason why thousands of American highways could not have this sort of protection, and members are asked to think about it, and even to ask questions about it.—J. H. McF.

## The Best Rose in the Garden

After having gotten together as fine a lot of roses as the average man on a city lot can hope to get, I moved from this place to a new home. I lost the bulk of my roses that were transplanted and a very great many more which I had planted this spring, but all this has nothing to do with the caption. One rose I did not lose. I bought a Duquesa de Penaranda locally, a No. 1½ plant, and it started right off as if it meant business, and I am pretty well convinced that unless they do start off in that manner you might about as well throw them out then as later. This bush had 5 blooms on the first crop and has a total of 20 on this its second crop. One of the blooms was so perfect as to form, color, and size that I had its picture taken. Actual size was 4¼ inches. Most of the rest of the blooms were nearly as large although not so perfect in form. This second crop came in the midst of the hottest summer we have had for many a year. If we do not have a particularly early freeze it is possible that I will get as many more roses off this bush, which I think is some record for the first year for a second-grade plant.

Hinrich Gaede, also bought locally, has grown well, bloomed well, and has a fine color, but I had hoped for a little more rose in size.

Dolly Madison, bought from the introducer last summer, blooms well, color and form fine, but I would like a little more bush.—W. H. HOEFLE, Denver, Colo.



### Is It Fragrant?

It has worried me for a long time because it is almost impossible to get any information as to whether a listed rose is fragrant or not. I have been wondering whether something could not be done to arouse the interest of members of the American Rose Society in requiring people who are selling or describing roses to mention the fact of fragrance, or lack of it.

I personally never buy roses for my garden unless I know they are fragrant, and it is the most difficult thing in the world to get any advice on the subject from the catalogues of the growers, or from descriptions in the flower magazines.

I have written to Mr. George Comstock, in Ansonia, Conn., who compiled the summary of "Proof of the Pudding." Of the 230 roses listed, Abol is mentioned as having "good fragrance," and Portadown Fragrance as "decidedly fragrant." The only other time the word fragrance appears is in Allen's Fragrant Pillar. William Moore is described as "lacking perfume."

I cannot believe that I am the only person who believes that a rose without perfume might as well be a zinnia or a dahlia.

Could not a campaign be organized by the American Rose Society, insisting upon describing a rose as "decidedly fragrant," "medium fragrant," or "lacking fragrance." It is impossible for me to go about from garden to garden to smell the roses myself, as it must be to a great many buyers. I don't think we should be put under this disability to get proper information about the roses. I have about five hundred roses in my garden, so you can see I am really interested in them.—*Mrs. BRUCE FORD, Chestnut Hill, Philadelphia, Pa.*

### A California Soliloquy

Oh! Oh! and again Oh! Why will people send out roses wrongly named? They (the roses) spoil all one's plans and sometimes one never does find the proper name and then one has nameless waifs!

I get far more blooms than I used to, and the reason is that I don't cut the faded rose off, leaving two leaves on the

stem. I just snap off the flower-head and wait a week or until I see new growth. This gives the stem time to dry out naturally and I think it is better for the whole plant. Treated thus, a bed of Leslie Dudley has had three complete bloom periods, each with as many blooms as the first spring bloom.

I find, too, that during June, July, and August, here in California, watering once a week is needed. Before this year, I only watered every two weeks, the roses looked in good condition, but the blooms were thin.

Some roses surprise me in hot weather. Duquesa de Penaranda is lovely then, as are Lydia and Grenoble.

The hardy rose, Sonia, is a fizzle; it hangs its head and looks half dead.

Golden State looks promising, better than McGredy's Sunset, though I like the latter's growth and habit. Mrs. Paul Goudie is lovely.—*MAUD E. SCRUTTON, Petaluma, Calif.*

### Give the Children a Chance

Checking up the travel report made by our Secretary, Mr. Hatton, of his Pacific trip comes a copy of "The Garden Beautiful," published in Vancouver. In it one of our most active members, Mr. George Nunn, reports his impressions of the Seattle Rose Show. We have had these in a previous number of the Rose Magazine, but here is a comment which needs to be passed on.

Referring to the Sunday visit to the Carnation Dairy Farms, Mr. Nunn writes:

"We also met the president and several members of the Portland Rose Society and learned that the prize for the best rose in their show, an outstanding bloom of Sterling, was won by a twelve-year-old boy. It was interesting to learn that there were 728 entries in the children's classes. The youngsters are given every encouragement. It is no wonder Portland is called the City of Roses."

Here is a little story that ought to make many of us think. Why can't we set up classes for children in rose shows, give prizes, and encourage the children to do better with roses than we grown-ups can? —*J. H. McF.*

### Fall Planting of Roses in Colorado

Fall planting of roses has recently been given much attention, and, no doubt, for many reasons, the fall is the best time to plant them. The stocks are then complete, the quality the best and, in many cases, the prices less, as it costs the grower or retailer something to carry these roses over the winter, if he is prepared to do it. The other benefit, and it is quite an item in this country of short growing seasons, is the time saved over spring planting. For all these reasons I have tried for several years to get roses planted in the fall to take hold, and while I secured the best of stock and planted them as well as my long experience raising roses has taught me, the results by the middle of the next summer were nil. I am still at a loss to understand why roses planted in the open ground in the fall in this country will not take hold, but I am firmly convinced, after losing about 300 bushes, that they will not.

In the fall of 1937, after having almost given up hope of getting any roses planted in the fall to live over the winter, I wrote to Mr. H. A. Bostick, Rose Hill Farm, Tyler, Texas, and he recommended planting roses in Cloverset Special Rose Pots and placing in a coldframe over the winter, watering thoroughly when planted and sparingly during the winter, and excluding all light until such time as I was prepared to have them make sufficient growth to remove to the open ground.

I followed this advice and planted 58 bushes in Cloverset Pots in the early part of December, watering well when planted and very little after that, until about March 1, after which I took the covering off the glass sash and let in light and gradually, as the weather got warmer, more air and water, and by the middle of April these bushes had all started to make excellent growth and some were ready to burst into bloom. Conditions made it necessary for me to leave Denver about May 1, and as I could not leave these bushes in the frame until I returned, I planted them in the open ground the last week in April. All was well until the early part of May when Denver had a

snowstorm and heavy frost which did not do them any good, although all were alive when I returned, but subsequently 20 of them died. The remainder of them made the best growth and bloom that I have ever had. I made another mistake in that I did not introduce sufficient clay into the potting soil to hold it together around the roots when I removed them from the pots. My soil being a very light sandy loam, it all fell off the roots when they were removed from the pots, and there is every reason to believe that almost all of the 20 died for that one reason.

Last year I made another effort to get roses to take hold in the open ground as the season seemed just right, and this last bunch did take hold to the extent that all were alive in the spring, or seemed so, but were not, as I subsequently moved to another home and when I took these bushes up in early April they all promptly died. This year I am going back to the Cloverset Pots and coldframe and will hold back a little longer on the sunshine and be sure my soil will hold together when the pot is removed.—*W. H. HOEFLE, Denver, Colo.*

### Awards at Lyon, June 10, 1939

*First Prize.* Gold Medal for the Most Beautiful Rose of France, Mme. Jean Noel (M. Chambard).

*Second Prize.* Silver-Gilt Medal, Feerie (M. Gaujard).

*First Certificate of Merit.* Mme. Charles Mallerin (M. Mallerin).

*Second Certificate of Merit.* Neige Parfum (M. Mallerin). Rose d'Or (M. Gaujard).

*Third Certificate of Merit.* Madeleine Monod (M. Chambard).

*Prize for the Most Fragrant Rose.* Neige Parfum (M. Mallerin).

### Gentle Rose

I love thee, gentle Rose!  
My quickening breath must tell  
The joy I feel,  
In woe or weal,  
In loving thee so well.

I love thee, gentle Rose!  
If I could tell thee why,  
E'er half was told  
I'd grow so old,  
My time would come to die.

—*BLOGG. In The Australian Rose Annual*



## How Remontant Climbers Act

I have been watching my Climbers this season to see from what part of the bloom lateral the second, third, and fourth blooms come.

Comtesse Vandal (climber) had 60 beautiful blooms during the first two weeks of May. By the middle of June it repeated with 21 or more. Most of these second-bloom laterals came from the original flower-head cluster (if the first flowers grew in cluster of two or three), or from the first eye below the bloom.

Countess of Stradbroke was a beautiful sight in May, specimen blooms on long lateral stems the entire length of the canes. This also repeated in June. The bloom laterals in this variety came from the third or fourth eyes of the original lateral.

Daydream has had a bountiful second crop, all new bloom laterals starting from the old cluster where I was careful to remove hips only, not more than an inch of stem.

Kitty Kininmonth repeated with new laterals.

Mermaid hasn't been without bloom yet; it is an immense "unpruned, rambling shrub" with 12-foot canes. New flowers and new laterals come from the old clusters. I couldn't clean up even the old hips if I wanted to.

Cl. Etoile de Hollande and New Dawn also repeat from the first cluster, Etoile spasmodically, New Dawn constantly (last year).

Good old Cl. Sunburst has always repeated every month. It is now ten years old and seems to be losing "pep." The few repeats are on new laterals from the second or third eye from the large cane.

Let's check our Climbers so we will know where and when to cut flowers with stems!—MRS. THOMAS HOWELL SCOTT, Atlanta, Ga.

## A Friend

He didn't care for roses, but roses were in the yard of the home he bought. For three years, summer and winter, he left them untended. The few that survived were distorted and shaggy. Then came spring and a new neighbor volunteered to

prune and dress the forgotten plants. Weeds and grass disappeared. Canes were cut to proper length. Snarls and tangles left the Climbers. Ground was cultivated. A little food was sneaked in for hungry roots.

When the new neighbor returned to his home after the deed of mercy he burst into the kitchen. The evening meal was almost ready to serve.

"Mother, he let me do it!" he exclaimed. "I surely gave those roses a treat."

"Yes, I saw you," replied the busy wife.

"Do you know," continued the new neighbor, "those roses smiled at me while I was pruning them. Some of them actually talked to me, they were so tickled."

"Oh, go on," smiled the busy wife. "You always were crazy about roses."

"Well, just the same, you can't convince me they didn't know that a friend has come to live next door."—J. K.

## An Important Symposium

Mr. Richard G. Knott, of Georgetown, Conn., asks for a list of Hybrid Teas which are still grown by our members but which are no longer readily obtainable from nurserymen in the United States.

Most rose-fans have varieties that come under this heading and this office would like to hear about them—the name of the variety and why it is retained. For example, the Secretary cherishes Mrs. Dunlop Best because he likes the unusually attractive healthy foliage of the plant as well as the freely produced dainty blooms. Please note that Hybrid Teas only are in question.—THE EDITORS.

## Erie to Have a Rose-Garden

Picturesquely placed along the shores of Lake Erie are the beginnings of what may become a very fine rose-garden for Erie. These beginnings were manifested in recent plantings, and information now comes from Mr. William Hamilton, who is in charge of the work being done in Zuck Park, that 1,000 plants were added this spring, with 4,000 more in prospect for the fall of 1939.—J. H. McF.

## Vacationing with Roses

Every summer for many years we have planned for our vacation to include a trip to Breeze Hill and a personal call on that lovable rose personality, Dr. McFarland, but each year something has occurred to keep us from going. This year, however, we subordinated everything to the Harrisburg trip, and August 13 found us in the same town with Breeze Hill. Much to our disappointment, Dr. McFarland had gone to the mountains, and we did not get a chance to shake his hand. Before we went to Breeze Hill, we called Mr. Hatton on the telephone to offer our congratulations on the incomparable success of Flash, and he showed us around both Breeze Hill and the new Harrisburg Municipal Rose-Garden.

Breeze Hill is the private garden of Dr. McFarland, situated at his residence in the city of Harrisburg. It is beautifully designed with one of the most attractive rock-gardens we had ever seen. It covers considerable space, but of course the roses are predominant. They are planted in beautifully lined and kept beds and each plant is plainly marked. Many of them are roses we had never seen before. In fact, many of them have not as yet been named, and are in the garden under numbers, for test purposes. Of many of these I think we will never know the names, as they will never be introduced.

It was at Breeze Hill that we saw plants of the new Dr. Kirk, but it was not blooming. We saw it in bloom later at Conard-Pyle's nursery, which we visited, and from what I saw I believe it will be as complimentary to our present President as Editor McFarland has been to our Editor. It has an excellent plant where we saw it growing, high-centered, pointed buds, and rich flame-colored flowers. We thought it a fine new rose, and I do not believe anyone can go wrong in trying it. Allow me to suggest that the Virginia members make an especially good planting of it in honor of the Virginia President

when it is introduced in the fall of 1940 or spring 1941.

It was also at Breeze Hill that we saw some of the Super-Rose plants from the Raffel Nursery at Stockton, Calif. These are the plants shipped out with the understock growing, and we are told to allow this growth to continue, as the leaves on this surplus understock will give the budded plant more vigor. We noticed that these plants had huge old canes that had been pruned before shipping, indicating that at one time they were super-plants, but they did not seem to be doing any better than the other roses at Breeze Hill. I recall that one of these plants was Los Angeles, a notoriously bad actor in the East and an excellent rose in the West. I wish someone who has tried these Super-Plants would report on them from the East. Possibly the gentleman at Stockton has something, and if so, we should know about it. I did not think to inquire how long the plants had been at Breeze Hill, and I am now sorry I did not, but from the looks of the plants this was their first summer. (This was their first year.—Ed.)

Mr. Hatton showed us the original plants of most of the Alister Clark roses from Australia growing at Breeze Hill. It was interesting to see a plant and know that all the roses in America of that particular variety came from that plant originally. There was also quite a shipment of new roses from Australia, all labeled under very scientific-looking numbers. They had just arrived a week or so before, and, of course, were not in bloom. Maybe one of these days we will be planting roses from this group. Alister Clark is a great hybridizer, and some of these were his.

From Breeze Hill we were taken to the Harrisburg Rose-Garden. This garden is, of course, under the general supervision of the Commissioner of Parks of the City of Harrisburg, but is under the special supervision of the Secretary of the American Rose Society. I have visited a

ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THIS IS THE  
APPLICATION BLANK

... for that New Member



great many public rose-gardens, and many more private ones, but I have never seen such magnificent plants as we were shown here. We happened to be there on a day when the bloom of the garden was not at its height, but there was enough bloom to show us what these plants could do, and they were covered with buds. Even Mrs. Pierre S. du Pont was at least 2 feet tall, and covered with leaves to the ground. A bed of Mr. Hatton's own Snowbird was as tall, and showing a fine pure white bloom of no mean size.

Hershey was next on the list. If ever you are in this section of Pennsylvania, do not miss this. The garden is planted on a hillside in front of a most impressive hotel. It is by far the most extensive planting we had ever seen. The only fault I could possibly find is that there are so many varieties that it is impossible to take them all in at one visit. Possibly the most outstanding rose we saw was The Doctor. We had never seen it before, but I am certainly going to get it this fall. The plants here are nicely kept, and they make a magnificent display.

From Hershey we went to West Grove where the Conard-Pyle people are all so nice to visitors. It was here that we saw the Dr. Kirk rose and plant after plant of Mme. Mallerin, a new rose to be introduced this fall, and let me tell you it is a honey. The plants are most vigorous, with green leaves to the ground, and each one covered with bloom even in August. The color is deep burnished copper, even in August, and it holds the color until the petals drop. President Plumecocq is similar in the fall, and the bud of Ariel

before it opens looks something like it. You can imagine with what intense color it should bloom in the fall and spring. I don't think you will go very far wrong with this one.

Girona, also to be introduced this fall, is another good rose on an excellent plant. The coloring is very similar to President Herbert Hoover, but more intense, and the rose of Hoover changes to vermillion in Girona. I believe it is something good.

By far the most beautiful thing we saw was a light yellow rose not yet named, but bearing the number 3021, or something like that. I have forgotten what the plants looked like, so taken up was I with the bloom. When it opens it is from the outside in, and not the inside out, in a wonderful star shape, with extremely high center. I was told they were not certain it would be introduced, but I hope so, because I want some plants. I hope the nursery will read this, and it will help to influence them to introduce this rose. I am sure if many more amateurs see it as I saw it, public clamor will demand its introduction.

For the first time we also saw the Japanese beetle. If your section is clear of it, for goodness sake give the Government all the aid you can to keep it out. It is so awful it is beyond belief to one who has never seen it.

In Washington we visited the Potomac Rose-Garden. I wish the manager of the Harrisburg garden could be given charge of this well-planned garden, and do something with the plants. It is a shame such an effort can be spoiled by inattention, or improper attention to so many good roses.

JAMES W. BLANKS, Clarksville, Va.

TAKE YOUR PEN IN HAND and tell us about the New Roses or how you kept your plants clean this summer. This magazine is what you make it, so let us have some interesting material for the next issue.

—THE EDITORS

#### AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY

Box 687, Harrisburg, Pa.

19\_\_

Please enroll me as a \_\_\_\_\_ member of the AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY. I enclose the amount checked below as my dues for the current year, including all the Society's publications; 75 cents of remittance is to pay my subscription to "THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE," which is \$1.50 separately.

RECOMMENDED BY \_\_\_\_\_

Signed \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Annual (Jan. 1 to Dec. 31) \$3.50 • 3 years \$10 • Sustaining \$10  
Commercial \$10 • Research \$20 • Life \$60

MAKE CHECKS PAYABLE TO THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY

November-December, 1939

# THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by  
J. Horace McFarland  
and R. Marion Hatton

VOL. III—No. 6

## What About 1940?

THE Brooklyn meetings showed the earnest vitality of the American Rose Society in the quantity and quality of its attendance. The Society is "all set" for real rose advance in America. We have a real job, or several of them, before us. We must establish large and small public rose-gardens in more communities.

Also, we need to stimulate the origination of truly hardy roses for states that are nearly roseless.

All this we can do, and more, with the enlarged membership we are to have as selected by our present faithful and vitally interested members.

You who read can make a double Christmas present for the American Rose Society and for yourself with one or more new members. The Secretary's proposition is on page 108. We're counting on you, and we wish you a truly rosy Christmas!

J. Horace McFarland

Published by The American Rose Society, Harrisburg, Pa.  
25¢ a copy • \$1.50 a year



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by

J. HORACE McFARLAND  
and R. MARION HATTON

Published bi-monthly by

THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
Crescent and Mulberry Sts., Harrisburg, Pa.

Subscription price: To members of the American Rose Society 75 cts. a year, 15 cts. a copy, which amount is included in the annual dues of \$1.50.  
To all others: \$1.50 a year, 25 cts. a copy.  
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Harrisburg, Pa., under the act of March 3, 1879.

VOL. III, No. 6 1939 NOVEMBER-DECEMBER

### Dr. Massey to Travel

President-elect Massey is going to take a leisurely trip through the South on his way to California some time in February. He would like to visit as many of the rose societies en route as possible, and I hope that the officers of the local societies will get in touch with him at Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y., and make arrangements for a meeting.

—THE SECRETARY

### Clogged Pores

Now here is a question that perhaps neither you nor anyone else can answer! The leaves have a certain function to perform, giving off oxygen and taking in carbon dioxide. I do not pretend this is all they do, but they do that. Now, if the leaves are thoroughly covered with sulphur dust so as to prevent black-spot, how can they perform their function? Can they breathe and perspire through a coating of sulphur dust? When I wake up in the middle of the night and cannot sleep, this troubles me.—VERNON MUNROE, New York, N. Y.

And it certainly troubles the Editors!

### 1940 Dues

To ease up on the rush which strikes this office right after New Year's every year, we would be grateful if all of you who can, would send in your 1940 dues this month.—THE SECRETARY.

### Your Part of the "Proof of the Pudding"

"Proof of the Pudding" reports are lagging. Won't you please get them in as quickly as possible? Don't forget to use 3 x 5 cards, or pieces of paper that size, one variety to a card. Report only on roses introduced during and since 1935. And won't you please tell whether your plants are in full sun or partial shade?

### The Spring Meeting of 1940

The American Rose Society will hold its meeting next spring in California. The officers wish to visit, if possible, all of the affiliated societies in California.

The Pacific Rose Society is planning quite an elaborate time for their portion of the affair, and invite all members of the American Rose Society who possibly can do so, to attend.

More about these meetings will be published in the January-February Magazine.—THE SECRETARY.

### Conquering Pests on Roses

Before I write any details for getting the best of the pests on roses, let me urge any who may read what I write to begin the treatment early and to keep it going until frosts stop everything.

When I do my first pruning I begin spraying with bordeaux mixture. Within a few days I spray with lead arsenate. Just as soon as the ground is free from frost I dig in plenty of nicotine and apply a strong soap solution around the roots. This I do every two weeks.

As soon as the leaves show I spray with Tri-ogen, and I use this spray once in two weeks, alternating with lead arsenate and sulphur every two weeks, so that all my roses have a spray periodically each week.

I have many different roses, including Hybrid Teas, Hybrid Perpetuals, Climbers, Ramblers, and Rugosas. The Rugosa is the only one to give me any trouble—the others have no bugs, aphids, blight—nothing! They blossom beautifully and are strong, healthy bushes all summer.—MRS. GEORGE H. DODGE, Glen Falls, N. Y.

## Seasonal Occurrence of Diseases

SEASONS characterized by abnormal weather, as in 1939, with severe drought recorded in many areas, bring into sharp focus the fact that the prevalence of diseases is dependent on temperatures and precipitation, especially the latter. The lessons to be learned from such seasons are valuable providing we make the proper deductions from our observations. In the very lively exchange of experiences with diseases and pests that took place at the "round-table" discussion held as part of the program at the Annual Meeting in Brooklyn in October, point was made of the prevalence of powdery mildew (*Sphaerotheca pannosa* var. *rosæ*) the past season when the disease was generally much more severe than usual, and more of a problem than black-spot (*Diplocarpon rosæ*) in many gardens. Another pest that was reported to be unusually prevalent the past season was the red spider mite (*Tetranychus telarius*).

Disease is a relative matter, and it is important to keep this in mind at all times in meeting the challenge to better roses through disease control. The prevalence of black-spot, mildew, red spider mites, and all other diseases and pests is conditioned by the weather; and to the degree that this is recognized, and our control measures practiced accordingly, success will result from our efforts. Too often we decide in advance, on the basis of disease occurrence and control of the previous season, that our spray program should be modified, and thus fail to meet the requirements of the current season when weather conditions really call for a different program—perhaps the very one which proved to be inadequate the previous season.

So it is well to be on the alert by keeping in mind the changing picture of disease and pest prevalence, as it varies with weather conditions. Black-spot may not have been serious in your garden this past season, but there should be no abatement of the fight against this ubiquitous disease which year in and out is probably

the most serious disease of the rose. Further, care should be exercised in crediting the materials used, the more important timing of the applications, or both, the past season with effective control in your garden—it is possible that the weather and not your control measures was the deciding factor. With weather favoring black-spot next season, a severe epiphytotic may develop even if there was but little disease in your garden this season.

With mildew, red spider mites, and other troubles flourishing this past season, will these troubles predominate next season? It would seem so, off-hand, since the roses go into the winter heavily infested. However, the answer can only be found in the sort of weather we have during the winter and next season; if favorable for the diseases and pests in question, then they will predominate, and if not they will be of little importance even though much infective material was carried over from last season. A long-range viewpoint on the prevalence of diseases and pests and adequate schedules of control measures is more dependable than one based on the occurrence of these troubles the previous season.

This relationship between weather and disease has received attention in determining the life histories of the organisms responsible for diseases and in the development of effective control measures. It has been found that moisture relations are especially important, and information on the role they play in determining the prevalence of diseases—black-spot and mildew—is available to all who may be interested. It is believed that to an increasing degree schedules for the application of fungicides known to be effective will be based on our knowledge of the role played by the weather as a conditioning factor, and that when this basis has more generally replaced the unreliable, if convenient, predetermined schedule of "spraying once a week" there will be fewer failures due to the lack of uniformity of the seasons.—L. M. MASSEY.



## The Annual Meeting

THE Forty-First Annual Meeting of the American Rose Society was held in Brooklyn, October 5 and 6, 1939, with headquarters at the Hotel St. George. 119 members were present, from 19 states. After registration at the hotel on the morning of October 5, a round table was held in the hotel under the able direction of E. L. D. Seymour, Garden Editor of the *American Home Magazine*.

To start the "round table", S. R. Tilley, in charge of the rose-garden at the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, spoke very interestingly on "Roses and the Weather."

Other interesting facts brought out at this meeting were that because of the very dry season it was advisable to water roses well this fall so that the ground will be moist when it freezes. Mrs. Foote spoke on the prevalence of red spider this summer and as a method of control proposed frequent spraying with the hose underneath the foliage. She considers red spider to be the worst rose pest; she recommended Bordeaux as a fungicide and Agripax for insects and aphids. E. A. Piester, in charge of Elizabeth Park, Hartford, recommended "DX", a commercial preparation for red spider. Miss Westcott (the "Plant Doctor") recommended Tri-Ogen as a general-purpose spray. E. H. Rappe, of Baltimore, called attention to the fact that high pressure, when using a sprayer, is necessary so that the solution may be thoroughly vaporized.

Requests for methods known to successfully fight thrips did not bring any response, and the only control recommended for the Japanese beetle was picking them off.

Professor Allen, of Cornell, was asked the value of glass wool for winter protection of roses; his reply was that it had no value for that purpose. Winter protection in the colder sections brought out considerable discussion, and various methods were suggested, all the way from hilling up to digging the plants up and burying them, or heeling them in, in an

earth floor cellar. Tree roses were reported to have been carried over successfully in a vegetable cellar, the roots covered with peat moss and kept merely moist. Mrs. Foote explained that a rose-bed must be properly drained or winter protection would be useless. Prof. Allen reported that in their studies at Cornell they had traced rose roots to a depth of 4½ feet, proving that deep preparation of a bed is really worth while. He also stated that temperatures taken during the summer in beds that were mulched showed them to be 10 to 15 degrees cooler than unmulched beds.

The meeting was followed by a luncheon, with about 100 members present, after which the group transferred to the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, where they enjoyed the famous Rose-Garden, containing a fine collection of both old and new roses.

At 3.30 the members were welcomed there by Dr. C. Stuart Gager, Director, and a member of the American Rose Society. Response was made by Dr. J. Horace McFarland. Montague Free, Horticulturist of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, then followed with a very interesting illustrated talk on the making of the Brooklyn Botanic Rose-Garden.

Over 100 members and guests gathered at the dinner in the evening in the St. George Hotel. President Kirk acted as Toastmaster. Richardson Wright, Editor of *House & Garden*, famous editor, author and lecturer, and Past President of the American Rose Society, spoke on "What Makes the Wild Roses Wild." Mr. Wright's talk, as usual, sparkled with wit but it also contained much food for thought.

Nelson Miller Wells, famed landscape architect, of Hastings-on-Hudson, New York spoke on "Roses in the Landscape," and was followed by Mrs. Winifred Walker, an English artist, who told of her work in painting flowers for the Royal Horticultural Society. Mrs. Walker was on her way to the United States to give a lecture tour on the Shakespeare flowers, when as a passenger

on the torpedoed *Athenia* she lost all her paintings of those flowers.

Before adjourning President Kirk had each member rise to be identified, as a method of mutual introduction.

The business meeting was held October 6 in the auditorium of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, with about 75 members present. The Secretary and the Treasurer read their reports, which were accepted and ordered filed.

### SECRETARY'S REPORT

Possibly, because of the unsettled times, your Society has not made as good a showing so far this year as it did in 1938, although we are still ahead of the previous year. Our membership October 1 was 3521 against 3488 on the same date in 1938, a net gain for 1939 of 33, while on the same date last year, we were 396 members ahead of 1937. However, this is not as bad as it looks, because even if we have not taken in as many new members, more of our old members have stayed with us, as the annual renewals to October 1 this year were 2610, while last year there were only 2455. This is an increase of 155, and we are much better off with 155 more of our old members renewing than if we had taken in that number of new members.

We usually add a number of members during the latter part of the year as some give memberships for Christmas presents. Quite a few take advantage of the \$5 December bargain offer for new members, of all of the publications of the current year and a full membership for next year.

During the past two months we have written to 130 members at large and requested the officers of 15 local rose societies to canvass their delinquents. The results of this, however, have been discouraging, as only five renewals have come in. In other words, people belong to the American Rose Society because they want to, and all the high-pressure salesmanship that we can employ does not seem to amount to anything. Rarely do people taken in in pressure campaigns renew, and unless we can carry a member for at least two years, the Society loses money.

The Society has "gone into the red" the past two years, one of the reasons for which is the increase in membership in local societies who have been allowed to retain \$1 of the membership fee of each member, and another is the increased expense incurred by holding two meetings a year instead of one. As there does not seem to be any good reason why the members at large should support those belonging to societies, I am recommending that Article IV, Section 4 of the By-Laws be changed. Also, unless we can overcome the loss, it may be necessary to return to the practice of holding but one meeting a year.

So far this year, we have held two Trustees' Meetings, with the summer meeting at Salt Lake City, Utah, after which the President and Secretary journeyed to Oregon and Washington to visit the rose societies at Portland, Seattle and

Tacoma. This, we believe, did much good for the Society.

The Loan Library continues to be very busy, and we have been able to add a few books during the year.

At the present time, the Society is contributing \$200 per year to Iowa State College to assist Professor Maney in his rose understock breeding and \$400 to Cornell University, \$200 of which is to aid Professor Allen's work in the test garden and \$200 to aid Professor Blauvelt in his study of rose midge. This money is being taken from the Commercial Rose Interests Fund, and possibly part, if not all of this work, can be discontinued after this year, thereby giving the Commercial Rose Interests Fund an opportunity to again build up, as it is now getting low.—R. MARION HATTON, Secretary

Dr. McFarland made a verbal report as Editor and spoke of the coming 1940 Annual and of a new edition of "Modern Roses" which was being prepared. The Secretary read the suggested changes in Section 4 of the By-Laws which had been published in the July-August magazine. Objections were made by Robert Pyle, Dr. Gamble and Don Hastings. Dr. Gamble thought that a full-time paid Secretary would overcome the Society's troubles. After a number of members had spoken in favor of the change, a motion was unanimously passed dropping Section 4 of Article IV, regarding Affiliated Clubs. A motion was then passed by a vote of 38 to 8 to change the amount of the dues for each member of the A.R.S. to be turned in to the Society by Sustaining Member Clubs from \$2.50 to \$3.00, and the Secretary was authorized to make the change in the By-Laws.

A motion to add a new section to Section 4, making the Garden Club Membership \$5, was defeated.

Because of lack of time for discussion, a report from Chairman Dawson of the Old Rose Committee was ordered printed in the magazine, and the Committee requested to continue.

Jerry Kafton, of the Cleveland Rose Society, entered a request for a meeting in Cleveland in 1941.

A suggestion by Mr. Horvath that Honorary Life Members be requested to pay a fee of \$100 and Annual dues of \$10 was referred to the Executive Committee.

A vote of thanks went to President Kirk for his good work during the past



two years, and also to Dr. Gager and the Brooklyn Botanic Garden for acting as hosts at this meeting, and to Montague Free, E. L. D. Seymour and S. R. Tilley who arranged the program.

The report of the Nominating Committee was presented, after which the Secretary was ordered to cast the ballots as received in the mail vote. Some 680 members had voted for the nominees, and there were a few scattering votes for other names.

The following were therefore declared elected officers for the ensuing year:

President . . . . . DR. L. M. MASSEY  
Vice-President . . . . . DR. L. C. FISCHER  
Treasurer . . . . . S. S. PENNOCK  
Secretary . . . . . R. MARION HATTON

TRUSTEES FOR THREE YEARS  
J. D. CRUMP ROBERT SIMPSON  
M. H. HORVATH MRS. RALPH ORWIG

#### TREASURER'S REPORT

##### General Fund at September 30, 1939

Citizens Trust Company of Harrisburg		
Check Fund . . . . .	\$1899.69	
Savings Fund . . . . .	236.86	
		\$2136.55

Secretary's Contingent Fund		
Check Fund and Petty Cash . . . . .		263.21
		\$2399.76

##### Accounts Reserved for Special Purposes

1. Commercial Rose Interests Fund . . . . .	327.04	
2. Dues for future years . . . . .	522.50	
		849.54

Total Unreserved Funds Available . . . . .	\$1550.22
	S. S. PENNOCK, Treasurer

### The First American "Rosarian"

Miss Carrie Harrison, for many years an effective worker in the Department of Agriculture in Washington, and a friend all through his life of the late Dr. Walter Van Fleet, presents the actual facts as to when anyone in America was given the title of a "rosarian." She writes:

Van Fleet was the first man in America to be called a rosarian. It happened like this: He was designated in the Department of Agriculture as working on drug plants. Because I asked him to, he put up a monumental exhibit of roses at the Brookland Flower Show, near my home. It attracted great attention, and a newspaper man asked my help in writing it up.

The meeting adjourned at 12.20 P.M., after which luncheon was served in the lobby of the Administration Building. At 1.40 the members left in three busses and a few private cars for a visit to the Hicks Nursery, Westbury, Long Island, and the gardens of Mrs. Alice B. Doscher and Mr. and Mrs. Marshall Field, both near Huntington, Long Island. At the former garden the plants were outstandingly fine—without sign of disease—and were loaded with bloom, the finest roses most of us have seen this year. The Marshall Field garden was an extensive one beautifully landscaped and with large beds of each variety.

Saturday morning, October 7, many members journeyed to Gardens on Parade at the World's Fair, where they met at 11 A.M. and, after viewing these, dispersed to see the Fair.—R. MARION HATTON, Secretary.

Naturally I was asked "What is his title?"—referring to Dr. Van Fleet. I would not say he was a "Drug Plant Investigator," because I knew he hated that name. I had seen in a British journal the term "rosarian," so I said with all the audacity I could then muster that Walter Van Fleet was a rosarian.

The word was new to the newspaper men, and they grabbed it at once, making so much of it that even the Department of Agriculture took notice and asked him to give most of his time to roses, with the liberal appropriation for the work of \$200. But the name stuck!

This item is presented because it is true rose history.—J. H. McF.



Autumn Rose Show, Oklahoma Rose Society, First National Bank Building, Oklahoma City, October 21, 22, 1939

### An Ideal Wanted

Anyone examining the results of judging at shows all over the country, cannot but be impressed by the difference in opinion of what constitutes the perfect form or shape of what is known as the exhibition-type rose. Cannot the American Rose Society set a standard as near perfection as we have by naming one or two roses as the "ideal" pattern for form which should score the highest number of points at any show?

This might rouse a storm of protest from some individual judges who have their own pets, even to those of decorative-type varieties. However if such a standard was set it would be a curb to the misrepresentation of some of the large nursery establishments in their enticing descriptions of improved varieties that have been awarded medals, etc., sometimes through chicanery at some of the trial-grounds in this country and abroad.

This is not intended as a reflection on the roses belonging to the decorative type, which we all desire. Nevertheless, many specimens of this class, which conform closely to the shape or form of the "ideal" or standard, set, should receive a larger number of points than others of different pattern if exhibited as specimen blooms, singly or in numbers, except in classes where arrangement is called for.

The American Rose Society's "standard of excellence" for judging roses as regards form is "The exhibition Rose presumably includes sufficient, gracefully shaped and symmetrically arranged petals generally tending toward a high center and a pleasing circular outline." If judges cannot see this picture for themselves let us give them one. The writer's choice for a named "ideal" is the yellow Mrs. Beatty or the red Rouge Mallerin.—P. L. A. LINES, Seattle, Wash.



## New Roses in Southern California

LUIS Briñas was finally put in this year, and if I could have but one variety, I think I would choose it as perfect for coastal blooms. Pedralbes is an appealing rose, so perfectly representing its parents, having the charming yellow bud of Souvenir de Mme. Boulet and the pure whiteness of Frau Karl Druschki in the open blooms. It is a very vigorous, spreading type, with healthy foliage. (No thrips or tarnish!)

Miss America is very large and full with the most divine tints, good plant and foliage, but not enough bloom. Korovo is an indispensable salmon-pink. Brazier, most vivid, with medium low but very vigorous plant, is a heavy bloomer. Kate Rainbow, a Hoover sport, is vigorous and has an attractive bloom in good weather. Raffel's Pride is a "honey," a low grower but thrifty, not like Talisman in my garden, but with more petals, different form and vividly colored. Saturnia is good when blooming, but too long between crops; has nice shiny foliage.

I also want to report how enthusiastic I am about Frank Raffel's new super-bushes and trees. I put my order in too late and was only able to obtain a few left-overs, but they were grand. I cannot make ordinary plants of Los Angeles grow, but my super-tree of that variety has a head over three feet in width and height. It has been constantly in bloom and has such grand flowers.

On October 14 the members of the Pacific Rose Society gathered in the San Fernando Valley in a temperature of 100 degrees to see some million rose plants. If you can imagine some hundred acres of roses, you can well believe it would take more than heat to down our enthusiasm. Even Miss Izanna Chamberlain was with us; she celebrated her eighty-fifth birthday last June 9, and was a trustee of the American Rose Society for several years.

With some 400 varieties to pick from, I was delighted to find The Doctor most outstanding. From now on we can expect more and better plants. They were really fine, and a mass of the largest blooms in

the field. The cut blooms held up remarkably well. I still have them after seven days, and picked in a scorching sun. I found the most fragrant rose in Hector Deane. It keeps very well when cut and the old bloom deepens rather than fades; it is very velvety.

There were many reds. Major Shelley and Burgundy looked as good or better than Poinsettia. Satan is very much like Crimson Glory, and fragrant. Too many of the reds were lacking in perfume, which seems inexcusable in a red rose. Vermilion is misleading as a red. Flambeau is a gay shade with long stems, but the only rose I brought back with mildew.

Rocket is long-lasting. World's Fair is a little thin for us. McGredy's Salmon is a deep, even shade with an interesting urn-shaped bud. Mme. Jean Gaujard did not impress me.

In the yellows I found something to rival my pet, Feu Joseph Looymans, a long-pointed apricot bud, with a double bloom, named in honor of Pearl Buck. The stems were very long, and the foliage large, leathery, and dark green.

California is an aristocrat with its clear even colors of copper inside and rich apricot outside. I wish some of our members in locations like Salt Lake City, where the copper tints are so vivid, would try Contrast. It is a tall, vigorous plant with very unique coloring. Indian Summer looked awfully good, well branched, with the most abundant foliage, but the Autumn-like blooms are almost too big.

The following Tuesday (October 17) I braved more heat and visited the rose-fields at Puente. I liked Ramon Bach the best of any there. After thoroughly comparing it in every way with Mme. Joseph Perraud, we found the salmon-tinted Ramon Bach the best, which seems to confirm that as a rule the Spanish roses are very fine here, but we find weakness and die-back in most of the French ones. Mme. Henri Guillot proves the exception; its bushes were very vigorous and well branched, with the most glistening leaves. The blooms were a flame-pink rather than flame-red, very showy and good for cutting.

La Parisienne is well named, it is so gay and refreshing. Girona and Majorca were a bit disappointing, but the plants were young.

Angels Mateu and Mme. Cochet-Cochet were magnificent. John van Barneveld has something very unique in the way of two-foot standards budded with Polyantha roses. They make the most adorable bouquet effect.

Last, but not least, we must mention the first two seedlings to come from the Armstrong Nursery at Ontario. For 1940 they have The Chief, and for 1941, Charlotte Armstrong, the rose the Pacific Rose Society has just about voted the sensation of the century. Both are on the type of Texas Centennial, and something to really get excited about.—JUDITH HILLS PACKARD, Los Angeles, Calif.

## A Garden of Species Roses

Several years ago a friend who loves flowers but has little time to garden informed me that he now had a rose-garden that would equal or surpass mine in beauty, and that he never sprayed, dusted, fertilized, cultivated, or protected his plants. Although I was but a novice and had much to learn about roses, I was positive that this man knew even less. His statement puzzled me and, apparently enjoying my bewilderment, he suggested that I hop in the car and judge for myself.

My curiosity aroused, I accepted, and, after a short drive we arrived at his "rose-garden" which consisted of at least two hundred plants of *Rosa setigera* in full bloom. A more impressive sight I had never seen. Here were thousands of blooms, ranging from light to dark pink, on long graceful canes, all growing as nature intended they should.

I then and there decided to become a species fan. *R. setigera* and *R. humilis* were easily obtained in a neighboring field, and a Hybrid Tea that had sent up a wild shoot was sacrificed so that *R. multiflora japonica* might be added to my collection. A friend in New England, learning of my newborn interest, sent me *R. nitida* and *R. lucida*, and another in New York state donated *R. blanda*.

Then nursery catalogues were carefully scanned and all obtainable species were purchased. Today, although I still have many Hybrid Tea roses, my species garden attracts more interest and offers more satisfaction with far less effort.

As there are many variations amongst the species, the varieties one may plant is dependent only on the planting-space available. Rose-loving friends have assisted me greatly by observing variations and by supplying me with seeds, cuttings, or suckers of them.

Today (November 2) the Hybrid Teas have completed their season and are awaiting winter protection. The species, although mostly defoliated, will continue to brighten their section of the garden with a display of vari-colored and interestingly shaped seed-hips. Winter protection presents no problem, as practically all species are hardy in northern Ohio. In fact, our only problem is to find ways or means to obtain those species that we do not have, and which are unobtainable from most American nurserymen.—R. E. SHEPHERD, Medina, Ohio.

Mr. Shepherd has promised to write for the Magazine a series of illustrated articles on Species Roses. We would appreciate comments on these articles.—EDITORS.

## Another Old Rose Moved

In a recent number of this Magazine an article was published under the heading "Can You Move Old Roses?" and there was considerable interest manifested.

That there is continued interest is well shown in the receipt of a letter from Philip Breitmeyer, a notable florist of Detroit, Mich., a friend of Henry Ford, and a former mayor of Detroit.

Perusing the July-August Magazine, I read the article "Can you Move Old Roses?" In June of this year a friend brought to my office a General Jacqueminot which was plucked, he said, from a bush my father gave to my friend's grandfather in the year 1889. The plant from which this flower came has been moved three times since and is now a bush some 5 feet in width and filled with blooms each June. The plant has good care, of course, and I felt it might interest you and the members of the American Rose Society to hear this authentic story which proves that an old rose can be moved.

—J. H. McF.





Mr. Hennessey, Dr. Kirk, Mr. Hatton

### Real Rose Advance

To one who loves the rose, the history of its advance in garden use is exceedingly interesting. No other flower has so engaged the attention of men and women, and it is believed that only a very small percentage of knowledge of the experimentation going on all over the world with roses is ever brought to light.

The picture here presented, made in the fields of Mr. R. S. Hennessey, Hillsboro, Ore., is an illustration. Dr. Kirk and Mr. Hatton were visiting interested rose-growers on the occasion of the meeting of the American Rose Society in Portland. Mr. Hennessey had made himself known because of his theories as to rose nurture and the two rose-lovers visited his nursery, being glad to listen to a man who was an investigator and an experimenter as well as a grower. The picture shows the earnestness with which Mr. Hennessey is explaining his methods.

At Breeze Hill the Editor has had daily before him all summer one of the results of Mr. Hennessey's persistent and energetic investigations. He believes that a proper rose plant to sell must be transferred to the new owner with all of its roots uninjured however many they are and however long they are. Thus the plants of Phyllis Gold, an English prize-winner which has not been pleasantly received in the United States, had many and extensive roots, sometimes three feet long. The plants arising from these roots have prospered amazingly, and have put the rose, Phyllis Gold, very much on the map at Breeze Hill.

All this is printed not only to do proper credit to a real rosarian but to urge upon those who deal with roses constructively continued experimentation in all directions.

Not seldom one meets with the theorist who is dead sure that he has all the rose answers. He probably has had some successes and he is completely sure, in consequence, that the means used to bring these successes are the first, last, and only means for similar results elsewhere.

If the rose has taught this Editor anything in his long association with it, it is that it complacently ignores all rules and regulations because it is intended by the Creator to shed its beneficence everywhere that a bit of soil and moisture and sunlight, with an abundance of love, can be combined to produce its glorious flowers.—J. H. McF.

### Roses in Alabama

With the aid of Tri-Ogen my roses have been kept in very good shape. I do not believe there has been a "bug" in the garden all year. But there has been quite a lot of black-spot, and I really do not believe that anything will control it in this section, unless it is done by an expert with nothing else to do.

The season has been very trying, with either weeks of drought or a week of rain when I simply could not be there to do what might need to be done. We have hand-picked every bush twice a week regardless, and tried to spray regularly, but we had black-spot.

One of my main troubles has been moles. I have lost some forty to fifty bushes within the past month, and every time I find that moles have criss-crossed holes under the plant, deep enough not to show on the ground but just right to kill the plants. I am starting to sink a cement wall, 3 feet deep and 4 inches thick, around all the beds in order to keep them out. This has been done around quite a few beds with good results; I am going to "wall in" the entire lot. This is quite a job, but we are going to do it, as traps and poison have failed.

Some of my best roses this season have been:

CYNTHIA (18 plants). Six in one bed, six in another, and the balance "scattered." It is really beautiful.

AUDREY STELL (6 plants). All did well, and the bud is just to my liking, as is that of Sœur Thérèse. It is just as pretty as the bud of Eclipse, and it blooms more.

PRESIDENT BOONE (6 plants). Three grew head-high and are so large and beautiful that I really believe it is the best red, or not far behind the best.

STERLING (6 plants). Had luck with three of them; it is a beautiful rose with plenty of blooms on a strong bush.

A few others, old ones, but new to my garden, which did well, are: Daily Mail Scented Rose, Sir Henry Segrave, Sunny South, Souv. d'Alexandre Bernaix, Hinrich Gaede, Cecil, and Duquesa de Peñaranda.

I never order less than six of a variety, preferring a dozen or more as I don't believe one or two of a variety will give a real test. While I read "Proof of the Pudding" in the American Rose Annual, I sometimes wonder how anyone can give advice on a certain rose when he has only one or two plants. Personally, I don't think it fair to the rose, as he may plant it in a poor place; then, if the plant doesn't do well, he says it's a bum! Whereas, if it had been planted in another location it might have been a beautiful plant.

For instance, my President Boones: Three, in one bed, are simply wonderful; the other three all died. If I had only bought the three that died, I too would say, "it's no good," but, having saved three, I believe it was my fault that the other three did not grow. It therefore seems to me that a person writing for "Proof of the Pudding" should have at least six plants, unless he is a specialist.

Planting-time will soon be here. I have made out my list for some 200 new plants for this fall. It is a great game—interesting, healthful, and thrilling.—H. N. STEVENS, Mobile, Ala.

### Late Roses for Tennessee

Mrs. Aaron Knox Burrow, of Memphis, Tenn., wants to know what are considered the most satisfactory late roses for her climate. Can any Tennessee members help us out?



### A Forty-Weeks' Flower Show

With one World's Fair putting on "Roses on Parade" in New York, and another setting up the "World's First Continuous Forty Weeks' Flower Show" on Treasure Island, with a San Francisco postmark, it is interesting to report the kindness of Norvell Gillespie, Garden Editor of the *Sunset Magazine*, who sends us this picture of Mr. and Mrs. Clyde H. Stocking, of San Jose, who are standing in the rose part of that forty-weeks' presentation.

Mr. Stocking is well known as a rose-man whose honest opinions about roses are eagerly sought by all rosarians, and he is a very real rose worker. The picture here reproduced shows this rose pair right where their good work is in extension.

It only hints at the larger fact that the rose spans America and excites love and desire across this great land from San Francisco Bay to the reclaimed marshes of the New York World's Fair.

—J. H. McF.

### The Porterfield Garden

Because of the recent death of Mrs. Porter, Mr. J. H. Porter has withdrawn "Porterfield," at Macon, Ga., as an official test-garden of the American Rose Society, and also as a garden open to visitors except to members of the Georgia Rose Society and the American Rose Society.—THE SECRETARY.



## Western North Carolina Roses in 1939

SOME six years ago illness which prohibited walking for several months turned my interest from golf to roses. At that time both professional and amateur gardeners were entirely convinced that only Radiance roses, and they very indifferently, could be grown in western North Carolina, yet casual consideration led me to believe that the cool, sunshiny days and the unusually cool nights, with a comparatively long growing season, should make this mountain country an ideal one for rose culture. Golf has now long been forgotten in my determination to prove my gardening friends to be in error.

Each year has shown definite improvement in my roses, but the season just ended brought to realization my ambition to have my plants (850 in number—148 varieties) equal in size, vigor, and freedom from disease those I had seen in the municipal rose-garden in Harrisburg, Pa. In addition, my flowers have equaled in number, size, form, and color those I had seen only on the best of maiden plants in nursery fields.

My success has come during a season rather unfavorable, when fungous diseases have been quite severe in this area, and is attributed to three factors as follows:

1. Rigid adherence to a fertilization and pH control program based on the soil analyses and recommendations of Harry L. Daunoy, of New Orleans. Fertilization has consisted almost entirely of cotton-seed meal (4 pounds per 100 square feet every three weeks from May 1 to August 1), with the addition of small amounts of manganese sulphate and magnesium sulphate as indicated by a biannual soil analysis. The pH has been held consistently at 5.5 to 6. Water was applied with "soil-soakers" as needed. These soil analyses may be had for but \$2.00 each by members of the American Rose Society, and are a real economy in that they limit fertilizer to that which is needed and effective.

2. An efficient, economical, and relatively simple disease-control program. For fungous diseases, wettable sulphur  $\frac{1}{2}$  pound, and Ortho spreader 1 ounce to

10 gallons of water, applied weekly from the first leaves until the weather became warm. Then wettable sulphur  $\frac{1}{4}$  pound, Coposil  $\frac{1}{2}$  pound and Ortho spreader 1 ounce to 10 gallons water weekly until a killing frost. The above is omitted during hot, dry weather when there was no heavy dew and therefore no danger of infection. (Copper damages all rose foliage in cool, wet weather, and cannot be safely used on Polyanthas at any time.)

To the above was added  $\frac{1}{4}$  pound lead arsenate and 3 ounces nicotine sulphate when needed to control chewing or sucking insects. When leaves were not thoroughly protected by the above formula, and rain seemed imminent, Massey Dust was used as a very rapidly applied supplementary protection. No black-spot, mildew, anthracnose, or canker was seen until mid-September when a little black-spot appeared; perhaps a hundred black-spotted leaves were found and removed. The plants came to frost fully clothed in healthy foliage from top to bottom; even those varieties which reputedly drop their bottom leaves early held their foliage.

A dressing of 1 inch of tobacco dust with a superimposed mulch of 2 inches of peat moss was applied about the last of June. This immediately and effectively controlled midge which appeared then, and had been severe for the two previous seasons.

A spray of 1 teaspoonful of tartar emetic and 8 teaspoonfuls of brown sugar to 1 quart of water, applied in droplets with a small insect gun to buds every seven days or following each rain, gave a quite satisfactory control of a very severe infestation of thrip.

3. The rigid application of the theory that since all food is manufactured in the leaves, the loss of even one leaf disturbs the metabolism of the plant and should be avoided. All spent blooms were removed above the topmost leaf and no flowers were cut except for exhibition. The idea that flowers should be cut two eyes above the parent branch or above the highest five-parted leaf in order to stimulate new breaks and new growth is

erroneous. Breaks occur just as readily and in the same places when no foliage is removed and are much more vigorous.

My fertilization and disease-control program was the same as for two previous seasons. This season's culture varied only in the most careful protection of foliage and to this I attribute the realization of my desire for unusual excellence. I advance the theory, and am prepared to offer some measure of proof, that the quality and quantity of bloom found on maidens in the fields is due in considerable degree to the fact that no foliage is lost by cutting or summer pruning, and that the same or better results can be obtained with "cut-backs" when they are handled properly in the garden.—G. W. MURPHY, M.D., Asheville, N. C.

Tartar emetic recommended by Dr. Murphy for thrips is poisonous, and must be carefully handled.—EDITORS.

## Rose Ancestry

One of our members has asked for a list of the roses having Pernetiana blood. This would be quite a task, as over 75 per cent of the Hybrid Tea roses in catalogues today are influenced by their Pernetiana ancestors. All of the bicolors or multicolors, such as Condesa de Sastago and Talisman, carry this strain, as do all of the yellows, with the possible exception of Duchess of Wellington. A large proportion of the reds carry Pernetiana genes, as do several of the whites, and practically all of the pink roses with any orange or yellow showing at the bases of the petals have some relationship with Soleil d'Or, the first Pernetiana.—R. M. H.

## A "States" Rose-Garden

Mr. Otto M. Butzke, 1610 9th Street, Berkeley, Calif., rosarian in charge of the Berkeley Municipal Rose-Garden, has started what is to be known as a "States Rose-Garden," as they have so many visitors from all the states in the Union. He would like to get *three plants of the most popular rose in each state* for this garden, and asks that members interested in furnishing such plants get in touch with him.

## Success with Bordeaux

I have about 100 roses, of which 75 are Hybrid Teas, a few Hybrid Perpetuals, and the rest Climbers. The Hybrid Teas are of various ages, ranging from La France, Killarney, and Souv. de la Malmaison, to Angels Mateu, Mme. Cochet-Cochet, Condesa de Sastago, Dainty Bess, Feu Pernet-Ducher, Amelia Earhart, Alezane, etc.

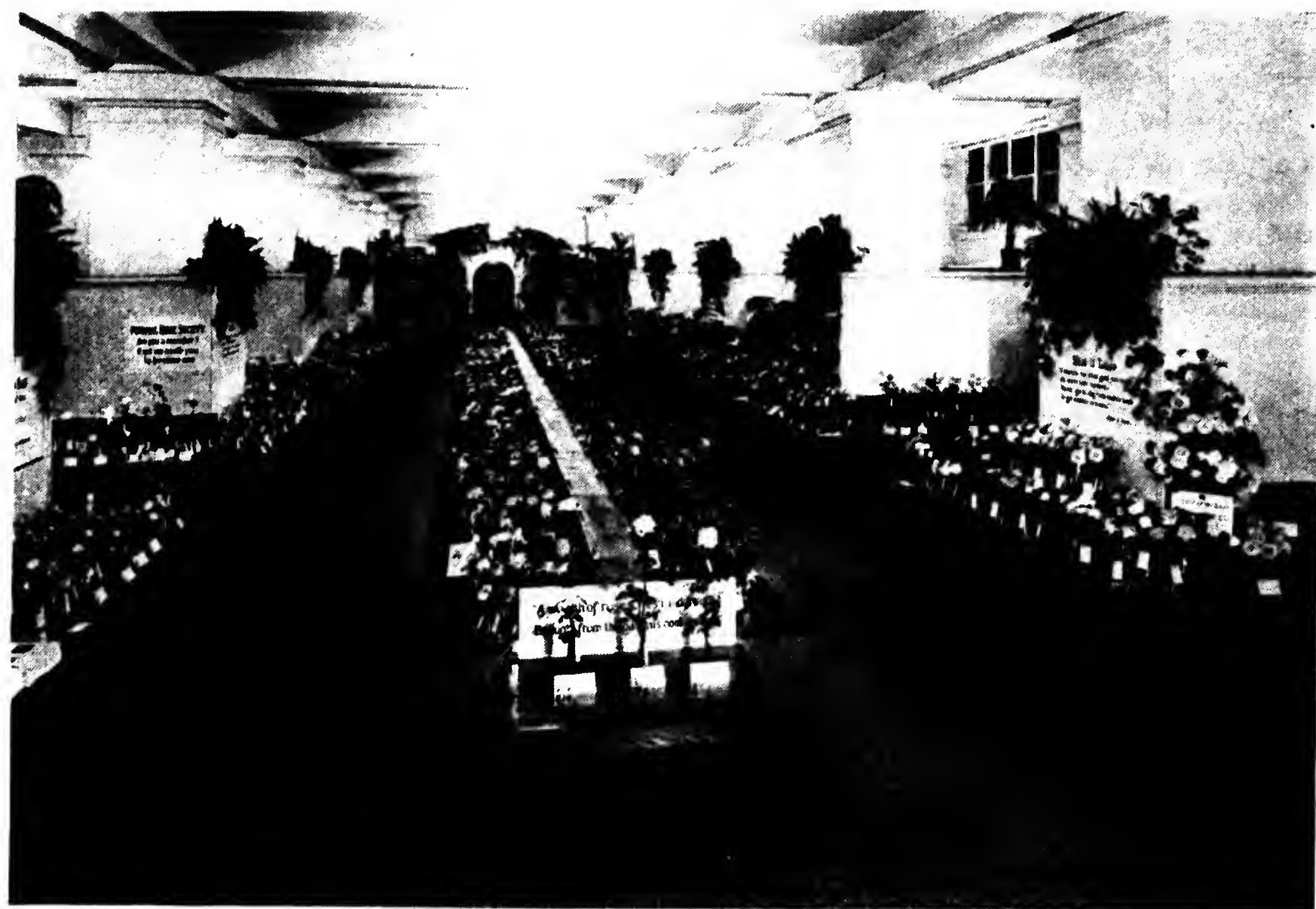
Each summer previous to this I have used some commercial fertilizer after the June bloom and dusted frequently with sulphur to control black-spot. I had much trouble with scalding, and dared not water much as watering seemed to make the scalding worse. There was very little bloom in July and August, and the plants did not thrive.

This year I did not use sulphur. Beginning soon after the June bloom, a little Vigoro was applied every two weeks and the beds were watered freely at the least sign of drought. Peat moss was lightly scattered over the ground and the beds were cultivated occasionally. The latter part of July, a little cotton-seed meal was incorporated in the soil around each rose. I sprayed once a week with bordeaux, and more frequently if it rained. There was no sign of scald.

All during July the roses made vigorous growth, the older roses which had done very little in previous years making the greatest improvement. All through the month of August I cut roses finer than the June bloom, with coloring as vivid as the fall bloom. One Hybrid Perpetual that has never had more than one season of bloom produced many more and larger roses than it had in the spring.

This has been an unusually wet summer in our locality, and during August we had heavy fogs, followed by hot sunshine, so that black-spot flourished in my friends' gardens. However there is no sign of it in my garden. While credit must be given to the constant fertilization for the thrifty growth of the bushes, I am certainly converted to bordeaux for the control of disease and should advise its use in any locality where there is heavy dew followed by hot sunshine.—CAROLINE MACKOY, Portsmouth, Ohio.





Potomac Rose Society Show in National Museum, Washington, D. C., September 30, 1939  
(See page 105)

## Kansas Experiences

I HAVE quit buying "New and Rare" roses listed in the catalogues and am keeping production records to determine the varieties that produce the most of the best blossoms during our hot winds, drought, and uncertain fall and spring temperatures. Once I find something that will produce I buy enough of them to give me big bouquets of such varieties.

If I could have only one variety here it would be Edith Nellie Perkins. My bushes produce flowers of perfect form whether the temperature is 110 or 45 degrees. The size varies, but the color always is exquisite.

Editor McFarland also stands the heat test. The petals will burn more than Edith Nellie Perkins, but the flowers always look as roses should look.

Christopher Stone is a hot-weather doer. The petals do not burn. The color varies a little, but it always is intensely vivid. Crimson Glory is an entirely different color (and tops in that color) here. It does not stand the sun well, but I am

buying some because the blossoms it does produce here are flawless, absolutely beyond criticism. E. G. Hill stands the heat well and keeps well when cut, but I dislike the shape. Both Radiance and Red Radiance are perfect in hot weather. Mine have globular, awkward centers in cool weather.

At least two of the roses at the bottom of the "Proof of the Pudding" ratings, are outstanding here. Gloriana is my best yellow; it grows like a weed and is a profuse bloomer. Early September had temperatures of better than 100 degrees almost every day. One day during that period, when a dust-storm was blowing, I picked five perfect Glorianas from one cane, and every one had long stems. I do not have Thomas A. Edison, but Dr. C. W. Lyons gets perfect buds and blossoms in the hottest weather from this variety.

Golden Dawn is a very faint buff shade here, but it produces profusely and its substance is so satisfactory that the full-blown flowers are better than the buds.

I have not, to date, found a good hot-weather white. Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria produces some wonderful blossoms, and McGredy's Ivory is as good as any when it is at its best. Joanna Hill gives good flowers in hot weather if picked when in bud; its form is perfect but it is not a generous producer and the plants are leggy. It is almost white in hot weather.

Mr. Raffel's multiple-budded plants promise to be a Godsend to the rose-growers in the drought country. Last December I planted four of these plants and they have outbloomed everything in the garden but Gloriana. I have pruned vigorously, but have had 75 flowers off one and not less than 60 off each of the others. (Thirty-five is a good average for a rose bush of the ordinary type here.) The multiple-budded plants, when the blossoms are cut with long stems, give me a big, husky, well-shaped bush that covers the ground without getting too large for bedding use. This winter I plan to mix some of these plants with Gloriana in a hedge. I will not cut any flowers from

this hedge, and believe that it will grow well-shaped bushes shoulder high, and produce an immense number of flowers.

I am sold on winter planting in the dry, hot country. A bed of two dozen roses planted in November, three years ago, looks healthy this fall. I have 22 of the original plants and the two I lost did not winterkill but were the victims of an accident. The plants I put in in December and early February last winter were the best in my garden this summer.

I used potash on my plants every two weeks all summer, with Vigoro every three weeks in cool weather. I had no disease and no defoliation. I can't say that the potash was responsible, but I am going to use it again next year, because I am morally certain that it is responsible for the health of my plants.—H. MARTIN GLENN, *Ellinwood, Kan.*

The Raffel Multiple-Budded plants were explained in the January-February 1938 American Rose Magazine. Those plants are budded on *Odorata* understocks and some of the *Odorata* top is allowed to remain and grow above the inserted bud.—EDITORS.

## Wichuraiana Beginnings

The impression has prevailed that certain hybrids attributed to the late W. Albert Manda, a famous plantsman who for many years was the dominant figure in the United States Nurseries of the firm of Pitcher & Manda, at Short Hills, N. J., were the first Wichuraiana hybrids, and they were credited to Mr. Manda, presumably because his firm brought them into commerce. Thus, in the general accepted authority, *Standardized Plant Names*, published in 1923 by the American Joint Committee on Horticultural Nomenclature, there are credited to W. A. Manda as of 1898 and 1899, *Evergreen Gem*, *Manda's Triumph*, *Pink Roamer*, *South Orange Perfection*, and *Universal Favorite*.

In the office of the American Rose Society there is a meticulous desire to have accurate records and to provide the truth about roses. The publication, in 1930, of "Modern Roses," which described 2511 roses then in commerce, was the first orderly gathering of such information made available to all the

rose world. The complete rewriting and revision of that work, now proceeding, is the further evidence of the desire of the Society to get things straight and keep them straight in respect to roses. It was in pursuit of this knowledge that attention was paid on a casual visit by the Editor and the late G. A. Stevens to the home of M. H. Horvath, at Mentor, Ohio, to what was there said as to the origin of these supposed first Wichuraiana hybrids. Mr. Horvath told of his experience, and in the 1930 Annual on page 203 was printed his careful story of the development of the Wichuraiana race. It appeared quite definitely that Mr. Horvath made the first hybrids, and that those made by the great Barbier of Orleans, France, and by the late M. H. Walsh, of Woods Hole, Mass., were in succession to Mr. Horvath's originations.

At the time the article above referred to was published, Mr. Horvath was not quite certain about the parentage relations. In a letter written to Secretary Hatton on August 16, 1939, Mr. Horvath,



who had in the meantime looked up his old records, wrote thus:

"It was not in New Jersey where I was employed by the firm of Pitcher & Manda (also known as United States Nurseries) but after leaving P. & M., from where I went to Newport, R. I., that the birth of the Wichuraiana hybrids occurred. It was while I was absent from Newport, leaving my plants in charge of V. Vanicek, a friend of W. A. Manda, that the original hybrid plants were given to him, thus finding their way into commerce. Corrections may now be made, because I have found the record of the missing pollinate parent of the two pink hybrids. *R. Wichuraiana* × *Agrippina* gave two crosses, including Pink Roamer and South Orange Perfection. Two others, Manda's Triumph and Universal Favorite, resulted from crossing *R. Wichuraiana* × *Paquerette*, a small imbricate-petaled dwarf white Polyantha. Evergreen Gem is *R. Wichuraiana* × *Maréchal Niel*, and an old plant of this, I believe, is still growing on the back fence of my former home at Glenville, Ohio. It was there, incidentally, that one of the Barbier boys got his first lesson on *Wichuraiana* hybridization."

The true story of these important roses is thus recorded for general information.

—J. H. McF.

### "The Doctor"

At the National Rose Society's summer show, held in the grounds of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea (England), June 30 and July 1, it is noted that "Queen Mary was an early visitor on the opening day, and especially admired a basket of the new pink Hybrid Tea rose The Doctor, which Her Majesty later accepted."

The story of the rose in question, which is an American variety grown by Howard & Smith, is not uninteresting. Several years ago it was bloomed, among other new seedling roses, in the Dreer greenhouses at Riverton, N. J., where, upon one of his many visits for that purpose, Dr. J. Horace McFarland was attracted by it, and said so. The Dreer people, pleased at the commendation, proposed to name the rose for him, but inasmuch as there was already an "Editor McFarland," compromised on using his honorary title, therefore christening and registering the rose "The Doctor."

Naturally the rose was considered desirable at Breeze Hill. Plants were obtained, but they never flourished, though the blooms, when they did come, were

literally superb. Since that time the rose has become exceedingly popular on the Pacific Coast as well as in England, by reason of the enormous size of its great, open, rich pink blooms, but it has not taken kindly to the conditions in the Eastern States.

If now some real rose "doctor" would be able to infuse vigor into the plant under the glorious flowers that occasionally come, the rose world would be richer by a very splendid variety.—J. H. McF.

### A Meeting of the Trustees

A meeting of the Trustees of the American Rose Society was held in the Administration Building of the Brooklyn Botanic Gardens, Brooklyn, N. Y., October 7, 1939, with Messrs. Kirk, Massey, Pennock, McFarland, Pyle, Horvath, Piester, McGinnes, and the Secretary present, President Kirk presiding. The reading of the previously published minutes was dispensed with.

On motion, Mrs. Moses Lyman and Mrs. J. H. Nicolas were made Honorary Life Members.

The report of the Prizes and Awards Committee recommending Sterling for the Gertrude M. Hubbard Gold Medal was accepted, and Sterling gets the Hubbard Medal for the best Rose disseminated within the past five years.

Chairman Johnson's report for the Experimental Committee was read and the Committee asked to continue the work as outlined.

The tentative agreement at the brief Trustees' Meeting in Salt Lake City, June 12, awarding the 1940 spring meeting to California and the 1940 annual meeting to Oklahoma, was approved.

A letter from James H. Porter withdrawing Porterfield as an official test-garden was read and accepted with regret. Thanks were expressed for Mr. Porter's service to the Society and the rose in the South.

Mr. Piester's report of the judging at Elizabeth Park was held over for an Executive Committee meeting, because of lateness of the hour.—R. MARION HATTON, Secretary.

### Report of the Committee on Old Roses

Your Committee on Old Roses submits the following report and recommendations:

In the spring of this year, 1939, the chairman sent to members of the Committee an inquiry covering several phases of possible lines of work that the American Rose Society might undertake. This memorandum included the following:

1. The forming of collections of the older varieties of roses in some accessible locations.
2. The gathering of information about the history of early rose-growing in America.
3. The encouragement of the culture of the older sorts of roses in present-day gardens.

Response to this inquiry was ready and enthusiastic. Upon the basis of this response and some further correspondence, your Committee recommends:

A. That steps be taken by the American Rose Society to cooperate with the Restoration Gardens at Williamsburg, Va., and with the Virginia Polytechnic Institute at Blacksburg, Va., where interesting collections of old roses have already been started.

These arrangements should be followed by similar undertakings in other parts of the United States, as opportunity appears. When we think of old roses in America, we promptly envisage gardens of our East and South. Mr. Lester, of California, reminds us that in its old gardens California has many treasures.

The purpose of these collections should be:

1. To exhibit authentic specimens and to provide for accurate and authentic identification and naming of varieties, in both modern and older terminology.
2. To provide a clearing-house for inquiries about the characters and the histories of old roses in America.

We are fortunate in having the generous and wise cooperation of Mrs. Keays in carrying out these purposes.

B. That, in the publications of the American Rose Society, a regular program of news and notes about the character and the usefulness of old roses in modern gardens be initiated, for the purpose of interesting gardeners in planting these varieties.

Such a program might also aid a committee in gathering historical information about the early cultivation of the rose in America.

C. That correspondence be instituted between the American Rose Society Committee on Old Roses and some groups having similar interests in Europe.

Some definite suggestions about this enterprise were made by Committee members in the course of this last summer. Now, doubtless, such correspondence must be postponed, although the purpose may be retained in pleasant prospect.

NOTE.—Your Committee recognizes with great pleasure and satisfaction the interest and work of many lovers of roses in this old-rose field. The foregoing recommendations look toward some formal effort to coordinate efforts, in the interest of both rose history and practical amateur gardening.

CHARLES A. DAWSON, Chairman

E. D. DUVAL	MRS. F. L. KEAYS
STEPHEN HAMBLIN	MRS. FRANCIS KING
MRS. JOEL HUNTER	FRANCIS E. LESTER

September 30, 1939

THE SECRETARY would like comments from the members on this report. This committee deserves encouragement.

### M. H. Horvath Honored

At the Potomac Rose Society's Rose Show, held in the new National Museum in Washington, D. C., on September 30, M. H. Horvath, of Mentor, Ohio, was presented with the Gold Medal of the Potomac Rose Society.

In presenting the medal Dr. Whitman Cross said in part "I have been requested by the Potomac Rose Society to present to you, on this occasion, its Gold Medal as an expression of its high appreciation of your notable success in the production of new Roses for this land and the world. You have long occupied a prominent place among rose-growers of this country devoted to the creation of new varieties adapted to the differing needs of rose-lovers in many sections of our great country."

### English Rose Annuals Wanted

One of our members, Earl S. Miller, of 504 Conklin Avenue, Binghamton, N. Y., is looking for copies of the 1936, 1937, 1938, and 1939 Annuals of the National Rose Society of England. Will any member having these volumes and wishing to dispose of them please get in touch with Mr. Miller?—THE SECRETARY.



### More About Fragrant Roses

Supporting Mrs. Ford's article on page 84 of the September-October Magazine, comes a letter from Lucius B. Morse, of Asheville, N. C., stating that he took Table No. 1 of the Summary of the "Proof of the Pudding" in the July-August issue, 1939, and found that of the roses listed which received over 90 per cent favorable reports, every one of them carried super-fragrance, with McGredy's Ivory which tops the list at 97½ per cent being one of the most fragrant of all.

In spite of the fact that nurserymen too often ignore fragrance in describing their roses, there is plenty of evidence to show that rose-buyers are interested in fragrance, and we hope that "Proof of the Pudding" reporters will keep this in mind when reporting on their roses.

—EDITORS.

### Some Redouté Prints Resurrected

Those who, like the Editor, chase down rose affairs, get acquainted with what has been done in other countries and in other centuries to illustrate the Queen of Flowers. Three volumes of the Redouté prints are the precious possession of the Editor, and the story of their acquisition some years ago runs through the connections of that astonishing American rosarian, the late Dr. J. H. Nicolas, to a finish, because no other copies are available, seemingly, outside the great libraries.

It was therefore a surprise to the Editorial Office to receive "Roses and Bouquets, by P. J. Redouté," in an album 15 x 21 inches in size. So exquisitely beautiful are these 12 colored prints that their source has been pursued. Camilla Lucas, an importer and publisher of etchings in New York City, seems to be the source, and upon application furnishes the following information.

The pictures and the Album were made after the originals in the Museum of Natural History in Paris. The plates were made by the etching process, also the prints. Each one of the twelve etchings in the Album is a genuine hand-made etching.

This lovely Album is even more pleasing than the Mary Lawrance plates previously discussed in this Magazine. Miss Lucas reports that these Albums are published by the Paris Etching Society, and that there is a moderate supply of them available in America, with the clear understanding that as each plate is separately hand-colored, there are slight differences. The prints are admirable for framing separately.

It has been possible to arrange so that copies of this Album are available to members of the American Rose Society at the New York price of \$10 (write to the Secretary). It would be hard to think of anything finer as a Christmas present, or more suitable as a prize at a rose show.

—J. H. McF.

### The Good Old Rose

The Editor has frequently exploded about the rose wrong of insisting on continuous bloom, and on overlooking the good roses which bloom but once, as do the forsythias, the lilacs, and nearly all the other garden adornments. Here is a soul-stirring comment from Maumee, Ohio, Mrs. E. D. Spangler writing:

My little collection of twenty-five or so Hybrid Teas were lovely, but my greatest delight has come from my Hybrid Perpetuals, and the "old-fashioned" roses. For fragrance, handsome bushes, ease of care, and hardiness, they surpass the dainty, hard-to-please Hybrid Teas. I have the following Hybrid Perpetuals: Baroness Rothschild, Baron de Bonstetten, Captain Hayward, Ferdinand Pichard, Fisher Holmes, Frau Karl Druschki, General Jacqueminot, General Washington, Hugh Dickson, Gloire de Chedane-Guinoisseau, Henry Nevard, Horace Vernet, Louis van Houtte, Marshall P. Wilder, Mrs. John Laing, Roger Lambelin, S. M. Gustav V., and Ulrich Brunner.

I also have plants of Mme. Plantier, Hugonis, Old Damask, Vierge de Clery, Harison's Yellow, and George IV. I am very fond of George IV. I like to remember Thomas Rivers when I look at it, and recall how proud he was of originating it. My bush, only four years old, is 5 feet tall and had almost a hundred blooms on it at one time.

Is there a lovelier pink than the Baroness Rothschild, or a deeper velvety red than Louis van Houtte, or a richer fragrance than that of Hugh Dickson?

I hope someone will write about Hybrid Perpetuals in the next Rose Annual. I cannot see why they ever declined in popularity.

—J. H. McF.

### THE BOOKS YOU NEED FOR PRESENTS

The sound and helpful rose books here mentioned can be had of the Secretary's Office, mailed direct to a friend with a Christmas card if so desired and specified,

for orders reaching us no later than December 16. Those marked with a (\*) can have the author's autograph added if requested when the order is sent.



- \*"Roses of the World in Color," J. Horace McFarland . . . \$3.75
- "Old Roses," Mrs. Frederick L. Keays . . . 3.00
- \*"Modern Roses," J. Horace McFarland . . . 2.75
- "The Rose Manual," J. H. Nicolas . . . 2.50
- "A Rose Odyssey," J. H. Nicolas . . . 2.50
- "Climbing Roses," G. A. Stevens . . . 2.00
- "Roses in the Little Garden," G. A. Stevens . . . 2.00

- "How to Grow Roses," McFarland and Pyle . . . \$1.00
- "A Year in the Rose Garden," J. H. Nicolas . . . 1.00
- "A Book About Roses," Dean Hole . . . 1.25
- "Roses & Bouquets," Redouté. 12 colored prints, 15 x 21 inches (as described on page 106). . . 10.00

These prices are all postpaid.

### Your 1939 Rose Christmas

The true rose-grower always thinks of roses for his friends as well as for his own delight. If he can have a friend grow and enjoy roses, his own are brighter and sweeter. To accomplish such a progressive result no way can be better than to make sound rose literature reach those who need to be won to rose endeavor.

To provide such rose-promotion aids

is a function of the American Rose Society. That the Society is itself strengthened to do more for the rose as its membership is increased and as good rose books are circulated and read, makes this rose Christmas an even finer occasion. Members may help the rose cause effectively in many ways, two of which fit the holiday season. (See next page.)



## GIFT MEMBERSHIPS

To make a friend a Christmas member so that he has "What Every Rose-Grower Should Know" before Christmas, together with his quite important 1940 Membership Card and the assurance that

the 1940 American Rose Annual will come along in due course, is to put him right into the rose family where he is most likely to remain. What more rose good can be done for \$3.50?

## SPECIAL GIFT MEMBERSHIPS

If your enthusiasm for rose advance plus your friendly feeling for the recipient and your knowledge of the 1939 Rose Annual is worth \$5, you can get him the 1939 Annual (so long as the supply lasts) and the full 1940 service,

including the new Annual, the Magazine and the Handbook, if you check the application with the right (X) and send along the \$5. (You can send as many names and memberships as you like.)

## Your Membership

The American Rose Society spends its money for rose advance as does no other flower society in the world. Every penny saved is a penny for rose advance spending. By renewing your 1940 subscription immediately through the use of the blank below, you save the Society post-

age expense, encourage its officers and strengthen the rose cause. You get the benefit in any case.

So give the American Rose Society a Christmas present which will be much appreciated by prompt renewal, using the blank below.

### 1940 GIFT MEMBERSHIP

SECRETARY, *American Rose Society*, Harrisburg, Pa.

Please enroll

of

as a member for 1940, as checked below.

☐ ANNUAL  
\$3.50

☐ SPECIAL  
1939 and 1940, \$5.00

☐ 3 YEARS  
\$10.00

for which I enclose \$

☐ Gift Card to me ☐ to new member

(You can send as many *Gift* or *Special* memberships as you like at the same rates—\$3.50 or \$5.00)

Make checks payable to the *American Rose Society*

[SEE BELOW]

SECRETARY, *American Rose Society*, Harrisburg, Pa.

Herewith my dues for 1940, as checked below:

☐ ANNUAL  
\$3.50

☐ 3 YEARS  
\$10.00

☐ SUSTAINING  
\$10.00

☐ LIFE  
\$60.00

for which I enclose \$

Name

Address

Make checks payable to the *American Rose Society*

[SEE ABOVE]

January-February, 1940

# THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

*Edited by*  
J. Horace McFarland  
and R. Marion Hatton

VOL. III—No. 7

## Your 1940 Annual

Written by forty-five live members, has the last word on the world's roses and how to make them do their best.

Roses in the Far North and in the Deep South; the newer roses and Shakespeare roses; roses in the fog and in the sun; bugs and bothers to date, including midge and thrip control; war experiences; hybridizing for hardy rose beauty; how to prune—all these, with the "Proof of the Pudding" and the world's new roses, unpatented as well as patented, are in this comprehensive book.

It is an entertaining and indispensable book for you, and you can get it for your rose friends through membership, which is itself invaluable.

*J. Horace McFarland*

Published by The American Rose Society, Harrisburg, Pa.  
25¢ a copy • \$1.50 a year



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by

J. HORACE MCFARLAND  
and R. MARION HATTON

Published bi-monthly by

THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
Crescent and Mulberry Sts., Harrisburg, Pa.

Subscription price: To members of the American Rose Society 75 cts. a year, 15 cts. a copy, which amount is included in the annual dues of \$3.50.  
To all others: \$1.50 a year, 25 cts. a copy.  
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Harrisburg, Pa., under the act of March 3, 1879.

VOL. III, No. 7 1940 JANUARY-FEBRUARY

### To 1939 Members

This issue of the magazine is being sent to all who were members in 1939, but the March-April Magazine will go only to those whose dues are paid for 1940.

If you have not sent in your dues for 1940, won't you please do so and save this office a lot of unnecessary work.  
—THE SECRETARY

### Regarding Old Roses

On another page will be found the first of a series by Dr. Charles A. Dawson, Chairman of the Old Rose Committee.

The Trustees were so pleased with the work done by this Committee in the short time it has been in existence that it was decided to devote a page in the Magazine each issue to material furnished by it.

We hope that you will write Dr. Dawson, through the Secretary's office, your opinion of these articles and furnish him with all the information possible about old roses.—EDITORS.

### A Request to Members

An application blank is enclosed with every letter from the Secretary's Office. Won't you please enter your name in the space "recommended by" and give it to someone interested in roses? These blanks, distributed in this manner, bring in a lot of new members.

—THE SECRETARY

### The 1940 Spring Meeting

This year the American Rose Society will hold its Spring Meeting in California, getting together at Pasadena on the morning of April 25.

While at Pasadena the members will be guests of the Pacific Rose Society and the program for their part of the meeting follows:

The afternoon of April 27 the meeting transfers to San Diego, the home of Trustee Forrest L. Hieatt, where the San Diego Rose Society will be host.

Beyond this the program is not complete but the meeting will finally end at Oakland with the East Bay Counties Rose Society.

The complete program will be published in the March-April Magazine and it is hoped that all who can will attend at least some of the gatherings.

—THE SECRETARY

### Pacific Rose Society Program

The Pacific Rose Society will be host to the members of the American Rose Society on April 25, 26, and the morning of the 27th. We of the Pacific Rose Society cordially invite all members to be with us at this time and then visit with the other Rose Societies of the state. The program for the Pacific Rose Society's meeting will be as follows:

THURSDAY MORNING, APRIL 25.

Registration.  
Words of welcome from various local people.  
Short talks by President L. M. Massey and Secretary R. M. Hatton.  
Luncheon

AFTERNOON: Visit Pasadena Flower Show.  
(They are featuring the rose this year.)  
Visit outstanding Pasadena Gardens.

EVENING: Talks by outstanding people of the garden world.

FRIDAY MORNING, APRIL 26.

Informal talks by some of the leading rosarians of California.  
Luncheon

AFTERNOON: Visit gardens in Hollywood, Bel Air, Beverly Hills and Los Angeles.

EVENING: Official banquet at the Hotel Huntington.

SATURDAY MORNING, APRIL 27.

Garden and field visits.  
Luncheon

## Do You Like Your Rose Show?

THIS question is intended to provoke more than a mere kindly affirmative. This Editor has seen a great many rose shows, and has enjoyed some of them. At the last one—a fall show at that—with literally superb material contributed, there was a deadly dull monotony about the exhibition which seemed to belie the quality of the flowers.

If one analyzes the ordinary rose show, with its setting out of individual competing exhibits of much the same roses, each properly (sometimes!) labeled, all displayed either on white or, very much better, gray or dark-covered tables, evenly spaced, he encounters, if he is honest with the rose and with himself, tiresome similarity and monotony apart from the spirit of the rose.

Therefore the title question is asked, hoping that it may stir replies, which can be just as vigorous and vicious as anyone wants, but which it is hoped will be constructive, so that the beauty of the rose and such display of that beauty as will lead one forward in rose nurture, can be emphasized, rather than the number of varieties one can gather, the uniform neatness of their exhibition, and the competitive spirit that makes one man chortle with joy because his Comtesse Vandal has won a blue card.

What I am driving at is some method of showing the rose decoratively as well as competitively, with the emphasis on the decoration. I don't have the answer, or I would here state it, but I am hoping to provoke the answer, or an answer, or many answers, from the acute and quite sweet-tempered membership of the American Rose Society.

Incidentally, this membership in the twenty-five years of association with it, which is a matter of much pride to me, has enormously advanced in discrimination as well as in ability. If I should read right now the 1916 American Rose Annual, the first in the quarter-century's experience, I would think it was kindergarten stuff, while now the demands that come to my editorial desk, the questions I meet as I go about, are acute, thought-demanding and advanced.

When I looked at the last exhibition of rose capacity and monotony on a very hot early October day, the thought came to me that much interest might have been obtained if there had been an object in the competition other than mere excellence of the individual specimen. Suppose, for example, that instead of finding McGredy's Triumph, McGredy's Scarlet, and all the other evidences of Irish rose genius scattered about, I had found an exhibit, competitive if necessary, of all the McGredy roses any one rose-lover could find, so displayed as to bring their remarkable features into prominence. Or if anyone had chosen to gather the good roses that Fred Howard, of Howard & Smith, is responsible for; or if the producer of Autumn and President Herbert Hoover had been celebrated by bringing together others of his productions, I am sure I would have been enlightened, and I believe most of those who had come to see would likewise have been enlightened.

If it was desired to do a refinement within this particular suggestion, the dates of the introduction of each variety could be added, so that the progress of the hybridizer could be noted.

What a thrill there would be if the much-loved, much-despised Radiance were shown as a John Cook exhibit, with Francis Scott Key and others of the Cook production in comparison with it, each one dated.

Now this is only one little bit of a suggestion as to what might be done to disturb the monotony and to increase the beauty and interest of the average rose show. The desire is to get some other basis of competition than that constantly used.

We are very seriously subject to habit in these matters. I am reminded of what happened some years ago when I was to be a judge at a great show held in Toronto. Motoring toward that rose-minded city, I stopped to visit a famed plantation of Dainty Bess. The farmer who had imported from England a hundred Dainty Bess was certainly a rose-lover, and he was just as certainly a rose-grower,



wherefore the beauty of what he had to show that June day was breath-taking. I induced him to make an exhibit at Toronto, some fifty miles away. He brought his roses and they were properly displayed, not in any distinctive fashion but where their individual excellence had a chance. The judges got through with all the classes except the sweepstakes, and then I suggested that Dainty Bess, as shown by this man, was the right rose for the sweepstakes prize. My suggestion was greeted with almost horror at the idea of giving the best prize in the show to a single rose! When I pinned

my associates down to the individual qualities that we were judging upon, they agreed, and we did just that thing; we gave Dainty Bess the sweepstakes prize.

I have given above credit to the membership of the American Rose Society for advanced rose acuteness. I hope that little bit of pleasant truth has sufficient barb in it to hook a great lot of suggestions as to how we may show roses toward greater beauty in the general display, toward greater individual interest, and toward real rose constructiveness.—J. HORACE MCFARLAND.

## Rosa Setigera (The Prairie Rose) and Its Hybrids

"ROSA SETIGERA, Michx. *Prairie Rose*. Shrub with prickly branches attaining 6 ft., with long and slender recurving or climbing branches; lfts. 3-5, ovate to oblong-ovate, shortly acuminate, serrate, tomentose beneath, 1-3 in. long; fls. in rather few-fl. corymbs, deep rose, fading to whitish, about 2 in. across, almost scentless; pedicels and receptacle glandular-hispid; style glabrous; fr. globular, 1/3 in. across. June, July. From Ont. and Wis. to Texas and Fla."

This rose is truly a citizen of our own United States, and, although found to some extent in Ontario, it is most abundant in the fields, pastures and roadsides of the Middle West, where its attractive display of bloom during late June and July does much to enliven an otherwise drab landscape. In addition to the basic species *Setigera* as described above by Bailey, a few variations deserve recognition.

Variety *Tomentosa* (*R. rubifolia*, not *R. rubrifolia*) has leaves that are more tomentose beneath, and the flowers, although of the same general color and form, are smaller and are borne in larger corymbs.

Varieties *Inermis* and *Serena* may be classified as spineless forms, although both may bear a few weak spines occasionally. The leaves of the first are glabrous beneath, and those of the latter are pubescent.

A variety as yet unnamed, but typically *Setigera* in form and habit, and bearing white flowers, has recently been located in Missouri.

As *Setigera* is dioecious, the amateur hybridizer who fondly hopes to follow in the footsteps of Feast, Van Fleet, Horvath and others who have used this rose, will find that he must first ascertain the sex of the plant he intends using. Otherwise he may be as deeply disappointed as was the writer who, on one occasion, spent several hours applying pollen to the blooms of an enormous *Setigera* only to discover later in the season that this particular bush was definitely of the male sex. The next season this bush was used as a pollen parent with gratifying success, as the pollen was found to be exceptionally functional. Sterility, in some cases, may be as high as 75 per cent. Incidentally *R. setigera* is the only American representative of the section *Synstylæ*, in the subgenus *Eurosa*.

Until the recent introduction of the Horvath hybrids the most outstanding offspring of *R. setigera* was probably American Pillar, which apparently is one-third *Setigera*. Several hybrids that aroused interest during the middle part of the nineteenth century have been all but forgotten, with the possible exception of Queen of the Prairies and Baltimore Belle, which may still be found in some

collections but whose present value is purely sentimental, as they have long since been superseded by more desirable Climbers. The foliage of these early hybrids more closely resembled the native *Setigera* than does the foliage of the more recent ones, but intelligent hybridization has greatly improved the color, form and texture of the flowers without sacrificing too much of the inherent hardiness of the species.

Although some difference of opinion may exist as to the quality of the Horvath hybrids, there is no doubt that all are valuable and are worthy of use in our gardens. On the basis of hardiness alone they deserve recognition by those who grow roses in the northern states. In the writer's opinion, Mr. Horvath does not release a rose until it has definitely proved

its value. It is unfortunate that all hybridizers are not as particular.

From the low-growing but spreading Mabelle Stearns to the vigorous Climber, Hercules, Mr. Horvath has given the rose-lovers of America a group of reasonably hardy and healthy roses that bear flowers the equal of, or better than, many Hybrid Teas. Several are everblooming. Two Horvath *Setigera* hybrids that deserve better distribution than they have received are the Climbers, Jean Lafitte and Long John Silver. The former is now available in this country but, to the best of my knowledge, we must obtain the latter from an English source. When better known they will rate high in any group of Hardy Climbers.—R. E. SHEPHERD, Medina, Ohio.

## Ten Good Roses

The eighteen members of the Men's Rose Club of Virginia recently conducted a survey to ascertain a dozen supposedly good roses for the average amateur rose gardener. The men were asked to name in the order of their preference a dozen roses, carefully considering health, disease-resistance and vigor of plants; whether free blooming; also beauty, fragrance, and other desirable rose qualities.

Fifteen members replied, and their answers have been summarized. Most of the men in the Club have been growing roses a number of years, many of them have rather large gardens, and for these reasons I believe the survey may be of interest and value, particularly to people living in this general territory.

Of the fifteen who had voted when the summary was prepared, fourteen listed Etoile de Hollande. Grading it on the rating basis, it earned 135 points, out of a possible 168 (if all fourteen had placed it in the "No. 1" column). This gives it 80 per cent of a perfect score. It is interesting to note that Crimson Glory received only 10 votes, but that 6 of these placed it in the No. 1 column, giving it 105 points, or 88 per cent of a perfect

score. It seems to me that the number voting for a rose might indicate its popularity; while the percentage of a perfect score might indicate to some extent, at least, its quality.

The ten most popular roses are:

	Votes
1. Etoile de Hollande . . . . .	14
2. Crimson Glory . . . . .	10
3. President Herbert Hoover . . . . .	8
4. Editor McFarland . . . . .	7
5. Comtesse Vandal . . . . .	7
6. Mrs. Pierre S. du Pont . . . . .	7
7. Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria . . . . .	7
8. Dainty Bess . . . . .	6
9. Mrs. Sam McGredy . . . . .	5
10. Warrawee . . . . .	5

The ten roses receiving highest percentage of perfect score are:

	Per cent
1. Crimson Glory . . . . .	88
2. Etoile de Hollande . . . . .	80
3. Mrs. Sam McGredy . . . . .	77
4. Dainty Bess . . . . .	76
5. Warrawee . . . . .	73
6. Caledonia . . . . .	72
7. Editor McFarland . . . . .	68
8. Pink Radiance . . . . .	65
9. Eclipse . . . . .	65
10. Margaret McGredy . . . . .	63

—C. O. ROBERSON, Secretary





Miss Izanna L. Chamberlain

## An Enchanted Garden

This picture of Miss Izanna L. Chamberlain was snapped last summer in her garden at 1143 Alvira Street, Los Angeles, Calif. Miss Chamberlain was, for several years, a trustee of the American Rose Society when she lived in Des Moines, Iowa, whence she came to take up residence in Los Angeles.

Although she is a rose-lover, her garden is not all roses, but contains choice specimens of many of the shrubs, vines and perennials which thrive in that section of California. Visitors wonder at the perfection of the plants and the size and color of the other blooms as well as those of her glorious roses.

A stroll through her garden shows us roses growing in various fashions. For instance, the lovely Dainty Bess is grown as ordinary bushes and also on various standards up to a wonderful totem pole eight feet in height. Climbing roses do just a little better in Miss Chamberlain's garden than they do elsewhere, and the rear garden is encircled with various Climbing Hybrid Tea roses, together with such beauties as Daydream, Souvenir de

Claudius Denoyel, Reveil Dijonnais, and Mme. Grégoire Staechelin, with a great Mermaid blooming profusely over a hammock. One catches sight of a seven-foot weeping standard of Kitty Kininmonth, which is not exactly weeping, because Miss Chamberlain has had a wire umbrella-like frame made for this, and it resembles a great pink parasol when the roses are in bloom.

Most of her Hybrid Teas are about four feet tall. This success is attributed to careful preparation eighteen inches deep, and her feeding program, which is bone-meal each winter, a heavy dressing of steer manure in February when the plants are pruned, and later a mulch of chopped bean straw (rich in nitrogen). This mulch does away with cultivation until October. In late fall an application of muriate of potash is made, and several times during the growing season a complete fertilizer is applied.

Favorite roses of Miss Chamberlain are Los Angeles, J. Otto Thilow, Angels Mateu, Comtesse Vandal, and Hinrich Gaede, with E. G. Hill as her favorite red rose.

Although Miss Chamberlain celebrated her eighty-fifth birthday on June 9, 1939, she recently returned from Catalina Island to the mainland by plane, and last fall went with the Pacific Rose Society on a visit to nursery fields with the temperature at the 100° mark.—MRS. JUDITH H. PACKARD, Los Angeles, Calif.

## The Rose

A Rose, as fair as ever saw the North,  
Grew in a little garden all alone;  
A sweeter flower did Nature ne'er put forth,  
Nor fairer garden yet was never known:  
The maidens danced about it morn and noon,  
And learned bards of it their ditties made;  
The nimble fairies by the pale-faced moon  
Water'd the root and kiss'd her pretty shade.  
But well-a-day!—the gardener careless grew;  
The maids and fairies both were kept away,  
And in a drought the caterpillars threw  
Themselves upon the bud and every spray.  
God shield the stock! If heaven send no  
supplies,  
The fairest blossom of the garden dies.

—WILLIAM BROWNE (1588-1643).

As published in "My Garden" of London.

## Important Arizona Experiences

WHILE I am one of those rose-growers whose findings are not strictly eligible for the "Proof of the Pudding," nevertheless, these same findings may help a beginner.

I have 45 bushes at present, including 10 Climbers, no two of them of the same variety. Some of the largest and strongest bushes are five years old. These include Frau Karl Druschki, Hadley, Autumn, Talisman, Billy Boiler and Paul Neyron. Several other varieties were set out at the same time. However, the rose and its habits were new to me then, and during the first summer after planting, I was advised to use a dusting powder with a sulphur base for insects and mildew. I did—with the result that over half the roses died. While this was a shock to me then, it is quite understandable now, since the temperature in Yuma during the summer can be really something, at times!

Varieties set out in later years and which are doing splendidly are Heinrich Wendland, Hinrich Gaede, Comtesse Vandal, Daily Mail Scented, Cathrine Kordes, Lord Charlemont, McGredy's Scarlet and Caledonia. I also have two yellow roses in Max Krause and Mrs. E. P. Thom, but for some reason, they do not seem to flourish as the others mentioned.

Among those set out during the latter part of January, 1939, Eclipse and Christopher Stone have done very well, but Texas Centennial still runs behind the other two.

My roses have all been the bare-root type. These are put out in late December or early January, if at all possible. Of course, roses in containers can be transplanted earlier or later, but a late planting in this climate tends to make weaker plants, even with severe pruning, for the fast-growing tops seem to overwork the slower-growing roots.

Very few full-blown roses are left on the bushes for more than a very brief period, and generally not at all,—the Daily Mail Scented being an exception, to a certain extent. If the stem isn't long enough for cutting, it must give way for growth elsewhere. Also, the

sand-storms in the spring and the heat in the summer ruin the open rose more than the bud. Incidentally, the cutting of each bud is more or less a bit of minor pruning—even if the length of the stem must be sacrificed.

Heavy pruning is generally done on New Year's Day, if that day can be used for that purpose (and it generally is!) since my roses mean more to me than any social event that might be offered. Routine office work and daily household chores have to be carried on along with my rose activities. These are both put aside during the New Year's holiday period and pruning day is officially declared.

The Hybrid Teas are pruned to from twelve to fifteen inches in height. However, my pruning experiences with the Climbers have been rather varied, with the result that I'm still not sure as to why certain results were obtained. For instance, Paul's Lemon Pillar was set out in January, 1935. For three years it did nothing more than produce strong, healthy foliage. I wrote the nursery from which I purchased the plant, asking the possible cause of its lack of bloom. The reply indicated there might have been too much pruning. This was out, for the bush had not been pruned at all. Early last spring, two goats came along as uninvited guests and ate every leaf that could be reached on that particular rose. Then the leaves started growing again almost immediately, and soon the bush was literally covered with the first blooms of its career. Why?

Climbing Red Radiance was pruned two years ago, and while it grew well and produced a great deal of foliage, the blooms were somewhat scarce. This year, I decided to leave it "as is," and at the present time this Climber is several feet higher than the rose-arbor and has recently had a few wandering blooms.

For the past two years I have kept records of the date and the number of feedings and the irrigation periods. The heavier feedings and the greater regularity of these feedings throughout 1939 have convinced me that these are stern necessities where the plants grow so



freely and bloom so heavily as they do here. From 35 older plants, plus the few blooms from the new bushes set out last January, I have cut and given away more than 2,400 blooms. These are in addition to the roses used for decoration in my own home. While I did not keep a record of the latter group, I am certain the average per bush would be more than 80 roses—mostly in the bud stage. This is an increase of more than one-third over 1938, when those recorded totaled 1,786, and can all be credited to increased attention and better care.

Fertilizer is applied several times during the ten months' growing season. A winter application of dairy (or goat) manure is first applied. This is followed by regular applications of a complete commercial fertilizer. A heavy mulch of peat moss is applied during the summer months to keep the soil cool and to retain the moisture.

We have flood irrigation from the Colorado River supply. While this contains some alkali, there is seemingly not enough to damage plantings in any way. Since we are located in Yuma Valley, about a mile from the main irrigation canal, there are times when water is needed and, for various and sundry reasons, is not available from the canal. The water from the well is then used—and about the only thing that can be said about it is that it is better than nothing, since it contains 66 grains of alkali per gallon. To counteract this, when the water is used too often for the good of the plants, some form of gypsum is used. Sulphur will be tried out this year.

Black-spot has given some trouble. Tri-ogen was recommended very highly and was tried out for two seasons with only fair results. The greatest trouble was occasioned by the continuous clogging of the sprayer. But this last summer I found that the alkali in the well water was the source of the trouble. From that time on, the water used for spraying was brought out from Yuma. This was softened water and contained very little alkali. As a result, we simply went to town with Tri-ogen.—MRS. W. B. ALLEN, Yuma, Ariz.

### The Recent Trustees' Meeting

A meeting of the Trustees of the American Rose Society was held in Harrisburg, Pa., December 14, 1939, with Messrs. Kirk, Massey, McFarland, McGinnes, Pennock, Pyle, and the Secretary present.

The Committee on Old Roses was requested to continue, and to endeavor to provide material on old roses for a regular column or page in the American Rose Magazine, and to try to get together as complete as possible a collection of Old Roses at V. P. I., Blacksburg, Va., where it is believed the plants would be properly cared for, and also to carry on any other old rose work the Committee sees fit.

The motion presented by Mr. Horvath at the 1939 Annual Meeting to charge Honorary Life Members a fee and dues was tabled.

The Secretary was requested to have copies made of the report of the "Suggestions for holding a Rose Show," Committee and send them to the Trustees for study.

An appropriation of \$200 to Cornell University was made from the Commercial Rose Interests Fund for Prof. Allen's work in the Rose-Test Garden during 1940.

It was voted to hold the 1941 June meeting at Reading, Pa., and the 1941 annual meeting in Baltimore and Washington, provided the proposed Chesapeake Rose Society is organized at Baltimore before then; if not, the meeting will be held in Washington.

The President, President-Elect, and Editor were instructed to appoint a committee to plan for an international rose conference in Washington in the autumn of 1941.

It was decided not to name any more test-gardens at present.

The President was authorized to appoint a committee to formulate rules and scores for judging rose-gardens.

Reports of judging at the Test-Gardens at Portland, Ore., Fort Worth, Texas, Ames, Iowa, Ithaca, N. Y., and Hartford, Conn., were read, and those of Portland and Fort Worth were disallowed, because the scoring was done by less than the necessary three judges. The following awards were made: At Hartford, Silver Medal Certificates for Betty Prior, Dicksons Red, Donald Prior, Joyous, McGredy's Sunset and Poinsettia; Certificates of Merit to Hector Deane and Orange Triumph. At Cornell, Certificates of Merit for Daylight, Donald Prior, Elite, Flambeau, Flash, Guinée, Hector Deane and World's Fair. At Ames, Iowa, a Silver Medal Certificate for Donald Prior, Elite, and Riviera; Certificates of Merit for Cl. Golden Dawn, Cl. Souv. de Mme. C. Chambard, Elite, Flash, Hector Deane, Opal, Prince Bernhard and Rose Anne.

Mr. Pyle and Dr. Massey were named a committee to study the possibility of a National Council of Horticulture.

The President was authorized to appoint a committee of not over three to study a possible reorganization of the American Rose Society and to report to the Trustees.—R. MARION HATTON, Secretary.

## Get Busy About Old Roses

WE have two purposes in opening this program of news and notes about old roses in this first issue of the American Rose Magazine for 1940. First, we would interest gardeners in the character and usefulness of the old varieties in modern gardens. Secondly, we want to gather historical information about the early cultivation of the rose in all parts of America. The Committee on Old Roses bespeaks the help and encouragement of the growing number of people, lovers of the rose and growers of the same, who are interested in old roses. We covet the cooperation of all those folk who want to share acquaintance with them.

For a starter, we want to hear upon at least three matters: First, your own use of the older varieties, the Hybrid Perpetuals, Centifolias, Gallicas, and various species, for example; second, about early, pioneer plantings of roses anywhere in America; third, exhibits of old roses in shows. You must have some good stories; share them.

Let's freshen up on our history. Who first brought the old garden roses into your neighborhood or into your county? Before the traditions fade out we should get the facts into the record. For example, who knows something about the roses in the gardens of the early Dutch settlers in New York and in New Jersey? Who discovered that the western Oregon climate was just made for rose-growing? And what about the oldest rose tradition in California?

What is an old rose? Well, this project of ours is a little tribute to the work of

Mrs. Frederick L. Keays. In her book, "Old Roses," she suggests that "old roses are those of type and class differing from Hybrid Teas, grown in gardens before 1880." Perhaps we should give attention to these and to many other species roses also.

How long will a rose bush live? This question has appeared frequently of late in garden magazines. Probably it depends on the rose. Let us have facts about some sturdy old plants; for example, a root of Shailer's Provence from an old garden site that had been untilled for more than a century is reported, and is interesting.

Among the things that we shall talk about on this page later in the year will be the collection of old roses that Mr. A. G. Smith is making at Blacksburg, Va. Here, as a part of the fine rose-gardens sponsored by the American Rose Society at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, a most valuable exhibit is developing. Where else should collections be planted?

Have you ever thought, by the way, that, amongst the myriad antiques that people collect, the antique roses are easily "tops"? What other things can give to your home so much of the indisputable air of age and tradition as a fine old rose planting? A great deal of history may be "bunk," but it's pretty difficult to doubt the authenticity of the traditional rose. How are you using it?

In the fellowship of the old roses we give you greetings of the New Year and look for your inquiries, your comments, and your stories.—CHARLES A. DAWSON, Chairman Old Rose Committee, Salem, Va.

### Winter Protection in the North

At the Brooklyn meeting, Dr. Lawler, of Burlington, Vt., started a discussion about winter protection of roses where temperatures go below zero and stay there for any length of time.

As there were few present from such sections, very little was learned, and the Editors would like to hear from members experienced in carrying roses through periods of severe cold. "How do you do it, and with what success?"

### Potash as Used in Kansas

In "Kansas Experiences" in the November-December Magazine, H. Martin Glenn stated that he used potash on his plants every two weeks all summer. To a request for details, Mr. Glenn replied:

"I dissolve a lump of saltpetre the size of a walnut in a sprinkling can full of water, and water two plants with the mixture. I understand that muriate of potash is cheaper and as effective, although not as immediately effective."



## Sterling Wins Rosedom's Highest Award

The Gertrude M. Hubbard Gold Medal, awarded every five years to the originator of the best American rose disseminated within that period, was given in 1939 to the E. G. Hill Company for Sterling.

Sterling, which in 1932 received Plant Patent No. 21, was described under "New Roses of the World" in the 1933 American Rose Annual. It is a cross of Mme. Butterfly and an unnamed seedling, and was proposed primarily for greenhouse use, wherefore it was not taken up by nurserymen for garden planting until two or three years later, and is only now becoming well known.

As grown in Harrisburg and vicinity, Sterling has a large, awkward plant, but produces its splendid flowers on long, strong stems. The deep pink buds are of pleasing form and open to four-inch blooms of clear satiny pink which really sparkle in the sunlight. The flowers have

from thirty to forty petals, depending on the season, and a pleasing but not strong fragrance. The foliage has been full and healthy, and the plants reasonably free with their lovely flowers.

This is the sixth time that the Hubbard Medal, which is America's premier rose prize, has been awarded. Previous awards were to M. H. Walsh in 1914, for Excelsa; to E. G. Hill, in 1919, for Columbia; to Capt. George C. Thomas, Jr., in 1924, for Dr. Huey; to the Montgomery Company, in 1929, for Talisman; and to L. B. Coddington, in 1934, for President Herbert Hoover. The Sterling award is the second for a Hill rose. Differing materially from foreign awards, sometimes said to insure the rose against popularity, the Hubbard Medal has seemingly been always made to successful roses. Also notable is the fact that these roses carry pleasant and euphonious names.

## Think This Over

I have always been a firm believer in the existence of individual characteristics within the species, and have made use of this belief in hybridizing plants other than roses. There are three roses I am especially fond of, and, strange to say, these three varieties are inclined to have weak bushes that grow low and throw up weak canes, but occasionally I get a sturdy bush. At first I thought it was a difference in the understock used. Then I laid it to soil, and so on. I made no headway with my theories, as I managed to disprove them all.

Perhaps it goes back to the bud-selection idea. I am inclined to favor the idea of individuality, and so I now look for the sturdy individual and get the desired results in that way. This spring I visited a nursery that sells potted roses, and looked at hundreds of pots of the ones I wanted. Here and there an individual plant stood out because of its sturdy growth. I selected these, and planted them in my rose-garden; they came up to my fondest expectations. I no longer had a beautiful rose on a weak bush but I had a beautiful rose on a strong bush.

It remains to be seen if this will hold true next year. The three roses I speak of are the old Rev. F. Page-Roberts, the more recent Comtesse Vandal, and the quite recent Crimson Glory.

All of these have produced many beautiful roses for me but in spite of all I could do, I couldn't get the canes over 18 inches in height, while right beside them would be roses with canes over 40 inches in height. I recognize the fact that it is the character of some varieties to grow much lower than others, but I wanted these three on taller bushes, and I finally got my wish by the method explained. The Crimson Glory is 48 inches tall, and Comtesse Vandal is 40 inches tall. Growing right beside them are bushes of the same variety that are less than 24 inches high.

Now I want to know why these stray individuals exhibit unusual growth characteristics. Perhaps the answer lies in plant hormones or vitamins. I feel that I am wasting my time looking for a sturdy red rose by treating the plant with Vitamin B-1.—A. H. MACANDREWS, Syracuse, N. Y.



## "Roses to You"

This was the name of the float entered by the Pacific Rose Society in the 1940 Tournament of Roses Parade, held in Pasadena on New Year's Day. The theme of the parade was "Twentieth Century in Flowers." As the papers and radio announcers stated, when the Pacific Rose Society said roses, they meant it.

Out of the basket made of two-colored chrysanthemums came tumbling 25,000 outdoor-grown roses. These were of different varieties, but Talisman, President Herbert Hoover, and California predominated. All of these roses were grown by members of the Pacific Rose Society.

Our float, this year, was one of the largest ones, being thirty-six feet long and twelve feet wide, and was the only one with outdoor-grown roses on it. Roses were intermingled with the greenery on all parts of the float. The name "Pacific Rose Society" was made with small yellow chrysanthemums.

Two young ladies, Misses Mary Alice van Barneveld and Esther Giridlian, daughters of members of the Society, rode on the float, and their gowns were made of material that harmonized with

the predominating color of the roses. Through the courtesy of Mr. A. E. Arnold, of Pasadena, "Roses to You" lives in the photograph reproduced.

The requirement was that all floats must be completely covered with flowers or greenery. No artificial flowers were used. The house in the background of the picture is the Wrigley home.—FRED W. WALTERS, President Pacific Rose Society.

## 1939 Awards at Haywards Heath in England

The National Rose Society of England has made the following awards on the 1939 tests at their Trial Grounds at Haywards Heath.

First-Class Certificate to No. 1029, entered by G. A. Buisman & Son, Holland.

Second-Class Certificates went to Dainty Maid, of E. B. LeGrice, England; Rose d'Amour, of J. Gaujard, France; and Princess Beatrix, of G. A. Buisman & Son, Holland.

(The Haywards Heath trials are maintained by the National Rose Society, and are at the residence of its Hon. Secretary, Courtney Page.)



## Roses Succeeding in New Orleans

THE following list of roses shown at the 1939 Spring and Fall Rose Shows of the New Orleans Rose Society was compiled by V. W. Olivier, of the Society. It gives the names and dates of origin of the varieties exhibited at these two shows in a city where a few short years ago less than a dozen varieties of roses were grown. This is encouraging, and proves the adaptability of the rose where it is given a chance.

It is interesting to note that of the 101 varieties exhibited, only 13 are known to have originated before 1900.

Louis Philippe	1834
Moss Rose	1840
Duchesse de Brabant	1857
Green Rose	1856
Maréchal Niel	1864
Black Prince	1866
Sweetheart Rose	1880
Cécile Brunner	1880
Perle d'Or	1884
Rosa Rouletti	1884
Kaiserin Auguste Viktoria	1891
Antoine Rivoire	1895
White Maman Cochet	1896
Mrs. B. R. Cant	1901
Frau Karl Druschki	1901
Dorothy Perkins	1901
American Pillar	1902
Etoile de France	1904
Tausendschön	1906
Radiance	1908
Wm. R. Smith	1908
Miss Cynthia Forde	1909
Gruss an Aachen	1909
Excelsa	1909
Jonkheer J. L. Mock	1909
Lady Hillingdon	1910
Alexander Hill Gray	1911
Climbing Helen Gould	1912
Luxembourg	1912
Francis Scott Key	1913
Baby Orleans	1913
Irish Fireflame	1914
Paul's Scarlet Climber	1916
Red Radiance	1916
Columbia	1917
Mrs. Charles Bell	1917
Mermaid	1918
Etoile de Hollande	1919
Charles K. Douglas	1919
Feu Jos. Looymans	1921
Lord Charlemont	1922
Ideal	1922
Sensation	1922
Betty Uprichard	1922

Chatillon Rose	1923
Climbing Columbia	1923
Dainty Bess	1925
Briarcliff	1926
Cuba	1926
Golden Gleam	1926
Rapture	1926
Dame Edith Helen	1926
Grenoble	1927
Ami Quinard	1927
Edith Nellie Perkins	1928
Caledonia	1928
Golden Dawn	1929
Grace Noll Crowell	1929
Susan Louise	1929
Talisman	1929
E. G. Hill	1929
Roslyn	1929
Mrs. Pierre S. du Pont	1929
President Herbert Hoover	1930
Climbing Talisman	1930
Mme. Nicolas Aussel	1930
Hollywood	1930
White Killarney	1930
Night	1930
Soeur Thérèse	1930
Hinrich Gaede	1931
Duquesa de Peñaranda	1931
Editor McFarland	1931
Leonard Barron	1931
Sir Henry Segrave	1932
Mary Hart	1932
Comtesse Vandal	1932
Blaze	1932
McGredy's Yellow	1933
Southport	1933
Mrs. Sam McGredy	1933
Condesa de Sastago	1933
Mrs. F. D. Roosevelt	1933
McGredy's Wonder	1934
Better Times	1934
Mme. Joseph Perraud	1934
Pedralbes	1934
Maman Cochet	1934
Phyllis Gold	1935
Christopher Stone	1935
Rose d'Amour	1935
Snowbird	1935
Faience	1935
Gloaming	1935
Princess Marina	1936
Eclipse	1936
Percy Izzard	1937
Mme. Jean Gaujard	1937
Treasure Island	1938
MacGregor	unknown
Maroon Talisman	unknown

Varieties originating between 1800 and 1900, 13; 1901 and 1910, 13; 1911 and 1920, 13; 1921 and 1930, 31; 1931 and 1939, 29; date of origin unknown, 2. Total varieties exhibited, 101.

*Paying your dues now will save the Society the cost of sending you a bill*

## Fragrance in Roses

ROSES must have some fragrance, if they are to endure in my garden. However beautiful Frau Karl Druschki was when well grown, its lack of fragrance left me cold. I do not look for fragrance in certain climbing types, nor in certain bunch-flowered Polyanthas. Aside from these the rose should be fragrant, and I must agree with Mrs. Ford that catalogue descriptions usually omit mention of this essential or its absence. Mere mention is not sufficient for me for I like qualifying statements, such as Tea-rose fragrance, Damask-rose fragrance, etc., for variety in fragrances adds to one's pleasure in a garden of roses. A rose without fragrance, except as noted, is just another flower.

While on the subject of roses, though this has no connection with fragrance, I would like to say to those who have but a small plot to plant that there are other flowers which may be grown with roses, even to closely surrounding them. I am thinking of bulbous plants and bearded irises of all statures. Though I grow but few roses now, these few are closely surrounded by bearded irises and various bulbous plants, and no plant suffers thereby. The roses grow and bloom as well, if not better (and I think the latter), than roses alone. It has been written in an English journal that soil covered by verdure does not dry out in droughts as much as open soil. From my experience in planting above I feel sure this is the secret of my success. My Radiances (red, rosy red, pink, and blush) grow to a height of four feet or more and seem to bloom with greater regularity than those by themselves. Herzog Friedrich II von Anhalt (what a name, but a favorite rose), La Tosca, Prince Camille de Rohan, Cécile Brunner, Etoile de Mai (usually very dwarf), Indiana, Souv. de Pierre Notting, Killarney Brilliant, Killarney Queen, Lady Hillingdon, Irish Fireflame, Wm. R. Smith, Maman Cochet and Pink Maman Cochet, were all much larger bushes when surrounded by bearded irises, but when some of them were moved to a bed by themselves they just did not grow as well. Climbing Wootton, with

bearded irises on three sides, perennials and beardless irises on the other, is still a very large plant, blooming usually twice each season. (This plant is now about thirty-five years old.)

In our cemetery plot we have some of the above, some very old Hybrid Teas and Teas, as well as later things. These plants are all doing finely surrounded by hardy phlox, bulbous plants, dianthus, peonies, etc. This in spite of the fact that the soil is not of the best, is gravelly, hard baked when dry and seldom fertilized because not near home. Before we put in the other plants the roses mostly did not survive more than a season or two, but now they grow and bloom lustily. Other roses, excellent there every year, are several cluster-flowered Polyanthas (Baby Ramblers), Maylina, Hawlmark Crimson, Innocence, Ophelia, Talisman, Mrs. Charles Bell, Ville de Paris, Roslyn, Etoile de Hollande, Lady Ash-town, Comtesse Vandal, Betty Uprichard, Golden Dawn, Mrs. Wakefield Christie-Miller, and several others I cannot recall. Sentinel, that gift rose from Australia, is one of them.—CHAS. E. F. GERSDORFF, Washington, D. C.

## Friends

Just outside my window a sturdy rosebush grows;  
Right now the buds are showing a sunny, coppery rose;  
And thinking of tomorrow, when buds are wider still,  
My eyes behold a heartening sight—five birds upon the sill.

Back and forth they fly about, so very busy all,  
Clinging to the tiny limbs, they seem about to fall;  
Grey-breasted, brown-winged friends, you work for us today—  
A thousand aphides you take, and leave us time for play.

O striped, bobbing heads, come stay with us some more;  
We love you when not working, just as we did before.  
And when a bowl of roses sweet its perfect fragrance lends,  
My thoughts shall wander back to you—I know that we are friends.

—PHOEBE PATTERSON, Chattanooga, Tenn.



## About Vitamin B<sub>1</sub>

THERE is always something new to try in any garden; something to stimulate our interest. The latest thing is Vitamin B<sub>1</sub> about which I want to report. It is late in the season to do much experimenting, but there are some definite points about this new adjunct.

My garden has had three applications: the first was October 23, another five days later, October 28, and the last on November 5. The fourth day after the first dose most of the blooms were unusually colorful. Talisman, being in too shady a spot, had been miserable all year; now, for the first time, it was good, and very brilliant. Feu Joseph Looymans was more than apricot, almost orange.

All the plants on which the Vitamin was applied sent out new growth. An old Climbing Golden Emblem that had had only one stalk from the ground for twelve years now has a new one, already seven inches high. Another very poor plant, with one twig about the size of a pencil, has three new shoots from the base. A very poor plant of Mrs. Lovell Swisher just gave me a 5½-inch bloom; each petal measured 2½ inches. Then the foliage! One could rave on for hours about it. It is so new-looking and smooth, as though it had been pressed with an iron. Our foggy weather produces considerable curl to the leaves, but these are flat and perfect. I think this is really the biggest improvement of any, for when the roses are cut, the foliage is so perfect that it adds very much to the beauty of the bouquet.

The Vitamin I applied was much easier to use than the crystalline form, for it is in liquid form, with a dropper attached to the top. Just two drops go into a gallon of water, which is poured on a rose plant. A 50-cent bottle makes 100 gallons, and the \$1 bottle makes 300 gallons. It is Vita-Flor, made by the Galen Co., Berkeley, Calif. Any nursery can get it for their customers.

On October 26 Miss Bickford dug up plants of Lal and Nellie E. Hillock, to make room for a row of Ramon Bach. She journeyed through downtown Los Angeles traffic and about four hours after

they had been dug from her garden they were planted in mine. A concentrated solution of Vitamin B<sub>1</sub> was poured on as soon as they were planted. All the soil had fallen away from the roots of Lal, while but a small handful remained on the side of the Hillock plant. The buds were all wilted down, but by the next day everything looked fresh again. That week the temperature went into the 90's every day; one day to 99°. They were planted on the south side of a white house, within a foot of the reflecting walls. Five days later both plants had blooms on, as though nothing had happened. The Hillock plant is doing very well, and has had several blooms and more buds coming. About one-half of the older leaves on Lal turned yellow, but none on the other. I think this Vitamin is going to work magic in our gardens next spring. If a garden is perfect there is not much room for improvement, but in my garden I have so many unfavorable conditions that anything like this is a real God-send, and it is lots of fun experimenting.—JUDITH HILLS PACKARD, Los Angeles, Calif.

## Winter Protection in Ohio

Here is an idea which may be of interest to others as lazy as I am.

I have over 400 rose bushes here, and hilling them up in the fall is a chore which I do not relish. The past two years I have simply pruned them a bit and slipped a fruit hamper over the plant with no other protection except a little straw in the basket placed around newly planted bushes. There has been no winter damage to speak of—perhaps a tip frozen, here and there—and no losses whatever. Result—more wood, taller, sturdier plants, and no diseases to speak of. I have sprayed my plants but eight times in the last two years.

The hampers may be obtained from any fruit store or Commission house at a cost of one or two cents each, and are easily stored away in the garage during the summer.—R. R. BIRKENKAMP, Toledo, Ohio.

## Controlling Thrips and Borers

I wish to report remarkable results with the tartar emetic and brown-sugar spray for thrips mentioned in the March-April and May-June numbers of the Magazine. Thrips damage in my rose-garden was very severe this season—the entire garden looked as though a blow torch had been used. Twenty-four hours after spraying I could hardly believe my eyes, and forty-eight hours later I “almost swallowed my gum”—as the poets say. Buds which had stood for days and days had opened wide, but of course the outer petals showed some damage. I used the spray at weekly intervals for three applications, and had no further trouble. The spray did no damage to either blooms or foliage. I also used the same spray on citrus fruit trees, carnations, and other plants, with equally gratifying results.

I will be interested to know if others share Mr. Grebenstein's enthusiasm about his spray for rose chafers. It sounds too good to be true, but after my experience with the tartar emetic and brown-sugar spray, I am ready to believe it.

The May-June number of the Magazine had an inquiry about combatting rose borers. The “stem girdlers” were particularly numerous this year. For about two weeks before I used the tartar emetic and brown-sugar spray, I found from six to ten affected canes every day, but not one after the first application. This may have been a coincidence—but I hope not! —JOHN G. GAGE, M.D., Arcadia, Calif.

[In the 1940 Annual will be found the authoritative details relative to this spray sent out by the Federal Department of Agriculture.]

## A Reply to H. N. Stevens

In Mr. H. N. Stevens' interesting article in the November-December issue of the American Rose Magazine he objects to anyone reporting to the “Proof of the Pudding” if that person has only one or two plants, basing his objection on his belief that new roses might grow well in one part of his garden and the same variety die in another part. What surprises

me about his stand is that Mr. Stevens apparently assumes that quite a number of his new plants will die every year.

Like many of my rose-growing friends in this state, I do not expect to lose more than two roses out of a hundred during their first year, unless something drastic comes along in the form of a very severe late spring freeze, or a very early one in autumn—either of which are rare occurrences.

But a few years ago, when we bought roses helter-skelter, our losses ran high. The picture changed when we found out what understocks suited our section and began experimenting with them in our own gardens, thereafter sticking fairly close to those understocks.

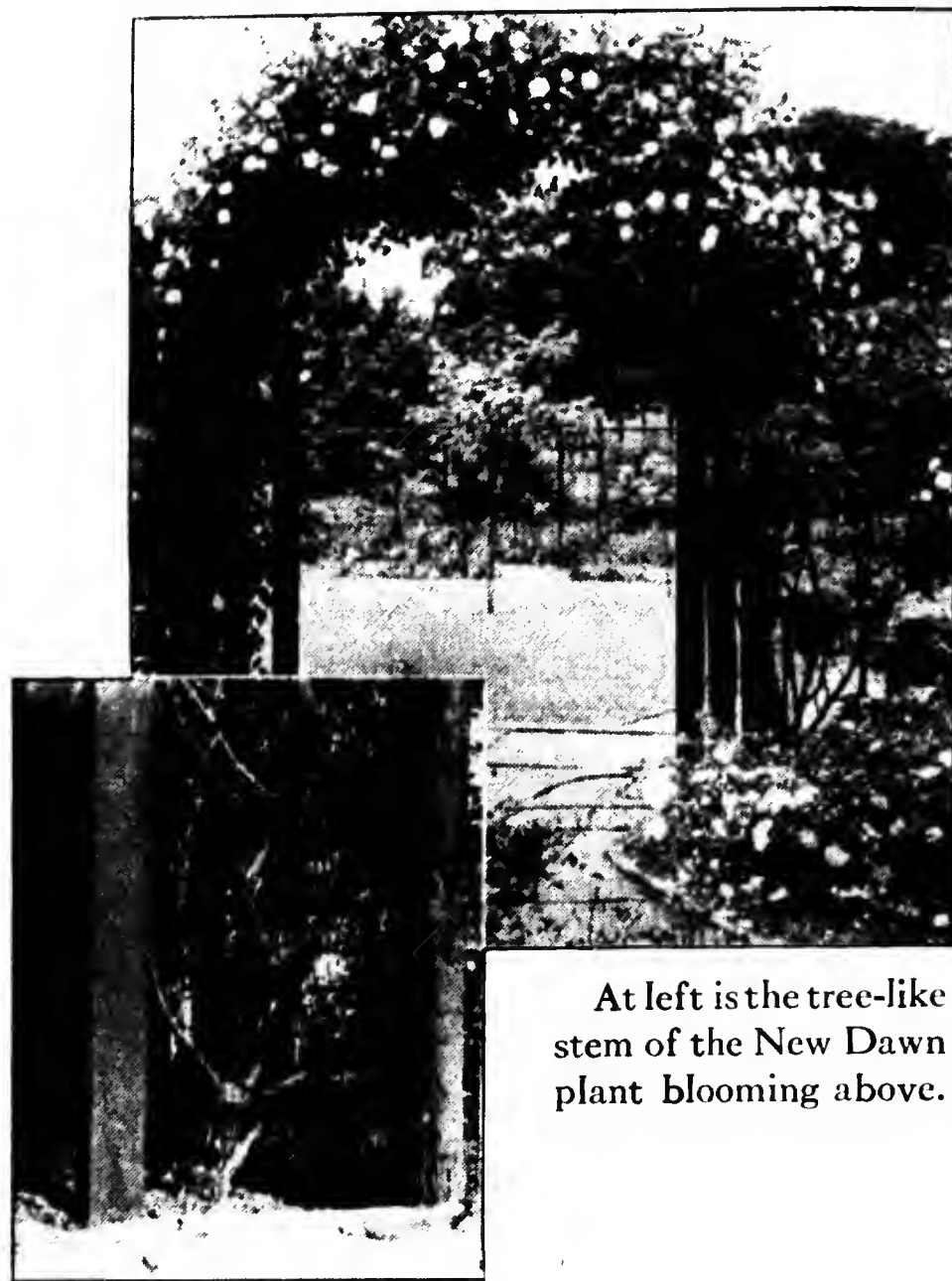
At the same time we also found out what growers sent out plants that we could expect to live, and we stuck to those growers. It is true that many varieties tried here do not prove adaptable, but they at least hold on for a year or two until we decide to discard them.

Nor do we plant roses in “poor places” unless we want to give them a very severe endurance test. Take a rose grown on a suitable understock, by a grower you have knowledge of, put it in a “good” place, give it the attention it deserves—and you can expect about 100 per cent viability.—JACOB H. LOWREY, Augusta, Ga.

## For That Ideal Rose

In most parts of Georgia that type of rose usually referred to as “the true exhibition type” (some of us call them “the indigestible type”) do not grow well, and are but rarely seen in flower shows. I mean the old classical type, of which Dame Edith Helen is an example. Hence, it is natural that we prize most a slightly loose bloom, having a pointed center—a type that grows well for us. My choice in the matter may be changed with the appearance of a new rose at any time, but at the present time my vote for a “named ideal” is either Mme. Joseph Perraud or Crimson Glory. Incidentally, the new Climber, Elegance, gives exhibition-type blooms “in the grand manner” in this state.—JACOB H. LOWREY, Augusta, Ga.





At left is the tree-like stem of the New Dawn plant blooming above.

### New Dawn in Tennessee

The above picture, taken on the grounds of Mr. and Mrs. Frank L. Ross, Roselawn Gardens, Nashville, Tenn., is of a New Dawn rose which was planted in the spring of 1932. The plant is now fifteen inches in circumference, where it emerges from the ground, and it has developed a stem like a tree.

Probably other such roses have made unusual growth; if so, we would like to hear about them. It is in point to say that Mr. and Mrs. Ross have energetically and successfully promoted membership in the American Rose Society.—EDITORS.

### Do We Fuss Too Much?

After reading through our last Annual the thought came to me, "What would be the reaction of a beginner after reading this book?" I believe he would throw the book over in the corner and look around for some other flower to grow.

The book is full of articles about how to try to control this, that, and the other kind of disease or pest, maybe a dozen different kinds of sprays. Some tell us to spray every ten days, some every week, and some say that before every rain is absolutely necessary. How are you going to do it? You leave home in the morning, roses covered with dew, sun shining. While you are at work a big cloud and rain comes up.

Some tell us we must never use the hose on the plants. Well, if we do not, maybe the plants will live longer, and we will have a little less black-spot in the fall, but if we do use it, I insist we will have more and better bloom in the early part of the season, as spray from a hose under strong pressure kills a lot of insects and keeps the growth fresh.

Some tell us we must not cut off the blooms if we want our plants to live long. Well, when I cannot cut my blooms with long stems, I will quit raising roses. Maybe it is cheaper to buy some new roses every year than to spray every few days.

It is not necessary to pay 75 cents a plant; plenty of good roses can be bought for a whole lot less, and I do not believe in ten-cent-store or department-store roses either.

In other words, I believe we have to find an easier way of raising roses, and I believe it is up to our nurseries to help us find it. They seem to be spending their time trying to patent every rose that shows any promise. I raise dahlias as well as roses; one dahlia grower patented one dahlia, but the dahlia people would not buy it, and that is the last dahlia that was ever patented.

Let us have some more articles about how many nice roses we are cutting, how much we enjoy them in the house, and how much enjoyment some of our friends get from them.—M. B. HICKSON, *Lynchburg, Va.*

[The Senior Editor takes to heart what Mr. Hickson writes, but suggests that it must have been a bad day when the letter was written. In the 1939 Annual, there were but five "bug" articles out of 47, and four of these were direct answers to inquiries.]

## Roses and the Weather

(Talk by S. R. Tilley at Annual Meeting, October 5, 1939)

**D**IRECTLY we approach the subject of weather we come to one of the fundamentals of outdoor plant life, for without weather we could do nothing in the garden. There are all sorts of weather, such as hot and cold weather, dry and wet, clear and cloudy, fine and stormy, and it takes a mixture of all these varieties to successfully grow roses or any other plants.

The weather varies with the seasons of the year, but to satisfy the gardener there must not be any one kind to any great extreme or for too long a period of time. The law of averages works with weather, and statistics show that from year to year there is about the same amount of rain and heat, although it may be divided into different seasons and last for different lengths of time.

It really all filters down to good and bad weather and of these, I am glad to say, the good weather predominates. I would much prefer to discuss rose conditions under good weather, but it will be more useful to confine our attention to bad weather, and try to find out how to counteract it. First of all, I would like to say that there is more than one way of managing roses, and if your way is successful, it is the right way for you. Naturally, different methods must be adopted for different parts of the country, but I can only tell you what we do at the Brooklyn Botanic Garden.

We have had much hot and dry weather this season, so that will make a good starting-point. During such weather the chief problem is watering, and when to water. First of all, we are very careful not to wet the leaves, for the reason that the water from the hose is a very different temperature from that of the atmosphere and liable to bring on some fungous trouble, while rain being the same temperature as the atmosphere is always beneficial. So we flood the ground at the roots—a long and tedious task, but the safest way to give water to roses. We try to give sufficient so that the water will penetrate at least four inches. There can be no fixed time when to water, but when we find, by testing, that the ground is dry or partially dry for two inches under the two-inch dust-mulch we try to maintain over the surface, then it is time to water. Another sign to watch for is when, after a hot day, the soft tips of the young stems and the small buds begin to wilt. I am inclined to think roses do not require too frequent watering. In our zeal, we forget that one of the primary causes of growth is the moisture in the soil, plus the periodic drying out of it.

I think it must be accepted as a fact that a great deal of our fungous trouble is caused by the weather. I agree with Mr. Gilles, who recently said that mildew is more often formed during dry weather, in spite of the fact that for many years it was thought to come under damp conditions. I am also inclined to think wind has much to do in forming mildew, for I have noticed that after a persistent wind from the

northeast and east, mildew is more prevalent. Our usual control is dusting sulphur, but we are slowly coming to the conclusion that sulphur is not a complete control for mildew as it is for black-spot. Mr. Free heard from a lady who had freed her garden from mildew by the use of the bleaching solution called Clorox. During September I tried it out on three or four bushes and found it certainly cleaned them up. So I sprayed the entire garden, using one teaspoonful of Clorox and about two ounces of soap per gallon of water. Unfortunately, a few hours after the completion of the spray, a rather heavy rain occurred, and so we are not quite certain whether the improvement arose from the Clorox or from subsequent dustings. If, after further trials, it is found effective, Clorox will prove a very cheap spray.

The time element is a great factor in our spraying and dusting on account of shortage of help. Whereas the whole garden, including the Rose Arc, can be dusted in three or four hours by one man, to use a wet spray takes two men over one day.

In regard to black-spot I can only say that after using one of the many controls available, should stray leaves be attacked they must be picked at sight. I find that while going over the roses for faded blooms, if I pick every infected leaf or even suspicious leaf, black-spot can be effectively checked. But it takes time and patience.

Two other trials that come to the rose-grower are aphides and scale. Not that I think they are caused by the weather, but, without doubt, the weather, under certain conditions, is responsible for their rapid increase. Aphides are so easily controlled and so rarely appear on healthy bushes, that we need not consider them now. Scale is a very different matter, and once it gets a footing in the garden is not easily eradicated. During the past summer it has increased very much in our garden, and I am wondering if the great heat and prolonged drought of July and August can have anything to do with the rapid increase. As a control, the badly infected branches have been cut out, often to the detriment of the appearance of the bushes, and we must rely on a dormant spray of miscible oil to clear the matter up.

There is work just ahead of us in the winter protection of our roses against the ravages of the weather. If it could be relied on not to have such sudden changes or wide extremes, not much protection would be needed; but while one day may be mild and cloudy, the next may bring a low temperature near zero, with brilliant sunshine. An icy blast of strong wind may sweep across the garden to be followed by a still day with gently falling snow. Under such quick changes, the more delicate roses cannot be expected to survive. The Teas and Hybrid Teas, together with some of the more tender Climbers, must be helped to withstand the elements. There are many ways of protecting the Teas and



Hybrid Teas, starting with the drastic method of digging them up and storing in the cellar, as practised in the northlands. In our garden, the roses are hilled up by drawing the soil around them as high as possible without disturbing the roots. The trenches or ditches caused are filled in with cow-manure in late November before the heavy frosts set in. Later on, at the end of December, or very early in January, the tops are lightly covered with salt hay or some other material which will not rot or pack, such as the dry ornamental grasses, which are cut and brought from another part of the Botanic Garden.

The Climbers found necessary to cover in our rather exposed garden, are: Cl. American Beauty, Emily Gray, Coralie, Jacotte, Ghislaine de Feligonde, Le Rêve, Star of Persia, Mermaid, Mme. Grégoire Staechelin, Primrose, Renée Danielle, Scoreher, Carmine Pillar, Gloire de Dijon, Reine Marie Henriette. Perhaps some of the Climbers mentioned might come through an ordinary winter but we keep on the safe side and prepare for the worst. For the smaller Climbers we cover with the ornamental grass, and use cornstalks for the more vigorous, larger kinds.

In mid-winter our garden somewhat resembles a strawyard with huge strawed-up bottles of wine standing here and there along the pathways. To prevent a winter raid on the garden, I ought to say the wine bottles are only the pillar roses wrapped round with cornstalks.

### Applying Nicotine and Soap to Rose Roots

Mrs. George H. Dodge, of Glens Falls, N. Y., states that in applying nicotine and soap solution to her roses, as reported in the November-December Magazine, she dissolves half of a large cake of P. & G. soap in a quart of hot water, and after it cools applies two or three tablespoonfuls around each plant. The nicotine solution used is made by having the family smokers dump their discarded cigars and cigarette butts in a tin can, which is filled with water, and, after standing a day or two, the same quantity as the soap solution is applied to the ground around each plant.

### A New Rose Spray

We are getting some good reports from the South about Oxo-Bordeaux, a new preparation said to have been very successful in combating rose diseases during 1939. We should be very much pleased to hear from any members who have used this product.—EDITORS.

### Goodbye, Charlie Totty!

A great rose-man whose smile was itself an introduction to pleasant intercourse, and who served the American Rose Society as its Treasurer between 1921 and 1923, finished a vigorous and fruitful life in the last days of 1939. He was long "one of us," and those who enjoyed the superb roses he grew in his great greenhouses, and more enjoyed the fine spirit of his company, will long cherish the memory of the late Charles H. Totty.—J. H. McF.

### William F. Gude

Long an extensive and successful rose-grower was William F. Gude, head of the firm of Gude Brothers, in Washington, D. C. Of genial presence and hospitable habit, Mr. Gude for years made notable any visit to the Federal Capital by members of the American Rose Society. It was in his great greenhouse range that when Radiance was an important cut-flower rose there occurred the sport which came into commerce as Red Radiance, and is yet a standard outdoor rose.

Mr. Gude passed away in January, 1940, after a long-continued illness.—J. H. McF.

### A Suggestion

Have your roses had, or are they going to get, a dormant spray this winter?

Black-spot was rather bad in many 1939 gardens, and a dormant spray will do a lot toward healthier plants in 1940.

Select a nice warm day before the buds begin to swell, and go over the plants carefully with lime-sulphur, which is a messy spray, but it does the work probably better than anything else. Although the plants are hilled up there will be space enough between the soil and canes for the material to run down the canes and reach the disease spores and insect eggs that are out of sight.

A dormant spray is a cheap but good health insurance for roses.—R. M. H.

NOTE.—Use lime-sulphur at the strength recommended by the manufacturer.

## Experiences with Recent Introductions

EVERY true rose-lover picks up a rose catalogue with anticipation and eagerly reads the description of the new roses offered in it. If the prospective purchaser is both careful and wise, he will refer first to the "Proof of the Pudding," and then, if possible, visit different nurseries to judge for himself.

To the careful reader the "Proof of the Pudding" gives valuable information which is the result of the actual experience of dyed-in-the-wool rose-fans all over America. Visits to nurseries should be made freely during the rose season. One visit is valuable, but repeated visits are of much greater value.

During the seasons of 1938 and 1939 I was able to make many visits to rose nurseries and rose-gardens, not only in the East but also in the West. At almost every place enthusiasm was shown for some of the most recent introductions.

Great things are being done for and with roses. Look over your garden, cull out the poorer varieties, and replace them with a few newer ones.

During the past year or so the endless parade of new roses has kept up, and among them the following Hybrid Teas have seemed to deserve special mention:

*Eternal Youth*, a lovely light pink rose which improves as the plant gets established. It was at first a disappointment with me, but now seems to be coming into its own, and I trust will merit being placed in this list. The blooms are large, and are good for cutting as the stems are long. Its chief fault is that the color fades in strong sunlight.

*Gloaming*. Good fawn-pink with large blooms. The plant is a bit ungainly, and it does not bloom very freely, but after a year or two it does produce some magnificent blooms.

*Golden State*. A new yellow rose with attractive yellow blooms of good form. The plants do not seem any too vigorous, and it defoliates a little in hot weather. It deserves watching.

*McGredy's Pink*. A good pink with many petals and good form. The plants are also good.

*McGredy's Triumph*. Very large rose with plenty of color, which is often described as cerise or orange-cerise. However, there is considerable pink in it and it has lots of "life." The opened blooms resemble small peonies. The plant is ungainly and awkward, but the flowers fully compensate for this fault.

*Mme. Croibier*. Here is a large pink rose with plenty of petalage and good form. It does not bloom very freely, but the flowers are usually fine and the plant is vigorous.

*Mme. Jean Gaujard*. Another newcomer with large two-toned pink blooms of good form. The plant is good and the flowers are very attractive. It is worth trying.

*Pink Dawn*. A lovely pink rose that is gaining in popularity, because of its beautiful blooms. The plant is also good.

*Poinsettia*. One of the many new red roses that deserves special mention. The plant is vigorous, has good foliage, and the flowers are a bright red which do not fade or blue. It might have a few more petals, but is good enough as it is.

*President Macia*. A fine pink with fine form and very attractive blooms. The plant is satisfactory. It seems quite promising.

*R.M.S. Queen Mary*. This rose, in my opinion, stands head and shoulders above its contemporaries. The blooms are a lovely pink, with an orange tint and delicate veining on the petals. The form is excellent and practically all of the blooms are good. One flower in my garden this summer was the finest and most beautiful rose I have ever seen. The plant is good and improves with age. Do not miss this rose; it is indeed excellent.

*Rome Glory*. A large bright red that always looks better in the nursery than it has done with me. However, it is new, and we hope will make good next year.

*Texas Centennial*. This Hoover sport is very good and comes on a vigorous plant. It is not a pure red; the blooms vary considerably but have the Hoover fragrance and are attractive.

*The Doctor*. A very lovely pink. Cut the flowers with very short stems and float in a finger-bowl. Few blooms are more beautiful but few roses have poorer plants.

*Symphony*, a fine Hybrid Perpetual, has a beautiful pink flower of fine form. Some of the large blooms may "ball," but if this occurs they may be "rescued" by freeing the tip of the bloom and removing the outer petals. The plant is small for a Hybrid Perpetual but is sufficiently vigorous. It does not bloom very freely.

*Betty Prior*, a large-flowered Polyantha, is free flowering all summer long. Its bright pink blooms on a vigorous plant make a bright spot wherever it is planted. The cut flowers last well in the house.

*Dagmar Spath* is a very attractive Polyantha. Its white flowers have a "wave" on the edges. Blooms freely, and while the plants are low growing, they are good. One of my plants "threw" some very pretty red and white blooms.

*Rosenelfe*. The blooms are very double miniature pink roses that start from a small bud and open amazingly over a period of several days. The plants are good and altogether it is a very attractive rose.

This list is necessarily short and is not intended to be a complete survey.—JOHN B. CARSON, M.D., Philadelphia, Pa.



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

### Modern Roses Again!

Following the first careful check-list of American roses with un-catalogue-like descriptions issued in 1930 by the American Rose Society, an enlarged and vastly improved second edition is now in preparation.

It will bring into the list all the world's originations described in the American Rose Annuals, and will add other important roses not in catalogues. Dr. Alfred Rehder, of the Arnold Arboretum, has described with accustomed accuracy all the species roses.

Not omitting any essential information, it has been possible to plan the new book, containing approximately 5,000 descriptions, to be little if any larger than the first edition. A complete list of rose hybridizers and other important information will, with many illustrations, be included.

While this new work will be published at \$5 by the Macmillan Company, New York, the American Rose Society, as its sponsor, has arranged to provide its members with the book at \$4 for advance subscriptions sent directly to it. Such subscriptions may now be forwarded, but no money should be sent until notification is received that the book is ready. Fill out the coupon below and mail it to the Society. *Don't send any money!*

AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
HARRISBURG, PA. \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_

I want to be recorded as a subscriber for "Modern Roses" when the new edition of 1940 is issued, and upon notification that it is ready I will remit the special price of \$4. (As published by the Macmillan Company the price will be \$5; the advance price of \$4 is only to members.)

### How Many Annuals Have You?

The 1940 American Rose Annual is its twenty-fifth successive publication. In these twenty-five volumes have been published rose-lore, rose-information, rose-inspiration from all the world. It is believed that rose-growing in America has been greatly advanced by what has been printed in these Annuals, and that they constitute a live and up-to-date rose encyclopedia. There are more than 1,100 articles by a thousand writers, with over 500 illustrations in color and black. The volumes are really alive for roses!

A plan has been evolved to make accessible all of this data, so far as complete or even incomplete sets of Annuals are available in the hands of members or of libraries. A comprehensive Index is contemplated which will mention not only the articles, but the subjects and the persons who have contributed to advance rose-growing in America. It will be published sometime during 1940.

Of this prospective Index copies will be printed only as ordered. Subscriptions toward its publication should be filed with the Secretary's office promptly. Return the application here appended in order that when the Index is ready, upon notice, \$1 per copy can be sent. Do not send money until announcement is made that the Index is ready.

AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
HARRISBURG, PA. \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_

I am interested in the comprehensive Index of the first twenty-five volumes of the American Rose Annual, and upon proper notification that it is ready will send \$1, for which it is to be mailed to me.

March-April, 1940

# THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

*Edited by*  
**J. Horace McFarland**  
*and R. Marion Hatton*

VOL. III—No. 8

## YOUR "Silver Anniversary" Annual

is the newest word on roses for 1940. It tells what you need to know, and particularly what your rose friends need to know. All the new roses are described, and even the newest "bugs" are put under control. From the Arctic to the Tropics, rose friends speak out in this "open forum."

You can put one friend on the way to rose heaven by sending in his membership. Will you?

*J. Horace McFarland*

Published by The American Rose Society, Harrisburg, Pa.  
25¢ a copy • \$1.50 a year



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by

J. HORACE MCFARLAND  
and R. MARION HATTON

Published bi-monthly by

THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
Crescent and Mulberry Sts., Harrisburg, Pa.

Subscription price: To members of the American Rose Society 75 cts. a year, 15 cts. a copy, which amount is included in the annual dues of \$3.50.  
To all others: \$1.50 a year, 25 cts. a copy.  
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Harrisburg, Pa., under the act of March 3, 1879.

VOL. III, No. 8

MARCH-APRIL, 1940

### The California Meeting

The spring meeting of the American Rose Society will begin at Pasadena on April 25 with registration at the Huntington Hotel. There will be two full days of programs at Pasadena, and on the 27th the members will transfer to San Diego for two days' visit with the San Diego Rose Society. From there members will journey north to the San Francisco Bay District, winding up the spring program with the East Bay Counties Rose Society in Oakland.—R. M. H.

### Rates at The Huntington Hotel, Pasadena

The Convention Manager Mr. Glen J. Green, in answering the Secretary's inquiry, writes thus:

"I am pleased to have your inquiry of March 1, regarding the rates for the American Rose Society Convention which is being held at The Huntington, April 25 to 28.

"The special convention rates are on the American Plan, which includes meals. They are \$7 a day a person for a double room with twin beds and bath, and \$8 for a single room with bath. In view of the fact that one luncheon and the banquet are included in the registration fee, the accounts of those stopping in the hotel will be credited \$1.25 for the luncheon and \$1.50 for the banquet. As there is a field trip on Sunday, April 28,

there will also be a credit of \$1.25 for luncheon to apply on the accounts of the delegates stopping here.

"For your information, the American Plan rate is divided into four quarters, namely breakfast, luncheon, dinner, and room, and is pro-rated for the portion of a day upon arrival and departure. For example, if you arrive after luncheon the first day, the bill will be two quarters or one-half of the daily rate. On the day of departure, assuming you left after breakfast, you will be charged for only one quarter of the daily rate."

### The New England Rose Society

A New England Rose Society was organized March 15 at a meeting in Horticultural Hall in Boston, which was attended by a group of people from Massachusetts, Maine, Vermont, and Connecticut. Officers were elected and By-Laws were adopted.

Another meeting will be held at the same place on April 27 at 2 P. M., and all rosarians of New England are invited to attend.

### The Richmond Rose Society

The Richmond Chapter of the American Rose Society was reorganized on January 2, 1940, becoming the Richmond Rose Society, a sustaining member of the American Rose Society. Its membership has more than doubled in the two months following, numbering at present about fifty-three. We are expecting to double again before long.

The Society was very fortunate in having Dr. L. M. Massey as its first speaker. His lecture was open to the rose-loving public and was well attended. It was not only very instructive but most interesting. The Society will hold seven meetings a year and a rose show in the spring. The latter is being held in co-operation with the flower show of the James River Garden Club.

Much interest is being shown in the organization, and it is hoped that it will encourage the growing of more and better roses in and around Richmond.—MRS. GEORGE A. TOWER, President.

## Roses for South Georgia

FOR the past thirty years roses have been my hobby and my greatest pleasure. There are 150 varieties in my 2,000 bushes; and among them are a few Tea roses that were in my mother's and grandmother's yards; one, at least, is fifty years old.

All of our south Georgia pinelands need an extra amount of potash, as we have no hardwood trees to store it in the soil. I add two handfuls (about 4 pounds) of muriate of potash to each coal-scuttle of Vigoro, using a liberal application of this every month from February until August. Once, in the fall, I put on an application of potash, mixed with half sand, to build good stems, to cure stem-rot and help eliminate black-spot.

Pine straw makes an ideal mulch, doesn't pack, keeps soil cool in summer, and doesn't harbor disease as so many leaves do. Fresh straw is put on the beds in July to shade the ground and keep it cool and moist during our hottest months. For winter protection, fresh straw is added in September and October. In March the decayed straw is worked into the soil and the other taken off and burned, to clean the ground of all old rose leaves that might carry black-spot. The ground is left clean from March through June for more intense cultivation.

In the spring I make several applications of ground tobacco leaves, using enough to cover the soil. It is a wonderful fertilizer, and the fumes keep lice down; I think it also helps to kill the spores of black-spot in the soil. Tifton being the center of the tobacco belt, tobacco sweepings can be obtained from the warehouses and stemming plant.

*Etoile de Hollande* is the best red as to color, bush, and bloom.

*Sensation* has good color and fine blooms; best for cut-flowers.

*National Emblem* gives small red buds; fine for corsages; good bloomer.

*Syracuse* had six living out of ten; beautiful bloom, but not many of them.

*McGredy's Scarlet* is really a deep pink; beautiful bush; good bloomer.

*Charles K. Douglas* only lives, but has never bloomed much for me.

*Ami Quinard* has darkest red flowers; favorite of most men; have never lost one.

*Gipsy Lass* is a good grower; double, a free bloomer; not good for cut-flowers, sheds quickly.

*David O. Dodd* has a good bush, with fine double red bloom; excellent cut-flower.

*Cynthia* is Oriental red; beautiful straight stems; fine cut-flower.

*Grenoble* did not live for me.

*Francis Scott Key*, most double of all roses, but buds often ball; sparse bloomer.

*K. of K.* is a constant bloomer; beautiful single red flowers; fine for dining-table.

*Rouge Mallerin* is double, red, with fine stems and sweet scent; good cut-flower.

*Southport* has good buds; very thorny stems.

*Victoria Harrington*, bright red, is good bloomer; grows well.

In the last six years I have been experimenting with new varieties and different stocks for this section. From my observation, it seems more a matter of relation of understock to the variety than of climate.

Here are some variety comments:

*Mary Wallace* is the finest grower of the Climbers; a large-flowering pink and a grand fence-cover. *American Pillar* makes the best vine; covered with leaves to the bottom; beautiful grown on pine trees. Train up the trunks as you would to any pillar, using fruit-jar rubber fastened with two nails to hold the runners in place. *Mermaid* is the best single yellow; blooms all summer; grows canes 20 feet long. I love the old *Marechal Niel*, and have six that stay full of heavy yellow roses about nine months of the year; one will perfume a whole room. *Kitty Kininmonth*, whose petals look as if they were cut from pink satin, is my favorite; a beautiful vine for covering a trellis. (I make my fences and trellises from bamboo grown in my yard.) *Mme. Gregoire Staebelin* has made beautiful vines but hasn't bloomed much for me. *Chaplin's Pink Climber* blooms well and is a good grower. My *Climbing American Beauty* vines are at least twenty years old, and bloom full every spring. The *Climbing Talisman* vines are ragged, shed their leaves, but bloom all summer. *Silver Moon*, climbing over 20 feet high on pines, is a beautiful sight in full bloom. *Climbing Dainty Bess* really climbs and blooms all summer. This year I planted *Climbing Feu Joseph Looymans*, *Climbing Olympiad*, and *Reveil Dijonnais*. They have grown well, but I will have to tell how they bloom later.

Most of my Hybrid Teas are planted in formal gardens, in beds bordered with liriopie, holding ten roses each of one variety, with 4-foot paths between all beds. Roses thus planted are easy to mark as to understock, nursery, variety and date of planting; a wooden label is



used on a wire stake high enough to be easily read.

I never buy less than ten or twenty bushes of one variety. This gives enough of one variety to use together in arrangements, and they make a better show in the garden.

I report on the following red varieties:

*Texas Centennial* is not uniform in color; tall bushes, all live.

The pink varieties I report on are:

*Mary, Countess of Ilchester* has a good bush, and is a constant bloomer; better than many newer roses.

*Margaret McGredy* a lovely bedding rose, is a good bloomer; low bush.

*Betty Uprichard* blooms all the time.

*Dainty Bess* is best of the singles.

*Willowmere*, a perfect shell-pink, black-spots badly.

*Editor McFarland*, the best pink.

*Patience* bloomed beautifully first year, then all died.

*Charles P. Kilham* had eight living out of thirty; poor bush; weak stems.

*Miss Rowena Thom* had six living out of ten, but is such a beautiful rose will try it again.

*Mrs. Henry Bowles*—all dead.

*Pink Dawn* has perfect bud, and a good bush. *Leonard Barron*, the largest rose in my yard, is light salmon and forms a good bush.

*Sterling* is good, despite the fact that I don't like patented roses.

*Mme. Butterfly*, pink and gold, has lovely buds for cutting.

*Springtime* is the best of the pink Polyanthas.

The two-tone roses include:

*Editb Nellie Perkins* lives well; good bush; fine cut-flower.

*Talisman* has a ragged bush, and flowers vary in color.

*Heinrich Wendland* is beautiful in bud with full open blooms, free from disease.

*Rev. F. Page-Roberts* had six living out of ten; poor grower.

*Cuba* is a good flame and yellow single; lost six out of ten, but will try again.

*Olympiad* had a poor bush; flowers can't hold up heads.

*Autumn* had only four living out of twenty.

*Hinrich Gaede*—six died out of twenty; rich color.

*Condesa de Sastago*, all forty lived; best of bicolors.

The yellow Hybrid Teas are important. I have:

*Duchess of Wellington* has a good bush, free from disease; best outdoor yellow.

*Joanna Hill* is good yellow with beautiful buds.

*Sister Therese* grows and lives well; buds are a good yellow but open too quickly into ugly ragged roses.

*Ville de Paris* is the best yellow but not a good grower.

*Golden Opbelia* has a good bush, and is a constant bloomer.

*Mrs. P. S. du Pont* has never been very good for me.

*Sir Henry Segrave* has a good bush and is a constant bearer of light cream flowers.

*Max Krause* gives beautiful buds of deep yellow. (I took first prize over all yellows in Atlanta Rose Show last spring, with this rose.)

*Golden Dawn* had six out of ten living; beautiful color; poor bloomer.

*Sou. de Claudius Pernet* had only two living out of ten.

*Golden Pernet* is a beautiful bush and a good bloomer.

*Ben Arthur Davis* gives a beautiful bush; buds look like *Mme. Butterfly*, except it is yellow.

*Golden Gleam* has good color but plant has weak stems.

*Roslyn* is a good yellow in color and bush.

*Duquesa de Penaranda* is really apricot; beautiful light green foliage; perfect buds.

*Mrs. Sam McGredy* had too weak growth.

If you have no room for running roses, and can't grow Hybrid Teas, you can still have the joy of having Polyantha roses. They are very hardy here, stand either hot or cold weather, and bloom all the time. With one or two exceptions, every one that I have tried does well. They are lovely for cut-flowers, for hedges, and to plant with shrubbery.

I took First Prize in the Atlanta Rose Show with my collection of Polyanthas. Here is a list of the ones that have done well for me:

*Pinks:* Cecile Brunner, Chatillon Rose, Ellen Poulsen, Else Poulsen, Springtime, Gruss an Aachen, Echo, Rosa Rouletti.

*Reds:* Ideal, Triomphe Orleansais, Orleans Rose, Lafayette, Improved Lafayette, Crimson Baby Rambler, Eblouissant, Kirsten Poulsen.

*Two-Tone and Yellow:* Tip-Top, Golden Salmon, Gloria Mundi, George Elger.

Max Graf is a very fine trailing rose and is a good ditch or bank cover.

When I say a rose doesn't do well here, that doesn't mean it wouldn't grow anywhere in south Georgia. Often I have a rose that will not grow in one place in my garden but does well in a different location. Some roses that don't bloom for me do well a few blocks down the street. If you like a rose, try it!

My idea of Heaven is a place where you can grow all the roses you want without insects or disease.—MRS. PAUL D. FULWOOD, Tifton, Ga.

## Some of the Species Roses

AT THE two-day Rose Conference held June 6-7 in the great New York Botanical Garden in Bronx Park, a bronze plaque in honor of Lambertus C. Bobbink was unveiled by Miss Pearl Buck (see p. 71, 1940 Annual). At this meeting there was presented a paper prepared by C. R. McGinnes, a trustee of the American Rose Society, as follows:

Surely there is no good reason why the lovely wild roses are known so little. Practically all of them are hardy in this latitude; many of them bug-proof, blight-proof and nearly fool-proof, and will grow almost anywhere with as little attention as any plant used in the garden. Their uses are varied and they are suitable for many garden purposes. They can be used in the shade or sun, in the rock-garden for covering barren banks, stone walls, and even the side of a house, and practically all except the strong climbers are suitable as shrubbery plants or individual specimens.

I will briefly state the characteristics of some that are outstanding among the more than two hundred species which we now have growing. Starting with the earliest, the yellow group, we begin with *R. Ecæ*, or as now preferred, *R. primula*. Two different roses go under this name: one was discovered by Mrs. Aitcheson in Afghanistan, the other the sort that Dr. Rehder has recently changed to *R. primula*, being the same Beckwith calls a variety of *R. xanthina* known as *Kokanica*. The flowers of the former are deeper in shade than the latter, both being a light yellow; the foliage is identical except that one has an odd fragrance, something like Scotch whiskey. The old *R. Ecæ* is about three days earlier than *R. primula*. Both are very beautiful shrubs, *Primula* being taller to about six feet.

In the next group of yellow species are included *R. Hugonis Cantabrigiensis*, *R. hispanica*, *R. Hugonis*, *R. xanthina* and *R. xanthina spontanea*. These all bloom within four to six days after *Primula*. All have similar type of foliage, but of this group the best-known one, of course, is *R. Hugonis*, which some think is the loveliest of all the species. It is lovely, but is not nearly as graceful as *R. xanthina spontanea* whose flowers are much deeper in color, almost exactly the shade of the Hybrid Tea rose, *Goldenes Mainz*, the yellowest of all yellows. It has long, graceful, arching branches and reaches a height of six feet or more.

There is a hybrid species given me by the late G. A. Stevens, from Breeze Hill Gardens, which is unusually lovely. It is a cross of *R. Hugonis* and *R. altaica*, by Dr. Van Fleet. The flowers have regular five overlapping petals, something like light yellow water-lilies, three to four inches in diameter, and they completely cover the canes from top to bottom. Why it has never gotten into commerce is a mystery.

Among those species suitable for the shrubbery I would list first *R. spinosissima altaica*. It reaches a height of six feet, blooms about eight days after *Primula* and lasts through the month of May, with very large, showy, white or lemon-colored blossoms three and one-half inches in diameter, followed by black fruits. Another outstanding Scotch rose is *R. spinosissima maxima lutea*, like Austrian Yellow in color, but of better growth, and with black fruits.

*R. bibernica*, "the Wild Irish Rose," is as beautiful as one would expect a rose so famous in song and story to be. It has large single pink blossoms on a vigorous bush, and they usually cover the entire plant.

The *Omeiensis* group is striking and unusually attractive, not only on account of the fern-like foliage, but because the canes are armed with most wicked-looking thorns. They would make an impenetrable hedge.

The *Pteracantha* and *Chrysocarpa* families have immense, red, translucent spines which almost join along the graceful branches. The flowers are white, with only four petals, followed by both red and orange fruits.

*R. acicularis Sayi*, a Rocky Mountain species, has not found its way into commerce in this country but enjoys one distinction. It is most unusual in the color of its flowers and their fragrance, being pale lavender with decided lavender fragrance which is more pronounced in dry seasons. It is unusually attractive.

An unusual everblooming shrub, Karl Förster (*R. spinosissima altaica* × *Frau Karl Druschki*) is a species once removed. Nature wasn't natural that time, as neither parent blooms more than once nor is very fragrant, yet Karl Förster is very fragrant, has flowers like *Druschki*, produced until heavy frost—the first double rose flowers blooming about a week later than *Primula*.

Another everblooming hybrid species is *Schneezwerg*, the best of the Hybrid Rugosas, with medium-sized, semi-double, white, fragrant flowers followed by red fruits. (The combination of *Rugosa* foliage, white flowers, and red fruits is most unusual.)

*R. davurica* is a Manchurian species that grows to be a dense shrub six to seven feet high. With foliage small and attractive, the flowers are pinkish purple, and unattractive.

*R. Rock 13495*, an unplaced collection, is one of the most distinctive, with almost thornless canes, six to seven feet high. The brilliant red, white-centered flowers, two and one-half inches across, are followed by large pear-shaped crimson fruits which ripen early.

*R. micrugosa* (*R. microphylla* × *R. rugosa*) makes a dense shrub up to six feet, with pale blush flowers to five inches in diameter, rather similar to the Australian climber, *Daydream*.

*R. graciflora* is well named, having locust-like foliage on gracefully arching branches covered with dark pink flowers in May.

*R. fatida bicolor*, the Austrian Copper, is a most striking nasturtium-scarlet cupped flower with yellow reverse.



*R. rubrifolia*, and its hybrid, *Carmenetta*, have grayish red foliage which makes a fine contrast in shrubbery.

One English authority considers the hybrid *R. pomifera*, known as Wolley Dod's Rose, as the most beautiful of all species. It is very, very lovely, but there are others whose habit I like better.

In order to enjoy their beauty to the fullest, these species roses should not be crowded. Each individual plant deserves space to develop.

Of the thornless species, the best-known is *R. alpina*, the Boursault Rose, which is entirely without thorns. It has dark red, single flowers almost as early as *Primula* and blooms over a long period. *R. inermis Morletti* is semi-double, red. From where I write I can see a spray at least fourteen feet up the apple tree under which it is planted. *R. saturata*, *R. Morica*, and *R. Rock 13495* are also thornless except at base of old canes.

Those with the most striking hips and seed-pods are *R. Highdownensis*, *R. Rock 13495*, *R. nutkana*, *R. Hillieri*, *R. blanda*, *R. Soulieana*, *R. altaica* (black fruits), and *R. oxyodon Hamatodes* with bottle-shaped scarlet fruits.

The climbing species include among the most satisfactory *R. Hillieri* (*R. Moyesi* × *R. Willmottii*). It attains a height of about nine feet and is the darkest of all single roses, blooming slightly darker than *Hawthorn* Crimson. It has lovely small, locust-type foliage with strong spicy fragrance. The flowers are mildly fragrant. To me it is the most beautiful of all climbing species.

*R. Brunoni*, from the Himalayas, is about twelve feet in height. One English authority insists that it has the most beautiful foliage of all the species. It is fern-like, of a light grayish green color. Its white flowers come in large clusters and they are intensely fragrant.

*R. Soulieana* is a fine Chinese species having lemon-colored flowers with yellow centers, in large corymbs; it blooms late, is very attractive, and has immense clusters of red berries in the fall. *R. laevigata*, or the Cherokee rose, is not hardy in the North, but it is worth trying on the south side of a wall for its handsome, almost evergreen foliage. It has large, single white flowers with yellow centers, four to five inches in diameter. (We have wintered successfully both the white and red Cherokee roses in Pennsylvania.)

*R. setigera*, the only climber among American species, enjoys two distinctions; it is the last to flower among the species and is the grandfather of the fine new race of hardy climbers being developed by M. H. Horvath.

*R. Lyelli* is a very rampant climber bearing musk-scented white flowers in trusses.

*R. gigantea* should be mentioned, I think, as it has had more publicity and discussion than any other climbing species for the last few years. Several well-known hybridizers have put upon it years of effort with more or less satisfactory results. The foliage is beautiful, glossy, and almost evergreen. However, we have had a plant of *R. gigantea* Collett since 1928; it has attained a height of ten feet, yet we have never had a single blossom, because it freezes down

to the ground, no matter how mild the winter.

The so-called everblooming species include *R. mutabilis* and *R. rugosa* with some hybrids. Several others, *R. Setzeri*, *R. Fedtschenkoana*, *R. Coryi*, and *R. rapa* are catalogued as being more or less remontant, but have, for me, done very little after the first crop of blooms. *R. mutabilis* is probably identical with *R. turkestanica*, as it was found in Turkestan, and it may be a wild form of *R. indica*. It is truly everblooming and has flowers on it at the same time all the way from a pale straw-color to a dark crimson. It could be used for any purpose that *Polyanthas* are. Has also been catalogued under the name of *Chamois* by the German Kordes, and by one American nurseryman. *R. bracteata* blooms until October, and covers stones like ivy.

Of the rose species having glossy foliage, the most attractive are *R. cerasocarpa*, *R. glomerata*, *R. lucens erecta*, *R. bracteata*, *R. blanda*, and the well-known *R. Wichuraiana*.

Last, I come to our American species, the wild roses of our own continent. Not being a botanist, I will attempt no cytological or botanical discussion of their various differences. Those interested would do well to read Dr. Erlanson's scientific yet interesting article on American Wild Roses in the 1932 American Rose Annual. She lists thirty-four species found on this continent, of which we have twenty-four in our Pennsylvania garden. Among the most interesting are *R. nitida*, or the "Shining Rose" of Newfoundland, eighteen inches high, with glossy foliage that colors gorgeously.

*R. kamschatkica* probably has the most northern habitat of any species, being found above the sixtieth degree of latitude in Alaska and Kamchatka. We have two plants, one from England and the other from the University of Michigan. Both have the same foliage and habit; the flowers of one are light pink, the other dark pink.

*R. montezuma* from Central Mexico, has the most southerly habitat in North America, being native between the tenth and twentieth degree of latitude in Central Mexico. It seems entirely hardy, and in season is covered with flowers and foliage similar to *R. canina*. *R. arkansana* is a vigorous shrub, reaching a height of four feet, with the most fragrant pink flowers of any American species. *R. Schutteana* and *R. michiganensis* are hard to separate; the stipules of both have bright red midribs like *R. oxyodon mammatodes* and *R. oxyodon*.

*R. blanda* has bright red hips and highly colored fall foliage on a beautiful shrub. It is being worked on as a possible understock.

*R. mirifica* and *R. stellata*, from New Mexico, are the most distinctive of any American species, with their minute foliage and dark red, cupped flowers produced freely until midsummer. *R. Housei*, from Warren Co., New York, has pink flowers with faint stripes.

There are many other species that are interesting and worthwhile, but I believe I have mentioned the most useful and interesting ones in our collection. I feel it should be the privilege and duty of members of any horticultural organization to help make them as well known as they deserve to be.

## A Reply to "Do You Like Your Rose Show?"

DO YOU like your rose show? No! And since you call for it, this unpleasant truth has sufficient barb in it to hook at least a suggestion out of a lot of experience as show chairman with the Cleveland Rose Society, having been the first chairman of the first show, out of the seeds of which has grown the present Cleveland Rose Society.

To bring this a little nearer, I am going to cite the 1937 American Rose Society Show held in the Higbee Company Auditorium in Cleveland. You will recall a central stage at the far end and the flanking side alcoves around the huge, spacious room and the main arena devoted to the tables for competitive exhibits arranged as to color. I know of no other way in which "beauty" can be judged except by comparison in a group, whether it be roses in a show, femininity in an Atlantic City pageant, or even babies at a baby show, and if this constitutes "tiresome similarity" or even "monotony" something must be wrong with the spirit of the individual, and not the spirit of the rose or the show itself. The decorativeness of any show begins with its background, that is the "mounting" of the picture. It is theatrical in a sense, the same as the mounting of any "show" and the lighting effects upon it, and the background against it, plus the intangible thing called "atmosphere," have much to do with decoration.

In this show all the background was a decorative handling by the commercial growers. The central decorative theme was the stage-setting, which is varied each year; once an ideal rose-garden layout, at another time just one tubbed Paul's Scarlet in a blaze of bloom spotlighted, not for competition but for a focal simple central effect. It seems to me all this has most to do with the "mechanics" of staging.

As to the suggestion of grouping all of the McGredy creations, John Cook exhibits, etc., no doubt this would be a "consummation devoutly to be wished" by one so deeply schooled in the rose as yourself, and in its very essence smacks of the "professional." It would be

strictly a "musicians' opera," the music intended to thrill the trained and skilled. Very few of the thousands that visit a show are concerned with such details, and if the general effect is pleasing and has "tone," the "ahs" and the stimulus of that beauty lead them onward to go out and do likewise (or even say they have better ones at home).

Too often, however, where roses all of one color are placed together, the newer roses receive just a shade of advantage, credit usually being given in judging for advancing a new variety, and this is what the commercial grower privately covets, and wants to keep his business booming. In our schedules for the past few years we have had the more popular varieties, such as President Herbert Hoover, Comtesse Vandal, etc., compete only among themselves but this can only be done where there are sufficient entries of a particular variety. Each year more of the varieties are segregated to compete only among themselves, and whether they are Coddington's or Leenders' creations hardly matters with the amateurs who view them. All they want is the name of the rose and an opportunity to satisfy the desire to own a plant or two and do likewise. That, I should say, is accomplishing what we are trying to do, "increase the general interest in the cultivation of the rose."

To further show up the "best," each blue ribbon winner is placed in the front row of its class (or paraded, as it were, like a thoroughbred before the grandstand), and the "Queen," of course, is placed at the head of the "court" on a pedestal overlooking the entire show. What more could the spirit crave?—E. E. STAHL, Cleveland, Ohio.

The Senior Editor is delighted at what his squawk has drawn! To make rose shows better-looking than the show of artificial flowers or women's hosiery in a ten-cent store was the basis of my attack, and yet is. To show an equivalent to a garden of roses, even if there were less of them would, I believe, increase interest and attention.

So I'm still asking, "Do You Like Your Rose Show?" and hoping "you-all" will be stirred to stop imitating and make shows that you will like better, as I surely will!



### Roses North of 46°

My rose-garden is in the Laurentide Hills, pretty far north to be worrying over rose-growing. There the wild roses, with no special care, make a grand show every July, big, semi-double, pink and red blooms covering the shrubs. This made me pause to think that Hybrid Teas and Hybrid Perpetuals should succeed, too, but the latter, strange to relate, have been much slower with their blooms. The Hybrid Teas are wonderful during the summer, but many winter-kill, no matter how protected.

We sure have a number of disadvantages in our Northern garden. Too many spruce trees (the Master's delight), like tall cathedrals pointing their spires up to Heaven, throwing early shadows upon my rose-beds; too many stones; a season beginning too late; a season cut short by heavy frost in October; but to weigh against this we have a clay loam made good with plenty of manure (which is quite cheap and easily obtained in this locality) and wood ashes; then a little commercial fertilizer mixed up with a lot of loving care. The result—a very surprisingly lovely addition to an already beautiful spot.

On May 8 last, when we went to put in some of the new roses, a good part of the ground was still frozen, the lake at the foot of the hill was full of ice, snow in quantities was yet over the ground. A few plantings were possible; the Carillons went in without mishap. Most of the plants had to wait until May 24. Some years we plant around May 1, but never before. Bloom begins in July, although the Rugosa, Agnes, is a thing of beauty the end of June, though it lasts but a short while.

Our nights are generally cool, the days warm and dry, and although we have considerable rainfall in this mountain region, we rarely suffer from mildew. This last summer there was no black-spot.

Successful varieties have been Carillon, Comtesse Vandal (with blooms as large as peonies), Etoile de Hollande, Matador, Mrs. Herbert Stevens, Polar Bear, the Radiances, Rochester, White Briarcliff

(Mme. Louis Lens); any number of Polyanthas including Chatillon Rose, Dick Koster, Gruss an Aachen, Joseph Guy (Lafayette), and Permanent Wave.

Here and there we have a Climber, a Rambler, a pillar, with Max Graf spilling over a bank and a beloved New Dawn which my big daughters covet for boutonnières.

Our roses are still blooming when the rest of the garden has bid us goodbye for the year; sadly we must close up our country home October 1, and this troubled year we were unable to return for any length of time before November 11, when a pick-axe was needed to loosen the ice-covered ground and we were unable to hill the roses up, both manure-piles and earth being so thoroughly frozen. We dug up the bushes, made a trench 2 feet deep, and heeled them all in. We wait to see what the new year will leave us!—MARY E. GALLAGHER, *St. Gabriel de Brandon, Quebec. (Lat. 46.20 North)*

### The Ideal Rose

Mr. Lowrey's remarks in the January-February Magazine, giving his thought of the "named ideal" for the exhibition rose are apt enough in themselves, but miss the point. The fact that a rose does not grow well here or there, or that it is a good color or has no color at all, that it is tender or hardy, has or has not fragrance, does not have any significance at all, as we are merely drawing a picture of what the *form* of the greatest excellence should be, not the rose that does best or is your favorite.

In this same number of the Rose Magazine is an instance where "prettiness" overcame the good judgment of the judges in awarding a sweepstake prize to Dainty Bess as the "best rose in the show" (or was it the best display in the show, which would have perhaps been legal?), an award that was absolutely against the rules of the American Rose Society for judging at shows. They say "an exhibition rose should be in the most perfect phase of its possible beauty, half to three parts open, and have a

well-formed center. Buds will not qualify as blooms."

If Dainty Bess (undoubtedly a beautiful flower) is to be considered, in any show where Teas and Hybrid Teas of the exhibition type are exhibited in competition, as the best in the show, then why go on? Is Dainty Bess so much superior to our species roses that all the hard and patient work of our hybridizers in adding petalage, improved foliage and lustier stem is but wasted effort on their part? Then we may throw away our many-petaled roses because a five-petaled rose—only one step removed from the 1,000-year-old single—is the *best in the show*.

Dr. McFarland, when he persuaded the judges that Dainty Bess should be awarded the sweepstake, wasn't thinking of Dainty Bess, but the wonderful display of color he saw in the 100 blooming plants at the home of the farmer, whose initiative had prompted him to send to England for them. That is what won for that man, not Dainty Bess, and it was an injustice to every hybridizer that has ever spent an hour in trying to "improve the rose."—P. L. A. LINES, *Seattle, Wash.*

The Senior Editor here begs a word, as the "guilty wretch" in the Dainty Bess dispute, to say the award mentioned was based on the sheer beauty of the roses entered. All I did to the judges was to urge them to act on the facts in front of them, rather than on prejudice. It was a very good show, and Dainty Bess was the most beautiful rose in it, according to the unanimous verdict of the judges. We were judging rose beauty, not counting thorns or petals, or trying to fit roses to rules.

### Fighting Rose Midge

Last year, having my first bad infestation of rose midge, and considering tobacco stems too expensive in the first place, and too much of a job in the second place, the beds were sprayed about July 1 with a solution of 4 ounces of bichloride of mercury (powder form) to 30 gallons of water, allowing 1 gallon to each 10 plants. It was applied with a sprinkling-can and not allowed to wet the plants.

After this one application my midge trouble was over for the season. This year, instead of waiting until the midge

show up, I am going to use it before the first buds open and, if necessary, give the beds a second treatment later. In this way I hope to be rid of this pest the entire season. I do not anticipate any difficulty from this treatment as I have used bichloride of mercury for some time in my garden to kill the white worms eating the roots of cabbage, and seem to have cleaned up thrips on my gladiolus by soaking the bulbs in bichloride of mercury solution.

It should not be used in a metal container if this can be avoided, but as all sprinkling-cans are of metal it is pretty hard to find a suitable substitute. The user must also remember that this bichloride is a rank poison, very quick and deadly as it is taken by mouth.—C. A. SCARLETT, *Reading, Pa.*

### Who Can "Top" This Rosa Moyesi?

In the very live English periodical, *Gardening Illustrated*, there is maintained a department of "Answers to Correspondents." From the issue of October 14, 1939, the following question and its answer are quoted:

In my garden I have a Moyesi Rose 18 feet high and 15 feet span. It was a lovely sight in flower, and is now beautiful with its long scarlet hips. Is this not an uncommon height for this Rose to grow?

The editorial answer was:

"Although the specimen Rosa Moyesi you describe is a particularly fine one, the dimensions are not exceptional. We have seen several bushes of this species as large as the one you describe.

In the United States we know Moyesi as a reluctant wild rose which gives us the reddest flowers of any of the native roses. At Breeze Hill it has been difficult to keep it alive. Dr. Van Fleet used it as a parent, and secured Heart of Gold as a Moyesi cross. Pedro Dot made a hybrid with Wichuraiana which was later named by the late G. A. Stevens as Nevada. It has none of the Moyesi red in it, and is really a lovely semi-climbing, semi-double white rose.

But who knows anything about a Moyesi 18 feet high?—J. H. McF.





Father Schoener and one of his hybrids

### Father Schoener's Retirement

That indefatigable rose researcher who is also a most picturesque rosarian, Father George M. A. Schoener, who has been a feature in the American Rose Annual for much of the twenty-five years of its life, writes under date of February 15, 1940, that he has now retired to the University of Santa Clara. In his letter he goes on:

"I was brought here for the rest of my life, and somebody is now trying to write a biography, especially about my twenty years spent in European universities at Munich, Heidelberg, Wuerzburg and Bonn, referring also to my original work

with roses particularly adapted to the Pacific Coast. Competent persons are assigned for this work, with the help of a diary I wrote years ago. . . . Knowing that your age is now well advanced, I wish you yet many years for the great work you are doing and have accomplished for the spreading of intelligent rose culture."

Certain photographs showing Father Schoener as one of the judges of an important rose show in 1913, when he worked in conjunction with our own former and now deceased President, Dr. S. S. Sulliger, have been returned to him for his records, but it seems only fair to those who have followed this vigorous rosarian to present one of the photographs showing Father Schoener standing by one of his hybrids, which had, he informs us, extended its tremendously vigorous shoots to 24 feet. (See height comparison to the left.)

There is also presented a section of a large blooming rose labeled "Souvenir of President Harding" and explained as "a *Rosa gigantea* dwarf hybrid making stems 5 feet long, with very large flowers." —J. H. McF.

### Why One Plant of a Variety is Not a Fair Test

I saw an account of Hon. Violet Douglas Pennant in the Rose Magazine and secured three plants, and of the three plants one died; the second made weak growth and had two crops of bloom; the third made vigorous growth and bloomed some four or five times during the summer.

Had I purchased the one that died, I would have considered the plant weak. Had I purchased the one that made the weak growth and bloomed a few times, I would not have thought very much of the variety. Had I purchased but the one plant that grew vigorously and bloomed well, I would have spoken very highly of that variety. So I have wondered if we should not withhold our judgment when we have so few plants of a variety as some of us must have. —CHARLES R. ADAIR, *Flint, Mich.*

### Troubles of a Beginner

I, for one, am an amateur in the art of rose-gardening, having started my little garden three or four years ago; and yet in so short a time I have had a number of rose disappointments. When I started out I did not ask for advice from some experienced gardener, but simply picked up a catalogue or two of reputable nurserymen and ordered some of their "recommended" roses in the different colors. Except for a few novelties, the prices of the plants were the same. Some of these roses have done well, while others have failed; yet they have all received identical treatment. The only explanation I have is that some of the roses weren't any good to start with, and the nurserymen must have known it, based on their own experiences. It seems unfortunate, then, that they should offer to the public, particularly the beginner, roses that will not do well in the average amateur's garden, and which will not do particularly well in anybody's garden.

I have had about as many disappointments with novelties—expensive patented roses—as with the other varieties. They are often described in glowing terms by the nurserymen, and when tested and tried by the amateur gardener, or by the experienced grower, they are found wanting!—CURTIS O. ROBERSON, *Roanoke, Va.*

The Editor must remark that Mr. Roberson's troubles were coming to him. He had his "What Every Rose-Grower Should Know" to start him right, and any nearby member would gladly have given him the guiding word. And in Dr. Kirk's home town, too!

### A Suggestion and a Question

"Do you like your rose show?" The answer is, of course I do, and here is my suggestion to improve their decorative displays. Let exhibitors arrange their displays in a given space (say 3 by 5 feet) and you can rest assured they will need all the blooms in their garden, including singles, Polyanthas and others that are usually left at home. To make such a display not only shows their decorative skill but arouses interest in the show, as well as added admiration for the exhibitor

by those who see such displays. I can speak from experience because these past ten years I have not competed for prizes but have made a display of my roses as outlined, and that has brought me more pleasure and favorable comment than all the prizes I won before that time. Then, too, I certainly don't believe in featuring any one introducer's roses.

And now for my question: Why not give us the full details on how you gave Dainty Bess the sweepstakes prize? If it was for a display and judged as a unit, then I understand. If it was for the "most beautiful" rose, then, too, I can understand, because American Rose Society rules do not apply. But if it was for a single bloom and to be judged by the scale of points used (or supposed to be used) by rose judges, then, dear Editor, you are, in my opinion, a terrible violator of rules, and because of your position your associates turned out to be spineless would-be judges. The point is when a sweepstake prize or American Rose Society medal has been awarded, more explicit information should be given so that persons acting as rose judges will have regard for rules and give prizes in an impartial way. I have made a suggestion; will you answer my question? —G. F. MIDDLETON, *Seattle, Wash.*

Yes, indeed! First, see my reply on page 137 to Mr. Lines' kick. Then note that Dainty Bess was at Toronto that day in great branches, graceful as well as lovely. I'm quite sure both Middleton and Lines would have voted with the judges for the lady!—J. H. McF.

### A Florida Invitation

Mr. C. P. Hammerstein, of Flamingo Groves, Inc., Hollywood, Fla., invites any of our members passing through Hollywood to visit Flamingo Groves where there is a fine collection of tropical trees, 76 varieties of citrus fruits, and a lovely rose-garden, in addition to 700 acres of oranges in the Everglades.

He reports that although the thermometer dropped to 26° last winter they were able, by flooding, to save everything.

Your Secretary enjoyed a visit to Flamingo Groves about a year ago and recommends Mr. Hammerstein's hospitality. (Yes, he is a member.)—R. M. H.



### Are Your Rose Meetings Dull?

This inquiry is based on a letter received from the chairman of the Programme Committee of a mid-western Rose Society. She asks for help in forming a programme, and sadly presents the fact that it is hard to get the membership interested in monthly meetings. Sometimes the best roses, she says, are taken to meetings, "but we all feel that others have talked too much about their roses, to the detriment of any opportunity on our part to set forth any really important discoveries we have made."

In replying to this very pertinent inquiry the Editor has suggested that there be a focusing-point for every meeting. Some one subject ought to be presented, with a leader to see that it is adequately discussed, and then a good chairman should be able to bring out some sort of disturbance, or action, or conclusion, or at least some interest.

This note is written in the hope that comments will be sent to the Editorial Office so that if possible there may be presented in the Magazine some rose-meeting plans that will lead toward greater interest and greater value of meetings. There are certainly many things to discuss, and the desire is to have them discussed not in a rambling fashion, but so as to get somewhere.

Who will write, or comment, or scold, or suggest?—J. H. McF.

### Good Words for Hybrid Perpetuals

Mrs. E. D. Spangler's comments on Hybrid Perpetuals in the November-December Magazine interest me, as I too believe many of these roses surpass the Hybrid Teas, and will bloom more than once if a severe pruning takes place after the heavy June bloom and they receive proper mulching, fertilizing and spraying.

I have 115 different varieties of Hybrid Perpetuals, one to three plants of a variety, and would like to reply to Mrs. Spangler's questions: "Is there a better pink than Baroness Rothschild, a deeper velvety red than Louis Van Houtte, or richer fragrance than Hugh Dickson?" I am sure there are better pinks, still

deeper velvety reds, and at least one variety with richer fragrance than those Mrs. Spangler mentions.

The best pink Hybrid Perpetual in my garden is Oberhofgärtner A. Singer, with Oskar Cordel and Mrs. R. G. Sharman-Crawford as close seconds. (I class Baroness Rothschild as only a fair pink.) The most velvety rose in my collection is Princesse de Béarn, and I consider Louis Van Houtte to be only fair. Magna Charta is my most fragrant Hybrid Perpetual, with General Jacqueminot a close second; Hugh Dickson has fine fragrance but not anything unusual.

Hybrid Perpetual roses declined in popularity because Hybrid Teas give more flowers to meet the florist's needs and give the gardener more blooms between June and October. Hybrid Teas also produce many two-toned varieties instead of just the solid colors of the Hybrid Perpetuals. My criticism of Hybrid Teas is that they are not any too hardy, many varieties make poor growth, their colors fade too quickly and too many have limp stems.

I earnestly hope that Hybrid Perpetuals will return to favor, as they should.—HOWARD J. TENNER, *Addison, Conn.*

### More About Moving Old Roses

I have a hundred or more fine specimens of Hardy Climbers and semi-Climbers including Lambertianas, Pembertonians, etc., that were bought ten to fifteen years ago and which were replanted in 1932. I have another hundred or more of the same classifications, which, besides being removed in 1932 were removed in 1934 or 1935. About a third of this latter group have been moved five or more times in that same period.

I have about one hundred Hybrid Perpetuals and bush roses of various sorts which were planted ten to fifteen years ago, and which have been removed twice since 1932, probably twenty-five of them having been moved three, four, or five times in that period. I have also a number of tender Climbers, some of which have been moved from place to place, twice or three times after having been originally planted about 1929; and

I have between a half dozen and a dozen Hybrid Perpetuals which have been passed along from garden to garden, as my family moved from house to house ever since I was three years old, and that was in 1894. Naturally, I cannot swear as to the age of this latter group because they seem to have been always in the family, but a number of them are probably twenty, thirty, or maybe forty years old, and some of them have been removed perhaps five times in the last ten years.

It would seem to me that if the roses which I have listed above are classed as old rose plants, there need be little or no further comment or question as to whether old rose plants can be moved. I do not hesitate to move a rose plant any more than I would hesitate to move a davenport or bookcase in my house, although I have some very simple but important rules for their removal, rules which every rosarian knows or ought to know.—JOHN P. RANKIN, M.D., *Elyria, Ohio.*

### Who Has Walsh Roses?

The late M. H. Walsh, of Woods Hole, Mass., produced a number of admirable hardy climbing roses, such as Excelsa, Milky Way, Paradise, Evangeline and about thirty others. After his death, his nursery was abandoned, so far as his roses were concerned, and these distinct and beautiful Climbers are virtually lost.

Remembering Mr. Walsh's thorough individuality, and as well recalling the superb plants with which he took prizes at Boston and New York shows, the Editor seeks to establish at Breeze Hill, a memorial showing of the Walsh Climbers. A quarter-circle hedge fence of about 570 feet has been used to establish the Walsh roses, so far as they have been obtainable, and this appeal is a sort of Walsh SOS for plants or propagating wood of those not otherwise obtainable.

Established now on the Walsh border at Breeze Hill, and a wonder to see in June, are America, Arcadia, Debutante, Delight, Evangeline, Excelsa, Hiawatha, Lady Gay, Milky Way, Minnehaha, Mrs. M. H. Walsh, Paradise, Regina,

Snowdrift, Sweetheart, Troubadour, Wedding Bells.

Those yet needed are Babette, Bonnie Belle, Carissima, Celeste, Cinderella, Coquina, Galaxy, Jessica, Juanita, Kalmia, Lady Blanche, La Fiamma, Lucile, Maid Marian, Nokomis, Snowball, Summer Joy, Winona.

Who will join in this Walsh Memorial?—J. H. McF.

### A Rose Pioneer Passes On

For many years this Editor had been seeing a kindly featured, thorough gentleman from Texas who went about selling roses wholesale. After a while it came to be the Editor's fortune to visit his home in Texas, and thus to know in that home Stephen J. Verhalen, of Scottsville, Texas, who died November 24, 1939.

While Mr. Verhalen was born in Wisconsin and did not get to Texas until 1905, he became known as the first representative of the great Texas rose industry. He became known also, and his sons after him, as a straight-shooting man who was deeply interested far beyond the mere matter of the plants he sold; who grew roses because he loved roses; and whose whole life was one of kindly, energetic progress.

His enterprise at Scottsville, in the Verhalen Nursery, has touched other things than roses. It began as an orchard and it has grown other plants. All the family are rose-minded, and this pioneer who carried along to the age of seventy-eight, leaves an organization of real value to the state of his adoption and to the rose in America.—J. H. McF.

### A Genetic Correction

In the studious and informative statement attributed to Mr. W. D. Brownell in the article "The Methods of a Hybridizer," beginning on page 47 of the 1940 Annual, the Editor misunderstood Mr. Brownell's intention, wherefore readers are asked to substitute the words "living bodies" for the word "nuclei" found in line 17 on page 51 of that article.



## American Rose Society 1939 Awards

The following awards have been made by the American Rose Society as the result of scoring by our judges at the Official Test Gardens during 1939.

### SILVER MEDAL CERTIFICATES

Rose	Class	Originated by	Entered by	Awarded at
Betty Prior . . . . .	H.Pol.	Prior	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Hartford
Dicksons Red . . . . .	HT.	Dickson	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Hartford
Donald Prior . . . . .	H.Pol.	Prior	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Blacksburg
Elite . . . . .	HT.	Tantau	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Hartford
Joyous . . . . .	H.Pol.	DeRuiter	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Ames
McGredy's Sunset . . . . .	HT.	McGredy	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Blacksburg
Poinsettia . . . . .	HT.	Howard & Smith	Henry A. Dreer, Inc.	Hartford
Riviera . . . . .	HT.	Dot	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Hartford

### CERTIFICATE OF MERIT

Cl. Golden Dawn . . . . .	CHT.	Armstrong	Armstrong Nurseries	Ames
Cl. Souv. de Mme. C. Chambard . . . . .	CHT.	Armstrong	Armstrong Nurseries	Ames
Daylight . . . . .	HT.	Hansen	Bobbink & Atkins	Ithaca
Donald Prior . . . . .	H.Pol.	Prior	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Ithaca
Elite . . . . .	HT.	Tantau	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Ithaca
Flambeau . . . . .	HT.	Nicolas	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Ithaca
Flash . . . . .	LC.	Hatton	Conard-Pyle Co.	Ithaca
Guinée . . . . .	CHT.	Mallerin	Conard-Pyle Co.	Ames
Hector Deane . . . . .	HT.	McGredy	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Ithaca
Opal . . . . .	HT.	Gaujard	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Ames
Orange Triumph . . . . .	Pol.	Kordes	Henry A. Dreer, Inc.	Hartford
Rose Anne . . . . .	CHT.	Thomas	Armstrong Nurseries	Ames
World's Fair . . . . .	H.Pol.	Kordes	Jackson & Perkins Co.	Ithaca

### Want to Experiment?

Editor Lowrey in a recent Georgia Rose Society Bulletin presented the following proposition:

"May I ask each member of our Georgia Rose Society to try something new this year? Give some of your roses a taste of Vitamin B<sub>1</sub>; plant a New Method bush; compare the effectiveness of a copper spray with a sulphur spray or a dust program; try the same variety of rose in part shade and full sun and record its preference; or try your pet variety on two or more understocks."

Experiments such as suggested by Mr. Lowrey add interest to the game, and out of it all one learns a great deal. Members of the American Rose Society everywhere will do well to comply with Mr. Lowrey's request and be ready to tell the Editors about it.

### How Do You Winter Tree Roses?

Howard J. Tenner, Addison, Conn., wishes some practical information about the culture of tree roses from members who have really succeeded with them in New England, or in climates comparable to that of Connecticut.

We should especially like to hear from those who have been successful in wintering these difficult subjects.—R. M. H.

One of the "smart" magazines carried recently a full-page advertisement of certain tree roses, three to six feet in height, which provoked inquiry. The roses offered were of three greenhouse varieties, and are stated to have been top-budded on Paul's Scarlet Climber as a stock. Winter protection is proposed by bending the top over and down to the ground, with which the top is covered. (These standards were grown and budded in the greenhouse, from which they are shipped without any outdoor experience.) Reports on these roses are solicited.

## Rose Questions and Answers

### Experiences with 300 Roses

*Is it feasible to move old rose bushes?*—Late March and early April, 1939, we moved about fifty Hybrid Teas and Polyanthas that were two, three and four years old, in one case taking a bush encased in frozen ground. No mortality resulted but we had fair bloom and a slight reduction in size of bushes. Before dormancy, fall of 1938, we moved several Hybrid Perpetuals, some Radiances, an F. J. Grootendorst and a Hugonis. We cut the bushes back about half after planting. Hugonis and one Radiance died, the rest dying back badly in spring, but growing to about two-thirds full size by August, 1939. When dormant, in spring or fall, moving is an easy job if care is used to take sufficient roots, and to keep the plants from drying out.

*How deep does a rose-bed freeze under mounding and mulch?* The fifty roses moved in March and April, 1939, had been mounded with soil, and the Hybrid Teas had individual coverings of straw and burlap. Despite the covering and mounding the ground was frozen from the top of the hills to a point well below the rose roots. Apparently winter protection serves only to keep the roses dormant until safe time to start new growth.

*What is a good planting distance?* We have planted Hybrid Teas from 12 inches to 24 inches apart, in straight rows and odd-shaped ornamental beds. We now plant all Hybrid Teas and low-growing Polyanthas 15 inches apart each way, two to three rows wide, usually in straight lines. This simplified charting for per-

manent recording; plants shade the soil, conserving moisture, and save much cultivating. When plants are full grown, however, the cultivation is done almost entirely by using a small hand cultivator. Planted two rows wide, cutting and cultivation is very easy; three rows wide are more difficult; over three rows, too much work. It is better to make two or more separate beds with paths between. Planted individually, the plants make specimen bushes—an Else Poulsen grew 5 feet high and 5 feet in diameter.

*What method has worked best for planting?* Two new beds, planted last spring, were excavated to a depth of 16 to 18 inches, top-soil saved, and heavy compacted clay subsoil discarded. Drainage was good, as the ground sloped slightly. Two inches of leaves were put in the bottom of the excavations, which were then filled with an average clay loam top-soil. Several weeks later the roses were planted as follows: An individual hole was dug about 10 inches wide and deep, then the bottom of the hole was widened all around at a slight downward angle with a hand trowel, sufficient to take the rose roots without crowding. The dirt thus dug makes a little mound in the center of the hole. Broken roots were cut off the plant, and about one-half inch of the sound root ends were cut off. The plants were then set with the bud just under the surface of the ground, with the bushy part of the plant to the north side, because most plants grow toward the south. Fine dirt was then

### "What Every Rose-Grower Should Know"

THIS VOLUME of condensed rose facts that starts the rose-grower right and answers questions has just been thoroughly revised and brought up to 1940. It is a big dollar's worth, and a fine present for a rose friend. It is available at \$1.00 per copy.

HOW MANY DO YOU WANT?

### Friend Member . . . .

*Make your show of help for a friend and for the American Rose Society by having the membership blank on back used at once.*

*Will you?*



worked in thoroughly and firmly around the roots until filled within about 4 inches of the surface of the ground. About a gallon of water was poured in the hole and when this soaked in, the hole was filled with loose soil and heaped up around the plant for several weeks. Of about 150 new roses and 50 older roses planted by this method in the spring of 1939, two died; the remainder bloomed very well.

*Is deep or shallow planting best?* We have moved and replanted over seventy Hybrid Teas and have drawn the following conclusions: When planted in very wet ground, the ground packed too hard around the roots. They were slow to start, and in hot midsummer tended to drop some of the foliage. They were some better after a winter which froze and loosened the subsoil somewhat. When a trench was dug, roses planted, and trench refilled, the bushes tended to sink several inches deeper than planted. Some bushes with the bud 4 to 6 inches below ground-level started growing only after developing own roots and were never full size. One bush, a Charles P. Kilham, however, with bud 5 inches deep, grew from both understock and own roots and formed a strong bush over 4 feet tall. As a general rule, best growth was obtained by having the bud just covered.

*Is spraying or dusting best?* Dusting had one drawback—the inhaling of lead arsenate while dusting. We procured an industrial filter which consists of a small aluminum plate with nose- and mouth-holes and elastic straps fitting around the head. The filter, clipped on, consists of

two pieces of gauze with about  $\frac{3}{16}$ -inch of cotton between. This was efficient enough to prevent inhalation of the dust material. Filter refills are inexpensive. Dusting over 300 roses with a two-quart hand-duster took about one-half hour; mixing and spraying five to seven gallons of liquid takes much longer than an hour, so we prefer dusting. We used a prepared dust, manufactured according to Dr. Massey's formula, consisting of dusting sulphur, 10 per cent lead arsenate and Bentonite. Two new rose-beds of 44 new Hybrid Teas were kept entirely free from black-spot and mildew. A replanted rose-bed nearby, with 67 Hybrid Teas, one to three years old, had no mildew but considerable black-spot. A neighbor's flourishing privet hedge and several Lombardy poplar trees had roots in and under this rose-bed, so robbed the roses of moisture. We believe that lack of moisture and competition with stronger roots gives black-spot a much better chance than a vigorously growing rose-bed.

*Does long-stem cutting of blooms affect production?* In early spring, 1939, our first cutting back was in proportion to the size and strength of the plant. After leafing out, the first bloom was of good quantity and quality. From then on we cut faded blooms not lower than the first set of five leaves. The July blooming was greater in quantity than the June blooming. Our experience over five years has been to leave as much top as possible on the bushes, resulting in much larger bushes and many times more flowers.—KARL E. UHLRICH, Dubuque, Iowa.

### *To the American Rose Society:*

MY ROSE FRIEND believes I will be helped in my 1940 rose planning, planting and care by the *Silver Anniversary Annual* and the new *"What Every Rose-Grower Should Know"* together with the six issues of the *American Rose Magazine*. I am testing this suggestion by taking membership. Enclosed is \$3.50. Send me the help at once.

Name \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

May - June, 1940

# THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

*Edited by*  
**J. Horace McFarland**  
*and* **R. Marion Hatton**

VOL. III—No. 9

## *What Will YOU Do for 1940 Roses?*

**SEEMINGLY** we are getting into a grand rose-bloom season. What you see and enjoy you need to record, for "Proof of the Pudding" begins NOW.

Each time you put a rose friend into the American Rose Society you do work for world peace as well as for the rose—rose folks don't want to fight!

"Modern Roses" is nearing publication. It tells more about more roses than any other book in the world. Ordering now, without money until you are asked for it, saves you a dollar under the Macmillan price of \$5. (To you, it will be \$4).

Do your share for 1940 rose extension as work for God and the civilized world!

*J. Horace McFarland*

Published by The American Rose Society, Harrisburg, Pa.  
25¢ a copy • \$1.50 a year



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by

J. HORACE MCFARLAND  
and R. MARION HATTON

Published bi-monthly by

THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
Crescent and Mulberry Sts., Harrisburg Pa.

Subscription price: To members of the American Rose Society 75 cts. a year, 15 cts. a copy, which amount is included in the annual dues of \$3.50.  
To all others: \$1.50 a year, 25 cts. a copy.  
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Harrisburg, Pa., under the act of March 3, 1879.

VOL. III, No. 9

MAY-JUNE, 1940

### The New England Rose Society

Through the receipt of "Bulletin No. 1 for Connecticut, April, 1940," we are informed that there have been two meetings of groups of people interested in growing roses in New England, who, in pursuing their proper desire for a mutual exchange of ideas and information, formed, on March 15, 1940, the New England Rose Society.

Stating that "This is to be a neighborly organization," there is the further statement of a desire of the charter members "to keep the organization as informal as possible, to invite commercial men to participate as private individuals and to share with us their knowledge, but to restrict the executive officers to non-commercial members."

It is planned to hold meetings at various places in New England, with programmes adapted to the place and season. Before this statement is printed the first meeting will have occurred, subject to the call of P. J. Van Heiningen, in New Haven, where Dr. J. G. Horsfall, of the Connecticut Experiment Station, will have discussed spray materials for roses, and E. A. Piester will have brought along the vitally important Elizabeth Park trial garden.

The president of the new organization is George A. Sweetser, and those who have read the American Rose Annual know that he is not only a shrewd investigator but an independent and straightforward worker.

### More Roses for the Public

IN NEW MEXICO

The Albuquerque Garden Club, this spring, climaxed eight years' activities by presenting the city with a Civic Rose-Garden in Reservoir Park. They expect that the Park will eventually hold 15,000 rose plants, the beds patterned after Indian designs. The first bed planted was in the form of a Zia sun symbol with yellow roses forming the center and with shades of orange and red in the rays. Over three hundred rose plants were used in this one design.

The plans call for rose-arbors, grass-walks between the beds, and open spaces where children may play.—JAMES RYLAND, *Albuquerque, N. M.*

IN MISSOURI

We are informed that Mayor Dickmann, of St. Louis, Mo., has already arranged for planting 10,000 roses this spring in forty-one triangular strips of land which divide many of the city's important intersections.

Mayor Dickmann's idea came from a visit to Pasadena where he was impressed by the beauty of its rose-planted parkways.

Ten thousand roses scattered around the city at important street junctions should be appreciated by the citizens, as well as visitors to the city.—EDWIN A. FIFE, *St. Louis, Mo.*

IN OKLAHOMA

To the question on the card enclosed in his Annual, C. R. Nichol, of Seminole, Okla., replies that there is one being planted there this year. It is to be a Rotary Club Rose-Garden. Seminole is congratulated on having a citizen who is sufficiently interested through the Rotary Club to do that service to the community.

IN ILLINOIS

In answering the card headed "The Editors Ask You" Charles N. Evans, of Wilmette, Ill., after giving the information that he will have 600 of the newer roses in 1940, adds: "I am planting 3,000 bushes in a semi-public location." This is such a fine thing to contemplate that Mr. Evans has been asked to tell more about it.

## Spring Meeting of The American Rose Society, Pasadena, San Diego and Oakland, California

April 25 to May 3, 1940

BY REASON of illness, Secretary Hatton could not attend the California meeting. In his absence, President Massey appointed Trustee A. F. Truex, of Tulsa, Oklahoma, as Secretary *pro tempore*, from whom the Editors have the following adequate minutes of the meetings.

The Spring Meeting of the American Rose Society opened at the Huntington Hotel at Pasadena, California, on April 25. The official roster showed an attendance of 171, with visitors from thirteen states and the province of Ontario. At the opening session at 10 A.M., members were welcomed by Fred W. Walters, president of the Pacific Rose Society, and C. W. Koiner, City Manager of Pasadena. President Massey responded in behalf of the American Rose Society.

With Dr. L. M. Massey presiding, a brief business session of the Society was held. A telegram was sent to Secretary Hatton regretting that illness prevented his attendance at the meeting. A. F. Truex, acting as secretary, presented short reports from the treasurer and secretary on the present status of finances and membership. Communications were read from the San Diego, Oakland and Napa Valley Rose Societies, inviting all visitors to attend the meetings in these localities.

The president of the Portland Rose Society, Dr. Frederick R. Hunter, and the president of the Ontario Rose Society, D. C. Patton, were presented to the meeting. A letter from the Hershey Estates was read, inviting members to visit the famous Hershey Rose-Garden in Pennsylvania. The business meeting then adjourned.

### THE REAL PROGRAMME

A programme of rose talks by local rosarians was opened by Theodore J. Morris, of the Western Rose Company, whose subject was "Commercial Rose Growing." Mr. Morris stated that practically all of the Southern California growers use Ragged Robin understock, as it transplants better and imparts deeper color to the blossoms, particularly in the summer. Eight-inch cuttings are planted during January or February, 4 to 5 inches deep, and at 8-inch intervals in rows 44 to 48 inches apart. The ensuing rooted cuttings are budded in mid-July and the top is cut off the following January, forcing the starting of the bud. Branching is induced by cutting back the forced growth and the plants are later matured by withholding water, but not drying them up entirely. Stored roses for eastern markets are kept only about a week and are then shipped in refrigerated cars.

J. A. Armstrong, of Armstrong Nursery, speaking of "New Roses," predicted that most of

the new roses used in this country in future years will be produced in Southern California. He pointed out that hybridizers such as Fred Howard and Dr. Walter Lammerts are paying particular attention to form, foliage, mildew resistance and such other attributes as will meet the demands of American rose-buyers. Comments were made on various late California introductions, notably Poinsettia, Apricot Queen, Contrast, The Chief, Fiesta, California and Charlotte Armstrong.

The morning session closed with an interesting talk by Arthur E. Snow, on "Tree Roses," illustrated with motion pictures of many varieties in color.

After luncheon the party went by bus to the ground-breaking ceremony for the new rose-garden at Arcadia County Park, a project under the jurisdiction of the Forestry Department of Los Angeles County, sponsored by the Pacific Rose Society. Short talks were made by William A. Smith, representing the County Board of Supervisors; Spence D. Turner and J. R. Wimmer of the Forestry Department, and Dr. L. M. Massey.

Several attractive private rose-gardens were next visited, and, after a tour around the famous Rose Bowl, the visitors were taken to the Pasadena Spring Flower Show at the Horticultural Center in Brookside Park. While growing plants, cut-flowers and flower arrangements were beautifully exhibited, the rose section attracted the most attention. Judging in this division was done by three American Rose Society visitors, Mrs. Wm. C. Bogen, Mrs. Charles C. Derby, and Mrs. Claude L. Shields. The Nicholson Bowl, offered under American Rose Society rules for the best collection of twelve varieties of Hybrid Teas, was won by Fred W. Walters.

In the evening, a talk about "Western Rosarians and Garden Personalities" was given by Norvell Gillespie, the garden editor of *Sunset Magazine*. Many slides showing garden beauty-spots along the Pacific Coast provided a colorful background for Mr. Gillespie's entertaining and instructive remarks.

The Friday morning session was opened by John H. van Barneveld, who showed a motion picture in color illustrating in detail the steps necessary to grow a good rose plant, and presenting many lovely views of climbing and bush roses. Following this came a talk by President Massey, during which he read and commented upon portions of a paper by Dr. J. A. Gamble, urging the wider use of native rose species as regionally adaptable understocks, and as a starting-place for the breeding of suitable top-varieties with the start being made with understocks.

"Do You Like Your Rose Show?" was the theme of a thoughtful discussion by Mrs. William C. Bogen of Monterey. Her comments on methods of judging shows, and her suggestions for clarifying the rules for judging, were of particular



and timely interest. Mrs. Jerome Landfield, of St. Helena, discussed rose culture in central California with especial reference to the Napa Valley district. Clyde Stocking compared the climatic conditions in the San José region with those elsewhere in the state and made a critical appraisal of a score of new varieties of Hybrid Teas and Climbers.

#### BUSINESS AGAIN

A brief business session of the Society followed on this Friday morning, during which a motion offered by Dr. Hunter was adopted, extending to the Pacific Rose Society, the Pasadena and Los Angeles County Chambers of Commerce and their officers and committee chairmen a vote of thanks and appreciation for the entertainment and the many courtesies shown the American Rose Society. The meeting was then adjourned.

#### A ROSE TRIP AND DINNER

Friday afternoon the members were taken by bus to the Paul J. Howard ranch, where miles of climbing roses in many varieties border the drives, and to several beautiful gardens in the Bel Air-Hollywood district.

At 7 o'clock that evening, a banquet in the Huntington Hotel was presided over by Harry P. Hammond. Entertainment was provided by "Mirandy," a star of the coastal radio networks, and with music by a string trio. Arthur F. Truex of Tulsa, Oklahoma, talked of "Interesting Facts about Roses," with certain sociological and linguistic deviations from his theme; and James N. Giridlian showed colored motion pictures of the Tournament of Roses parade and the prize-winning float of the Pacific Rose Society.

On Saturday morning the members were taken to the Wisteria Vine Gardens at Sierra Madre for breakfast, after a brief stop to view the San Marino Rose Garden. The next stop was at the Montebello nursery of Howard & Smith, where the visitors were greeted by Fred Howard and shown some of his new roses. This was the final scheduled event of the Pasadena meeting.

#### AT SAN DIEGO—APRIL 27-28

The meeting at San Diego began with a luncheon at Casa del Rey Moro in Balboa Park, Saturday at 2 p.m., where President Massey and a score of visitors met with the members of the San Diego Rose Society. Led by Forrest L. Hicatt, trustee of the American Rose Society, the members were taken to the Spring Show of the San Diego Floral Association. Here was seen a wealth of fine roses, and the visitors were impressed with the rich coloration of the blossoms. After a visit to the site of the proposed Balboa Park Rose Garden, the members were shown many old varieties of roses at the Benard Nursery.

At 7 o'clock that evening a dinner meeting was held at the San Diego Hotel, with Mr. Hicatt presiding. J. C. Johnston, of the University of California, spoke of recent discoveries made in soil investigation and the effect of some minor soil substances on plant growth. President Massey gave an illustrated talk on rose diseases,

showing how they may be recognized and how controlled. He discussed the comparative values of dust and spray materials in common use, the proper methods of application, and various devices used in applying the fungicides. The acting secretary spoke about the Society's aims and needs.

Mr. Hicatt was host at breakfast Sunday morning at his garden in La Mesa, and his guests admired the deep, rich coloring of his rose, San Diego, the fragrance of Sweet Memories, and the excellence of his other originations. The tour proceeded to the garden of Dr. Knox at El Cajon where roses are particularly well grown, and then crossed the Bay to Coronado to visit the splendid Burford, Terry and Copley gardens.

After luncheon at Hotel del Coronado, a stop was made at the Robinson Begonia Gardens, where many rare begonias and fuchsias were on display, and at Maurice Braun's for a spectacular view of the Bay. The party then went on to the charming town of La Jolla, where other gardens were seen, and the meeting was concluded with supper and entertainment at Casa de Manana.

#### AT OAKLAND—MAY 1-2-3

Under the auspices of the East Bay Counties Rose Society, the Oakland meeting opened Wednesday evening with a dinner at Hotel Oakland, with more than fifty members present. Dr. Charles V. Covell presided and introduced Fred W. Walters and the acting secretary, who spoke briefly. President Massey reviewed the history and accomplishments of the American Rose Society, with emphasis on the scientific investigations being carried on under its supervision. He presented his ideas as to the future of the Society and outlined his aspirations to increase its size and usefulness.

Thursday morning was spent at the magnificent California Spring Garden Show, and the visitors were then taken across the Bay and through San Francisco to luncheon at the Cliff House. Next a stop was made at the rare plant gardens in Golden Gate Park, and a tour of the gardens was conducted by Eric Walther, the park horticulturist. Mr. Walther stated that plans are under way for the establishment of a rose-garden in the park, to prove that roses can be grown successfully in San Francisco. The Reiter garden was next visited, where rare and interesting plants of many types were seen.

A Spanish breakfast (called an *almuerza* by the local citizenry) gave color and nourishment to open the events of Friday. This was held at Codornices Park at 10.30 a.m. Following this, a tour was made of the nearby Berkeley Rose Garden. This remarkable garden is on a hillside location overlooking San Francisco Bay and the Golden Gate, with the two bridges and the skyline of San Francisco visible in the distance. The garden is in effect an amphitheater, the terraces being filled with beds of roses, skillfully selected and exceptionally well grown.

A visit was made to the Oakland Rose-Garden, set in a sheltered hollow and laid out advantageously. Unfortunately, the roses were not at their best and did not show the amount of bloom or bush development usually to be seen there.

The programme came to a close with a tea in the rose-garden of Dr. and Mrs. Covell at their home high in the Piedmont hills. Here is a noteworthy collection of outstanding varieties, all grown in a manner so closely approaching perfection as to make an astounded mid-continental scribe's eyes pop in wonder.

## Rosa canina

"ROSA CANINA. DOG ROSE. To 10 ft.; lfts. 5-7, to 1½ in. long; fls. white or pinkish, to 2 in. across, solitary or in few-fl. corymbs. Eu."—*Bailey's Standard Cyclopedia of Horticulture.*

At the conclusion of a garden club meeting, held at my home last June, members were asked to cast a ballot for their favorite rose and state briefly why they had chosen this particular one above all others. As might be expected in a gathering of this type, all but five of the sixty-two votes cast were for members of the Hybrid Tea and Hybrid Perpetual groups. An exceedingly fine specimen of *Rosa spinosissima altaica* at the peak of bloom, and located in a very prominent part of my garden, was the recipient of four of these five votes, and, to my surprise, durable but unimpressive *R. canina* received the other. Upon investigation I discovered that this one vote had been cast by a member to whom this rose recalled the hedge-rows so typical of that part of England in which she had spent her childhood. Sentiment alone had influenced her vote.

Although we agreed that there were several far more attractive species roses as far as bloom was concerned, we also agreed that there were few that offered more year-round beauty than *Rosa canina*, as the foliage is plentiful and dependably good, and seed-hips persist throughout the winter. In fact, we have no rose that, in the writer's opinion, is more attractive when not in bloom than *R. canina monticola*. Its rather thorny reddish brown canes are covered during the growing season with practically perfect rose foliage and during the winter months with an enormous amount of bright red seed-hips. In Ohio, the fall color of the foliage is interesting. Symmetrical in growth and perfectly hardy, it is a rose that deserves space in every

An extra-curricular trip to view the roses and gardens in the Napa Valley was held on Sunday, May 5, and a number of visitors took advantage of this opportunity to visit that delightful section. Regretfully, the acting secretary had to forego that privilege.—A. F. TRUEX, Acting Secretary.

species collection although its blooms are rather mediocre.

As *Rosa canina* is capable of apomixis—the ability to produce seed independently of the pollen used—its use as a seed parent is not advisable although in a few cases very meritorious hybrids have resulted. *R. macrantha* is *R. canina* × *R. gallica* and *R. alba* is *R. dumetorum*, a Canina variety, × *R. gallica*. *R. hibernica* is *R. spinosissima* × *R. canina*.

*Rosa canina* has long been used as an understock in England but we, in America, who seemingly want results in a hurry and with a minimum of effort, have found that *R. multiflora*, which is much easier to propagate, doesn't sucker as freely, and produces a larger plant in less time, better suits our requirements. On the other hand, better results are obtained with some roses when *R. canina* has been used as an understock. Although somewhat slower to become established, they will eventually produce larger flowers of a better color, and the plant will usually live longer than when budded on *R. multiflora*. Perhaps that is one of the several reasons that many roses, sensational in England, when budded on *R. canina*, are very ordinary in this country when budded on *R. multiflora japonica*. *R. Kukulinski*, a practically thornless sport of *R. canina*, is mostly used for understock in England.

An excerpt from Parsons' description of *R. canina* in 1882 is interesting, and follows: "Fruit ovate, bright scarlet, of a peculiar and very grateful flavor, especially if made into a conserve with sugar. The pulp of the fruit, besides saccharine matter, contains citric acid, which gives it an acid taste. The pulp, before it is used, should be carefully cleared from the nuts or seeds."—R. E. SHEPHERD Medina, Ohio.



## The Old Rose Fellowship

**R**ESPONSES to our request for information about some of the old rose varieties and the general tone of letters on the subject suggest the appropriateness of this caption for our "Old Rose" page. The people who collect and cultivate and love the old roses seem to feel that way about it. The title picks up a phrase that we used in the Jan.-Feb. Magazine. It doesn't start anything new; it just recognizes a fact. The Fellowship is international, too. Something more about that in the next issue.

Meanwhile, you will certainly enjoy this old rose letter from Florence, Italian city of flowers, written by a member of our Old Rose Committee, Mrs. Joel Hunter, who, in America, is at home in Atlanta, Ga. In a postscript, Mrs. Hunter remarks, "I have read and heard of old roses by name as growing here in Italy, but only mention those which I have seen often and know to be here." That is the right attitude of mind for writing about anything, especially about roses.

"Old walls bound these enchanted gardens of Tuscany, where wisteria and the sweet old roses of other years bloom in delicious profusion. Rêve d'Or climbs up to the top of the wall, covered with its tea-scented yellow flowers. Here grow Banksia roses, single and double, yellow and fragrant white, Reine Marie Henriette, and a delightfully scented red hybrid of French origin. Many of these roses are unpruned, only useless wood being removed from year to year. Perhaps in America our pruning shears are used too much on old roses, both climbing and dwarf. Often, gardens in Italy are not too carefully tended, and therefore show a beautiful and perhaps, intelligent neglect.

"A pink China hybrid, one of the sweetest of old roses, is planted by the sides of paths under olive trees. It resembles the rose we call Old Blush. Here it is called Rosa Francese or perhaps Rosa di Tutti Mese, as there are few months in the year when it is out of bloom. The perfume has a tangy quality, deliciously refreshing and distinctive. This rose is planted in orchards and is seldom given a

place in the rose-garden, though it well deserves it. I have seen it blooming in the garden of a villa in Bellosguardo, holding its own with other roses. There are hedges of the red China hybrid, Cramoisi Superieur, among the grapes and the fruit trees.

"In the formal gardens in Tuscany many kinds of flowers bloom in the spring; roses are generally planted in the formal, box-bordered beds around fountains or pools. Here bloom sweet old roses through the long seasons. Lady Hillingdon, Safrano, Marie van Houtte, Maman Cochet, the Capucin rose—all these flourish. Here are also many old roses whose names are forgotten. It is only remembered that years ago they were planted where they now bloom.

"On the Italian Riviera flowering branches of old favorites hang in festoons over walls and trees. In the informal part of the villa garden of the Countess Senni, near Rome, old roses climb to the tops of trees. I know of no other gardens which have quite the same charm as these of Italy except some in our southern United States, where the roses of long ago grow to perfection. May we plant more of them."

Speaking of growing old roses to perfection, Mrs. John H. Livingston writes from "Clermont," Tivoli-on-Hudson, about a plant of the famous variety, George IV. "When discovered at Clermont it was in a tangle of weeds and had been there at least fifty years, enduring 30 degrees below zero at times and 20 below regularly every winter without any covering. It can be divided and transplanted with ease and blooms under all conditions, but when given care it becomes a shrub 5 feet high, loaded with blackish maroon flowers, exceptionally fragrant."

In this connection an interesting paragraph appears on page 241 of the volume of The "Floricultural Cabinet" for the year 1835. Mr. T. Rivers, jun., Nurseryman, Sawbridgeworth, Hertfordshire, writes in a prefatory note to "A Description of Roses," "Roses vary so much in their form and colour in different seasons and

situations as sometimes scarcely to be recognized: I have seen those two dark varieties, George the Fourth and the Tuscany, lose their colour and become blush."

We are looking for more information about roses in the gardens of the early Dutch settlers in America. And we are building a story about the carrying of some of the old roses from England to New England, to Iowa.—CHARLES A. DAWSON, *Chairman, Old Rose Committee, Salem, Va.*

## Rose Enthusiasm in Mexico

From Señor Lastra, a member in the City of Mexico, comes an interesting letter acknowledging the 1940 Annual, and also restating a very great truth. Señor Lastra, in discussing watering, calls attention to the fact that personal experience, soil, climate, light, and other factors influence the life of plants. He also notes that conclusions need to be reached by actual experience, without too much dependence on arbitrary findings of a committee far away:

*Dear Mr. McFarland:* I received the 1940 American Rose Annual the day before your letter. It has great value for me in relation to roses, a love for which is constantly growing in me, especially since I made contacts with your Society. I have acquired a great stretch of land, and devote most of my personal attention to its cultivation. I hope to enjoy this pursuit and also to secure economic benefits. For this I hope to awaken dormant interest in Mexico. Perhaps some day I may be able to communicate to you the results of my efforts!

Your Annual is very useful and interesting, as it teaches many things unknown to most amateurs. I note, however, that opinions vary in some points; for instance, in regard to watering. Some assert that rose bushes need water constantly; others assert the contrary. In such cases, personal experience decides! The climate, soil, light, and other factors undoubtedly influence the plants, and consequently cause size and beauty of blossoms to vary.

The part "Proof of the Pudding" is very interesting, confirming what I have just said. It is impossible, in my opinion, that a committee, for instance in France, declare in favor of awarding a prize to a rose that may be good *everywhere*. It might lose vigor and beauty anywhere else.

I am sorry, Mr. McFarland, not to be able to send much news of progress, for I am just a beginner; later on I will try to send more.

If you ever come to Mexico, don't forget that you have a friend here, at your disposition to be useful to you in anything.—ALFONSO LASTRA.

## The Texas Rose Climate

Any one of us rose-lovers north of the empire which constitutes the "Lone Star" State is likely to be confused as to opportunities and locations. It is worth while to quote a statement about the twenty-first National Flower Show which occurred in Houston, Texas, the first week in March:

When you think that spring enters Texas (at Brownsville let us say) on March 1, advancing northward at the rate of 15 miles a day until it washes Texas with successive waves of luxurious blossoms two months before it reaches Texline on the northern border of Texas, you begin to know something about Texas. No killing frost is ever liable in Brownsville, Corpus Christi, or Galveston after March 1, while Texline, Amarillo and Abilene can worry about bitter weather as late as May 1.

The story then continues as to the mass of wild flowers seen all over this great state, where a citizen thinks nothing of driving 600 miles after breakfast so that he may reach the rose-growing regions near Tyler in time for dinner.

Texas does grow many roses in its eastern section and probably could grow a great many more if her excellent gardening citizens thought so. The survey from which the above quotation has been taken winds up in the statement that "any dyed-in-the-wool Texan will readily prove, to a gardener's satisfaction, that the site of the original 'Garden of Eden was in Texas!'"

## Rose Progress Paralyzed In France

From Mons. A. Dietrich, Secretary of Société Alsacienne et Lorraine des Amis des Roses, comes a letter under date of April 20, which tells of the sad situation with which rose organizations in France are confronted:

I received your letter of March 6 in which you told of the publication in the 1940 Annual of the article which I sent you last year. At the beginning of this month I also received the Annual where I could read the article itself. I thank you very much for giving these pages to our Society.

Because of the war, our Society is unable to publish its bulletin. We cannot take it up again until after the war. Neither can we organize the contest for rose novelties.

This past winter our rose-garden suffered greatly, and we are obliged to replace numerous bushes, especially Climbers. M. Mallerin writes the same thing.



## My Postage-Stamp Rose-Garden

My interest in the rose takes me back to my boyhood days when, as a Huckleberry Finn, I gathered for my mother single-petaled, though intensely fragrant, blooms of wild roses, then growing rampant in this part of Chicago. It was when we first moved in our new home, about thirteen years ago, that I became interested in rose culture. At this time my rose knowledge was very limited.

We purchased several plants at the bargain counters of our department stores, planted them and watched for flowers but none came. Instead, we saw them being devoured by rose pests and starvation. I could see something was wrong, but there was no one around to offer advice. It was at this point that I became a rose enthusiast, realizing that it was not so much the roses, but my lack of rose knowledge that was at fault. My first piece of rose literature was a leaflet from the United States Department of Agriculture entitled, "Roses for the Home," and it cost me the grand sum of five cents. It was a big nickel's worth, in fact, the best bargain of my life. I also read numerous articles in magazines, then went to work building a rose-garden.

Having read that roses like cow-manure, I went by train twenty-five miles to secure this material. I also got some clay and other requisites. Then, in the spring, I purchased a dozen select, easy-growing roses and planted them.

Boy! oh, boy! What a thrill we experienced when for the first time we saw lovely blooms of real roses in our garden. Some of my roses are now ten years old. Our garden measures 25 by 35 feet and is named "Rose View Garden," and I am known in this community as "The Rose Man."

About Thanksgiving I begin to prepare the garden for winter. I take the round end of a broomstick and poke two or three holes at the base of the Climbers, filling the holes with about two handfuls of bonemeal. All other plants get one

handful each, worked in the top-soil. Then I spray the plants and ground with lime-sulphur, thoroughly saturating both, hill up the Hybrid Teas with about 6 to 8 inches of soil, and the tender Climbers are covered or wrapped with mulching wool, the best material I've found yet.

In the spring (about April 15) I gradually uncover the roses until all danger of frost is over. The soil is then lightly sprinkled with lime which is worked in the surface. About two weeks later each plant gets a handful of hardwood ashes. After another two weeks I again feed the plants either a tablespoon of super-phosphate or Vigoro, watering copiously. After this feeding, no more is given the plants until the buds begin to appear, when they are fed either a teaspoon of Vigoro or liquid manure each week, up to about August 20; feeding is then stopped to give the wood a chance to harden for winter.

I use Tri-ogen every ten days throughout the season and get splendid results. Two of my Climbers had a tendency to flower one year and skip the next. This was overcome, however, after a long observation by withholding food for one season, then feeding them Super-Gro, a liquid fertilizer.

There is a Frau Karl Druschki planted along my garage which for several years never made more than 18 inches of growth, and I seriously thought of discarding it. This summer I planted some chrysanthemums in front of the Hybrid Perpetuals and the Frau K. Druschki and another Hybrid Perpetual grew to a height of 6 feet. What a surprise! This leads me to believe that this place, getting all of the afternoon sun, was too hot for them. Now the chrysanthemums shade the base of the plants, keeping the roots cool. I judge that a good heavy mulch will accomplish the same result.

If I had an acre of land, what a rose-garden I would build upon it!—CHARLES A. GREMBOWICZ, Chicago, Ill.

*Now is the time to make a beginning on "Proof of the Pudding" observations. Also, now is the time to make your reservations for an early copy of "Modern Roses."*

## "Too Much Territory"

IT IS the joy of the editors that the American Rose Society is not a mere "yes" organization. Its members say what they think, and they say it forcefully, and most of the time they say it politely.

Whatever they say, from wherever they say it, the inevitable conclusion at the telephone exchange, which is the editor's office, is that God gave us roses for all the country, for all conditions, places, treatments, practices.

So the "whacking" controversy proves everything and nothing.

From that extremely able grower, Roy Hennessey of Hillsboro, Ore., comes a letter sent directly to the Senior Editor, but aimed at our friend Quimby Matthews, of Portland, which at the request of eight Portland members, both of the American Rose Society and of the Portland Rose Society, is published "as is" without the usual editorial modification.

All this discussion adds to rose knowledge and rose intercourse and is always worth while. But we needn't be vexed!

Contrary to the belief of some, I have no quarrel with anyone as to how they prune, as long as they enjoy their roses. But, Mr. Matthews, when you tell how Portland "whacks," you are speaking for yourself, not the Portland area.

True, you won many prizes in the past before my teachings had their effect, but last year the non-whackers snowed you under. Yet you tell how Portland prunes. At the June show, last year, Mrs. Robert Stewart took twenty-two awards, with two Gold awards. She does not whack. One blue ribbon came from twelve long-stemmed blooms from one plant of President Plumecocq, naturally not whacked, as it would be impossible to get that many good blooms from a whacked plant. There were twenty-four disbudded blooms on the plant at the time.

Another very heavy winner in the later rose shows is George Koehn. He does not prune hard.

I have the largest display garden of roses in Oregon, an acre and a half of unwhacked plants. As you have never seen them, I suggest you see what is in your own Oregon before pronouncing dictatorially: "If you want vigorous, healthy bushes and gorgeous long-stemmed flowers you have to prune hard." My quarrel is with anyone who says you *have* to do this or that to get good blooms. Our national past president and secretary saw my plants last year, as did hundreds of other rose-lovers.

Contradicting your statement that "Old wood is subject to rust, moss and disease," I have many

large plants with wood, not the stump, up to 2 inches through. As to moss, it is evident you are talking from hearsay, as practically any spray will destroy moss. Evidently you don't have any large plants, as surely you spray.

As to disease, it can be had anywhere that *proper care is not taken*. I did not have any plant or bloom damage from disease, as hundreds can testify, while in the city park, where the roses were cut to the ground (pruned?) the place was infested with rust and black-spot.

Further, my research shows that rust comes from mixing up rose material with the top-soil. With proper garden cleanliness as I practice it I always control rust, as it is purely a disease from old rose material, which I remove constantly, and *completely* once a year.

In growing large plants, as in growing trees and keeping them healthy, wounds must be made to a line of sap and be protected, otherwise die-back will give rise to many troubles. A great many people have seen the huge fine blooms on my large plants. Of course, from large plants I take out many times the wood that can be taken from small plants; but first I get a plant to prune on, which whacking will not give. The stump carries all manner of spores, which retards growth of the whacked plants greatly.

Your repetition of "the nurseryman forces all growth from one eye," has been worn threadbare. If, instead, you had studied the field constantly, as I do, or as other nurserymen do, you would discover that where the dormant eye had been forced the fall before, so the plant had two or more eyes to grow from in the spring, the resultant plant is a great deal larger by fall. Possibly you have not given consideration to the fact that over 90 per cent of the solids of a plant are carbon, which can come only from the air by photosynthesis. That means that the more leaves that can go to work the more carbon will be separated, and the larger the resulting plant. The balance of root and top necessarily means that twiggy wood must be removed, because too large a number of eyes means small blooms.

## How Deep Do Rose Roots Go?

All sorts of surmises and correspondence and statements have been made as to the penetrating quality of rose roots. Recently a statement was made that they had been found more than 10 feet down. Here is one from Albert B. Morris, of the Western Rose Company, San Fernando, Calif., as follows:

I note in the Rose Annual a question about how deep the roots of roses go. An oil company here planted Paul's Scarlet on a fence around their property about ten years ago. This year they dug out one of their tanks, which was down sixteen feet, and the roots of the roses went below that.



## Only One Plant?

IT HAS seemed to the Editor that single-plant reports on a variety were hardly fair. Several competent reporters think otherwise, and Philip H. Cox, Jr., who reports capably from Montclair, N. J., here gives a thoughtful analysis of the situation as he sees it. What do other reporters have to say about it?

### VALUE OF A ONE-PLANT "PROOF OF THE PUDDING" REPORT

Should I really report on a rose when I have but one plant to observe? Of late I have read several comments and letters in the Rose Magazine disparaging reporting in "Proof of the Pudding" when the report is based solely on the behavior of one plant. These comments hit me in a tender spot, for my contributions, I must confess, are based, in nearly every case, on observation of one plant only. Should I stop? The situation has set me thinking. Certainly, I must confess at the very start that my voice cannot carry so much thunder as that of one who has the average of many plants from which to draw his conclusions. Moreover, as Charles R. Adair has pointed out in the March-April 1940 issue of the Rose Magazine, I would certainly have no right to condemn a variety if my one plant, or even two, died or behaved poorly. The best of families, as we all know, have their not-too-goods. Yet, pursuing the question further, I have come to the conclusion that the owner of a single plant can and should report to the best of his ability. Suppose I "breakdown," to borrow the cost department's phraseology, the matter of the "Proof of the Pudding" report and treat each heading separately to show my reasoning for such an opinion. Analysis indicates but two main subjects to a report: (A) The Flower; (B) The Plant.

Each of the above has several subdivisions, and under Flower we have:

1. *Form*: I cannot see why a one-plant owner cannot be a judge of flower form. After all, unless his plant produces no blooms, he judges on the basis of a whole season's flower crop of a plant. Individuals of a variety do not vary much from one another in general form of the flowers they produce except, of course, for occasional sports and distortions due to weakness or malnutrition. With due allowance for these known factors a reasonable judgment may be made. Judge only on the basis of the best blooms.

2. *Substance*: So far as I have observed the substance of a flower varies very little with the individual. It is apparently but little affected, also, by plant vigor. I feel that I can, therefore, report on this factor, particularly if it is an outstanding feature. If substance is poor and the plant very weak, I would be very careful, however, in any report.

3. *Color*: This factor does vary considerably, particularly in some varieties, with season, gen-

eral vigor, nutrition, and locality. The one-plant owner is at a disadvantage in color reports. If he is pleased, he should by all means say so, but if not, he should not be too ready to condemn, but should merely report trouble as a potentiality with the variety—not as an average. Change with season may well be noted, however.

4. *Fragrance*: Here, I feel, a one-plant owner can report with authority. This is an important quality too often neglected in reports. Favorable or unfavorable, something should be said. I have not found plant vigor affecting this characteristic. Whether the bloom be large or small, it will have its characteristic odor.

5. *Size*: This factor varies decidedly with the general plant vigor and weather conditions. In general I report, as on color, with an eye to the general vigor of the plant involved. Small flowers cannot be considered a rule if your one plant is weak. Contrariwise one should make due allowance for any disbudding he has done.

6. *Stem*: A one-plant owner must take into account the situation of a reported bush in considering this feature. Stems may be weak and proportionately longer if there is much shade, otherwise proportions (flower to support), will be closely the same whether a plant is vigorous or puny. With due allowance for shade, therefore, a worth-while report can be offered.

7. *Keeping qualities*: The same remarks apply here as under form. The keeping qualities of healthy blooms, whether on the plant or after cutting, may be reported as an average of a season's observations. This may represent at least six or more blooms.

So much for the flower itself. Considering now the plant, we may have the following subdivisions:

1. *General vigor*: This factor, of course, is of paramount importance. If the one-plant owner has a weak plant I am quick to say that he must reserve decisions and, better yet, perhaps not even mention the fact unless it be modified by a known causative factor. This is advised not in order to hide weakness, but because weakness may be due to so many different factors besides that of the mere inheritance of the variety itself. Even the owner of many plants may step warily here.

On the other hand, if the single plant is vigorous and healthy it should by all means be reported as such. Wouldn't you be interested to know if my one plant of The Doctor were performing like, say, Radiance? It would at least show it could be done—and would certainly be news!

2. *Shape and Size*: Whether the plant be strong or no, its general habit of growth is easily recognized. Individuals do not vary much from the type—particularly in the matter of the form of growth i.e., spreading or upright. General vigor and nutrition will, of course, affect ultimate size and must be taken into account as before mentioned. The one-plant owner can surely report on plant-growth habit and, with allowance for general health, on the size of his plant. If the

plant is weak, however, I would not report on this last item.

3. *Disease resistance*: If my one plant of a variety is apparently immune or nearly so to various rose ailments when all about it there is plenty of trouble, I am most surely going to crow about it! On the other hand, even if it appears to be the focal point for infection, it is only fair to avoid wholesale condemnation of the variety. Perhaps conditions with me are not just what that variety needs, or that understock needs to attain reasonable immunity. I had better just keep this plant out of harm's way.

4. *Floriferousness*: Several factors enter here, but if other varieties about are doing well and the one bush is healthy, a fair judgment of performance may be made. High performance should certainly be noted.

5. *Foliage*: Except in cases of lack of nutritional balance, which will, of course, show up in plants of other varieties which are close by, the type of foliage i.e., leaf size, color, general appearance, and density on the plant, can justifiably be reported on from observation of one specimen.

6. *Hardiness*: Granted general vigor, a plant can only be judged in comparison with other

varieties wintering in the same conditions and through the same season.

These are the major factors, I believe, in any "Proof of the Pudding" report and my brief for the case of one who reports on one plant. I have tried to be fair, and really believe that I and others like me have some observations of value to offer. My contention, in general, is that certainly we should report on all favorable factors, for even though they be exceptional for the variety, they show possibilities and should encourage others to persist in the search for ever better roses and even, perhaps, may teach us new things about the genus *Rosa*. Unfavorable factors, on the other hand, should be treated with great caution, and never used as a lever of condemnation. Even the owner of many plants must be careful. I might suggest that a report from a contributor with one plant shows what the variety can do, rather than what it, as an average, is doing. The reporter must base his report chiefly on careful observations, not on the averages possible with greater numbers, and with this in mind he must be particularly careful not to lay failure at the door of inheritance.—PHILIP H. COX, JR., Montclair, N. J.

## The Nurserymen and Poor Plants

A SINCERE correspondent in Virginia writes the American Rose Magazine in complaint about the misdeeds of the rose merchants. O. H. Whitten, of Farmville, Virginia, thus expresses himself:

I am still of the opinion that nurserymen are more concerned about unloading their product on the public than they are in giving them quality plants. I have almost reached the point where I do not look into new rose catalogues, especially the first few pages listing novelties, most of them patented or patent applied for, with glowing descriptions and unreasonable prices. I have been stung so many times that I just won't go back for more. I think the rose Nigrette is a good example of what I am driving at, and, believe me, this plant is not alone by any means when it comes to misrepresentation.

I have a friend who resides about 50 miles from me and who has about 400 rose bushes. He is now budding his own plants, and when I visited him, about two weeks ago, I was surprised to see to what extent he is going into this business of budding. This friend tells me that he has a very close friend residing possibly 75 miles farther south, who has about 2,000 plants, and he is doing all of his propagating. I have persistently refused to go into this end of the business for my own benefit, but this first intimate friend of mine has almost convinced me that it is the thing to do, and I am seriously considering doing my own plant breeding. If the nurserymen lose out on

this deal to any appreciable extent it will be their fault and not the growers.

If you will take the annual summary of the "Proof of the Pudding" and watch these highly praised plants slip from Section 1 to 2, and finally on down the line until many of them disappear, I think you will agree with some of us that the public falls a little too heavy for plants that are not fully tested before being marketed.

The Editor does not agree with Mr. Whitten that all rose merchants are venal and without consideration for their customers. On the contrary, he believes that on the average the rose trade is well served, and that the most of the merchants, particularly those relating to the American Rose Society, are "straight shooters."

From this last statement exception must be made in the case of those who buy the highly advertised extra-cheap roses. On the day these words are written, a package from one of these cheap men, bought by an associate in the Editor's Office, was opened and looked over. It came in bad order, loosely wrapped, the protection over the roses being entirely inadequate. There were two packages in the rough bundle, one including dormant



plants, some of them roses and some shrubs, and the other smaller package including seedling evergreens evidently pulled from a seed-bed, never having been transplanted.

Now this package included in number all of the items offered, but the chance that they would grow and prosper and do

good service for the man who bought them at a price he must have known was absurdly low, is remote. The whole package was provided for one dollar, and under all ordinary conditions it was a dollar wasted. We cannot find ourselves sympathizing with the man who buys at an absurdly low price.

## More "Troubles of a Beginner"

The guilty Editor has no come-back to Mr. Roberson's jump on his defenseless head, save to gently remark that the sort of scolding Mr. Roberson is doing is very good for the rose fraternity, and of particular importance to those who sell roses. It must be recognized that it is difficult for a rose nurseryman, however good his disposition, to make sure that the ordinary labor he uses to handle his product is always just what it ought to be.

Mr. Roberson has made a suggestion concerning "rooting and budding of our own plants" which is distinctly worth attention—so much so that it is hoped the next issue of the American Rose Annual will give rather elaborate, detailed attention to the processes involved.

It should be noted that elsewhere in this Magazine there is another slap at the suppliers of rose plants, under the title "The Nurserymen and Poor Plants."

I did not mind your using in the March-April 1940 Rose Magazine the portion of my letter to Secretary Hatton commenting on the inferior rose bushes I have received from nurserymen, for I am positive that other rose gardeners have had similar troubles. In fact, several local men have told me of their disappointments, some of whom have practically lost interest in rose-growing because of their experiences. I consider this unfortunate because of their own loss, the community loss, and the commercial growers' loss.

I did not appreciate your comments. I do not agree that "Mr. Roberson's troubles were coming to him," or to anyone else who desires to grow a few roses. I think I had every reason to have relied on the recommendations of reliable nurserymen, and every right to have received good-quality plants.

I have a copy of your book, "What Every Rose-Grower Should Know," and followed its suggestions implicitly; so, if the advice it contains is sound, I "started right," and hope I'm still on the right track.

I have very good rose soil. My plants have been kept almost free from diseases and insects.

The good roses have had as little black-spot as any I have seen, with the possible exception of the roses at the American Rose Society's Test Gardens at Blacksburg. I have had some very fine roses, and some dreadfully poor ones, of the same variety, planted at the same time, growing side by side. Can you explain why?

Let me assure you that I was quite sincere in my letter to Mr. Hatton, as I am in this. I was, and am, trying to constructively criticize the commercial nurserymen, who perhaps have not given rose-growing the attention it rightfully deserves. Maybe they have been careless in the selection of buds, or bud-stocks, or cold-storing, or in shipping the plants; or perhaps they might have been a little slower in recommending new roses. (I am sorry I can't be of much help here.) I feel that the buyer has a right to expect to receive good, dependable rose bushes from the seller—plants that will not only do well the first year, but also the second, third and succeeding years—particularly when the gardener follows the good advice of "What Every Rose-Grower Should Know."

Am I to infer from your comments that my complaint of inferior plants is the only one you have received? Unless you, Mr. Hatton and others of the American Rose Society, are going to help us "novices" and "amateurs" get better plants in the future than has been our experience in the past, then I don't know to whom we can look. Is rooting and budding of our own plants the solution? Many of us can already do that, and others can learn how, but it takes two or three years to get some roses we want now.—CURTIS O. ROBERSON, Roanoke, Va.

## The Annual to an Invalid

A New York City member, in returning her question card, tells us that she cannot do "Proof of the Pudding" work because she is bedridden, but none the less she wants to read what others write about roses and their care, adding thus: "I always enjoy the Annual and look forward to it every year."

Roses mean very much to those who love them, even to the extent of mitigating the suffering of illness.

## England Touches Shakespeare's Roses

ONE of the most honored Presidents of the National Rose Society of England, much the greatest rose organization in the world, was Mr. H. R. Darlington, of Potter's Bar, who loves the rose from every standpoint and grows it with discriminating interest and intelligence.

From Mr. Darlington came, under date of April 9, the following letter:

Dear Dr. McFarland: I have read Mrs. Keays' charming article on "Shakespeare and Roses" with much interest.

I venture, with all diffidence (which is necessary on a question of surmise), to think that in her comment on the passage, "Quite over canopied with luscious woodbine with sweet musk roses and with eglantine," in attributing it to *Rosa moschata*, which as she says was not indigenous in England, she may have overlooked a possible alternative as to the identity of the Musk Rose intended by Shakespeare. She is in good company in so doing, for Canon Ellacombe, in his book on "Plant Lore of Shakespeare," did the same.

I agree with her in thinking that though the scene of the "Midsummer Night's Dream" is laid near Athens, a picture of an English woodland is intended, and if that is accepted, we may look for an indigenous rose which would answer the description. This can be found in *R. arvensis*, the common Field Rose of our woods and waysides, and I suggest that it is this rose and not *R. moschata* which Shakespeare had in mind. The date generally accepted for the "Midsummer Night's Dream" is A.D. 1595, and at that date *R. moschata* was a comparatively recent introduction into this country.

From the passage out of Hakluyt's Voyages, Vol. ii, quoted by Canon Ellacombe, it appears that the artichoke was brought over "in the time of Henry VIII and of later times was procured out of Italy the Muske Rose plant." Henry VIII died in 1547 and *R. moschata* is mentioned in Turner's Herbal of 1551. If Hakluyt is to be taken literally, the date of its introduction must have been between 1547 and 1551. In 1596, Gerard in his Herbal, placed the "Muske Roses" in a class intermediate between the garden roses and the wild roses, "seeing that we have made them denizens in our gardens."

This points to the Musk Rose, *R. moschata*, being at the date of the play a garden and not a wild plant in this country. Mrs. Keays evidently feels the difficulty and suggests that it had gone native in those days.

On the other hand, *R. arvensis*, an indigenous rose, has long been one of our commonest wild roses and has the musk perfume.

The Rev. Joseph Pemberton used often to refer to *R. arvensis* as "our English Musk Rose," and in an article in the National Rose Society's

Annual for 1917 (page 54), on "Rose Perfumes," he asks what made the rose an immense favorite? and continues, "Let Shakespeare reply, whether he had a garden or not is immaterial: but this we know, that as he wandered along the country lanes it was the perfume of the flower,—of the Rose, that caused him in his heart to sing," and quoting the four lines here in question, he adds, "Yes, the delicious fragrance of the *R. arvensis*—the good old English Musk, and the sweetbriar won his heart and he loved them because of their fragrance."

It may be also pertinent on this question to quote from Dr. Hampton, "Flower Scent," 1925, page 99.

"The so-called 'musk scent' in roses is, by general agreement, quite unlike animal musk, and it is possible that it was applied at a time when 'musk' was sometimes used as a synonym for fragrance. To most people it is more like bees wax and honey with perhaps, a suggestion of ambergris. It is found typically in the native *R. arvensis*, of which the old Musk Rose was probably a variety, and in some of its hybrids, such as Una and Jersey Beauty.

"It has a dry rather dusty quality direct from the flower, and is sweetest as it drifts from the bush on damp evenings."

Dr. Hampton's last point had been noted by Lord Bacon in his "Essay of Gardens."

Individuals vary in their appreciation of fragrance and to me that of *R. arvensis* is not so strong as it might have been to Mr. Pemberton, but it has some musk perfume, and I agree with him and think it most probable that the rose intended by Shakespeare was the English Musk Rose, *R. arvensis* and not *R. moschata*.

The foregoing argument is entirely based on the assumption that Shakespeare was describing an English woodland scene, and not that of a "wood near Athens" where the play is supposed to take place.

The habitat of *R. moschata* was from the Himalayas to Asia Minor, whence it spread westward on both sides of the Mediterranean. If a picture of a wood in Greece was intended it is quite possible that *R. moschata* was wild in Greece in 1595, for we know that it had reached Italy by 1551 at latest.

The question is not unlike one which often arises on the interpretation of a will where the testator has used an ambiguous expression, which may have more than one meaning or which apply equally to two or more legatees. It is not possible to ask the testator what he intended and the court has to decide on the balance of probabilities, having regard to the surrounding circumstances when the testator was making his will.

Here the alternatives seem to be:

- (1) That Shakespeare was depicting an English woodland in which case we should seek for an indigenous plant to answer his description of Musk Rose, and can find it in *R. arvensis*,
- (2) That he was attempting to portray an Attic woodland and introduced the newly introduced



garden rose *R. moschata*, in order to give the scene an exotic character.

Either of these alternatives is possible and the question remains which is the more probable.

Besides the passage in question, Shakespeare mentions the Musk Rose twice; both passages occur in the "Midsummer Night's Dream." In the one of these, Titania sends some of her attendant fairies to kill cankers in the Musk Rose buds, and in the other she decorates Bottom's head with Musk Roses. From this it appears that the Musk Rose would be in flower at midsummer. This is the case with *R. arvensis* in this country which flowers some ten days later than *R. canina*, for which the usual date is June 15. *R. moschata* in this country flowers somewhat

later. The later flowering of *R. moschata* was noted by Lord Bacon in his "Essay of Gardens." Enumerating the flowers of May and June, he includes "Roses of all kinds, except the Musk which flowers later," "In July come—musk roses."

This, in spite of the change from old to new time, which brings the days of the calendar somewhat earlier in the season than in Shakespeare's time, is very nearly what happens today.

This does not carry us much farther and down to the present I have been unable to find an Elizabethan author using the expression Musk Rose, in the sense of *R. apertis* but Mr. Pemberton's view is possible and interesting.

Yours sincerely,

H. R. DARLINGTON

## Sound Sense on Rose Shows

AN EDITORIAL inquiry in the Magazine asking whether we like our rose shows has caused some disturbance, brought out many letters, and indeed some accusations. The Editors feel that the object in mind has been accomplished, because people are being made to think about rose shows.

Now comes a most intelligent and constructive comment on the situation, written by a young man who has back of him a family and a history of rose-growing in a large way, to which he has added careful study in one of the best educational institutions in the United States.

It is Mr. Henry L. Thompson, of Tyler, Texas, now resident in Ithaca, New York, who gives us the following basis of consideration for rose shows. He has called his letter "An Approach to the Rose Show Question," to which the Editor adds that it is much more than that, for it proposes purpose and study.

If anyone wants to jump on the things here proposed, the Editor is willing to be the cushion for the jump. Here is Mr. Thompson's thoughtful statement:

In searching for new rose show ideas we would do well to consider the viewpoints of all the different people who have an interest in roses. From them we may get a variety of notions as to the purposes behind a showing of roses, as well as some suggestions as to meeting purposes.

The garden club member may insist on the importance of color, either in massed or individual roses. Your neighborhood florist wants decorative arrangements and corsages, or a showing of the social uses of roses for home and personal ornament.

Most rose nurserymen are interested in varieties, but more often they look for the things in a

show that will tell their customers how to distinguish good from poor-quality plants. The legitimate rose-grower wants his amateur friends to select plants wisely. He wants them to know the relative values of varieties, the standards of a healthy plant, and something of rose-culture. Several of the country's leading rose producers say that the rose show offers a more appealing medium for rose education than printed material.

The landscape designer thinks of roses as jewels for his garden settings. Nothing is as discouraging to a landscape man as a rose show without proper surroundings for the exhibits. His version of the rose show may include displays of the many landscape uses of roses. He would arrange the show in a series of contrasting effects, yet preserve a relation of unity and sequence. Thus, some neutral material may provide a background for his exhibits to show them clearly, free of competing interests.

Amateur rosarians have widely different interests: old roses, new roses, variety collections, or the growing of specimen blooms. These are only a few special interests that may branch from the amateur's general attraction to roses. His rose show concept is probably centered around displays of varieties and arrangements.

The foregoing views of the rose show may suggest what its broad purposes should be, and then a study as to how to achieve them. Consideration of these views might produce a rose show that would not only display the beauty of individual and arranged roses, but would show their uses in home and garden. Our shows today are largely a result of amateur effort under the guidance and inspiration of rose organizations and leaders. They seem almost wholly built around displays of labeled varieties and artistic arrangements. Many of them are really good showings in this respect, but are they complete? We have reached a high point in displaying varieties, specimen blooms, and various arrangements; but have often neglected the rose show schemes that attract new rose amateurs, or make old ones better. At some of the biggest shows a monotony of bud-vase rows and crowded bowls prevails. While it may please the established rose amateur, it omits the things most likely to make new rose converts.

We should not plan our shows for ourselves alone, but should include displays that will lure others into rose gardening. If the purpose of a rose show is to enhance interest in the rose, then we must stage shows that will do just that, and not content ourselves with mere bloom displays!

Even the smallest Saturday afternoon show can follow a definite idea in some degree, though the educational and inspirational propaganda be only rose-books, posters, or perhaps a scale-model home layout showing correct locations and designs for small rose-gardens. Larger shows could have real displays, set up to inform visitors of cultural matters. The scheme might be a seasonal series, giving everything from planting information to winter protection and proper pruning. Such displays arouse the distant admirers of the rose to come closer and get into action. A little knowledge of rose matters makes them want to try some themselves. Local nurserymen are often glad to aid in setting up such inexpensive, yet effective rose-promoting exhibits.

In addition to telling how to grow roses, it is important to show them properly used in the landscape. Many persons are unaware of the wide number of uses of the rose, both practical

and esthetic. I insist that roses deserve a broader appreciation than they receive as flower subjects of the bowl and vase. Shows can cultivate this appreciation and encourage rose plantings with demonstration exhibits applicable to the typical home-grounds. The rose stranger who does not even know Talisman from Radiance may go home from the show and cover an old fence with Climbers, or hold an eroding slope with ground-cover rose plantings. Such practical rose meetings frequently lead to full-fledged rose romances, and another amateur learns the lure of the blue ribbon!

We should maintain the good in our shows and add the things that will make them better. Variety displays and arrangements may well remain the most popular part; but to fulfil the obvious purposes of a rose show, we should plan them to have a broader appeal, to inspire rose-gardening through practical example, and to educate rose aspirants toward success with their new discovery. Let us show our fine blooms and our skill in arrangement, but let us also excite others to join our happy hobby. Let us be missionaries for the rose, and plan our shows toward that end.

## Where Are the Rose Societies?

AN ACTIVE New England correspondent who has just been participating in the formation of the New England Rose Society writes these words: "As there are many local and regional rose societies (at least a dozen), would it not be helpful to print a list of them in the Rose Magazine, with data as to membership, when founded, whether affiliated with the Rose Society, etc.?"

Vociferously we echo this suggestion, and ask to be quite promptly informed, or reformed as the case may be, in the direction of fresh returns from each rose society in the United States as an executive of which reads these words.

Constantly we are told that these local rose societies will draw strength from the American Rose Society, a statement which seems quite unjustified. There is certainly high value in an organization which can meet frequently and discuss freely and in detail rose experiences. It is such organizations that should increase that rose interest manifested in municipal rose-gardens. There should be coöperation in returns for the "Proof of the Pudding." There could be admirable results attained in protecting members against rose swindles which seem to be having now new energy, as for

example where ten plants of uncertain size, stature, and variety are sold for a dollar, with windy "guarantees."

Seemingly, if we are to judge by the comments on the American Rose Annual, the parent Society has become the real rose expression of America. No local society could possibly get together the rose data which is at the command of members of the American Rose Society, and the live local organization will be one which is affiliated with a large international organization and can pass backward and forward the data which an energetic secretariat keeps going. Under the present arrangement, affiliation permits full membership in the American Rose Society, with a rebate of fifty cents, retained by the local organization, the secretary of which forwards the dues. This plan, it would seem, is a very good bargain for all concerned, for it adds to the strength of the national organization and gives the freshest possible information through the service of the American Rose Society to those who need that service.

It is desirable, therefore, to give the Secretary's office the name, the officers, when founded, the number of members, and the affiliation relation, as printed in these pages. Please send in the returns.



## Minnesota Rose Society By-Laws

The following By-Laws are printed here as a guide.

### ARTICLE I

*Section 1.* Order of Business. The following order of business shall be observed at all meetings unless set aside by vote:

1. Call to order
2. Reading of the minutes of the previous meeting
3. Financial report of the Secretary-Treasurer
4. Reports of officers
5. Reports of committees
6. Communications, resolutions, etc.
7. Unfinished business
8. New business, papers, discussions
9. Election of officers (at annual meeting)
10. Adjournment

*Section 2.* The meeting shall be conducted pursuant to the provisions of the Roberts' Rules of Order, unless otherwise directed by the majority vote of the members present at any meeting.

*Section 3.* Regular and special meetings may be called by the President.

*Section 4.* Five members of the Society shall constitute a quorum thereof, and three members of the Executive Committee shall be required to constitute a quorum of said Executive Committee.

*Section 5.* At least four meetings per annum shall be arranged for by the Program Committee, if possible, to be held at such time and place as shall be approved by the Executive Committee.

*Section 6.* Voting shall be *viva voce*, except the election of officers which shall be by ballot. At the request of any members, the yeas and nays shall be called and recorded. All members of the society shall be entitled to vote and unless otherwise provided herein, a majority vote of those present shall govern.

### ARTICLE II

*Section 1.* Officers shall be elected at each annual meeting by ballot.

*Section 2.* A nominating committee shall submit a nomination for each officer to be ballotted upon.

*Section 3.* Additional nominations may be made from the floor.

### ARTICLE III

Duties of Officers and Committees—

*Section 1.* The President shall perform the usual duties of such office. He or she shall preside at all meetings, appoint chairmen of committees, call for reports of committees.

*Section 2.* The Vice-President shall assist the President in directing the affairs of the Society, and in the absence of the President shall preside and exercise all his powers.

*Section 3.* The Secretary-Treasurer shall keep the minutes of the meetings, send membership cards to members, send out notices of meetings, have custody of all funds, pay all bills approved by the President, collect dues, keep a list of the Society's members, and shall render a financial report of the society at each meeting thereof. His accounts shall be subject to the control and inspection of the Executive Committee.

*Section 4.* The duties of standing committees shall be as follows:

*a. Horticulture.*—To advise and keep up-to-date on all problems pertaining to the culture, planting, and care of roses in the state; also to keep up-to-date the pamphlets on "Rose Culture in Minnesota" to be distributed to each member on joining the Society.

*b. Program.*—To plan a place and program for each meeting; make all necessary arrangements with the hosts or hostesses, speakers, etc; and to notify the President and Secretary-Treasurer of all plans.

*c. Promotion.*—To take entire charge of all promotional activities and publicity; and to help further the interests of the society in as many ways as are fitting and practicable.

*d. Membership.*—To solicit members for the Society; to assist in the collection of dues; the chairman to appoint additional members from various parts of the state to assist him in his membership activities in the various localities.

*e. Visiting Gardens.*—To compile, keep up-to-date, and distribute to all members of the Society a list of members' gardens that are open for inspection by other members, giving location, directions, number of roses, and number of different varieties.

*f. Exhibitions.*—To take complete charge of all exhibitions and shows sponsored by the Society.

*Section 5.* The President shall appoint any special committees which he or she may feel necessary for the work of the Society. A special Committee on Nominations, of three members, shall be appointed by the President.

*Section 6.* The standing committee shall consist of a chairman and such additional members as said chairman may select.

### ARTICLE IV

*Section 1.* Applications for membership shall be made to the Secretary-Treasurer, who shall issue membership cards upon receipt of the membership dues.

*Section 2.* Dues shall be One (\$1.00) Dollar per calendar year or any unexpired portion thereof, payable in advance.

*Section 3.* Joint membership in both the American Rose Society and the Minnesota Rose Society may be obtained by payment of the regular fees therefore to the Secretary-Treasurer, subject, however, to any restrictions and governing regulations of either Society.

### ARTICLE V

Vacancies of any office or on the Executive Committee shall be filled by appointment by the President.

### ARTICLE VI

All persons joining the society during the current year shall be Charter Members thereof.

### ARTICLE VII

These by-laws may be altered or amended by a two-thirds vote of the members present at any meeting, provided that a written copy of the amendment has been sent to each member twenty (20) days previous to the meeting.

## No More German Peat Moss

The European war has disturbed many garden operations. On page 63 of the 1940 Annual Dr. Allen reports the successful use of German peat moss in promoting rose-growth. When the supply was shut off, Dr. Allen was asked about it. His reply follows:

No one is more upset about the peat-moss situation than I am. You can see it is very discouraging after doing three or four years' work on the material to suddenly have the supply cut off.

In practically all of our experiments we have used the imported German peat moss because it was the most uniform of the peats. Once we had worked out a fairly reliable method for using it and knew its benefits and its limitations, we were certain when recommending it that the user would get comparable results. The difficulty with most of our native peats is their variability. Even two samples from the same bog may produce quite different responses by the plants.

I do not think that we can say one type of peat is good and another type is no good. The value depends a great deal upon the effect we are trying to create in the soil. I am inclined to feel that in general the greatest benefit from the use of peat as a soil amendment comes from its effect upon the physical condition of the soil and its water-holding capacity. The sedge peats being finer in texture than the sphagnum moss peats do not bring about as great a change in the soil.

In our own organic-matter trials we used Hyper-Humus which is a cultivated reed peat. This improved the growth of roses over the checks but was not as good as the German peat. However, with certain other types of plants in different soils we have occasionally obtained better results from the addition of Hyper-Humus than from imported peat moss.

Mr. Henry Skinner, who has been making quite a study of the uses of peat, summarizes the situation very well. The most generally used material, most uniform and most generally reliable, is imported German sphagnum moss peat. It must be remembered, however, that investigation has shown that for certain special purposes, other types of peat might be preferable if as readily available. A fibrous sedge peat may be superior to moss peat as a mulch or as an ingredient of the compost pile. As a soil amendment for the improvement of porosity, moss peat is undoubtedly preferable. If nutrient content is a consideration, reed peat, a cultivated reed peat (Hyper-Humus), or a woody peat might, under certain conditions, be more suitable.

Favorable effects attending the use of peat in the growing of plants are shown in the form of larger plants, greater dry weight, increased fruit and flower production, and increases in the size and spread of roots.

The benefits of peat are explained partly upon the basis of its physical properties and its effects upon the physical properties of the soil; partly upon its nutrient content and its more significant

influence upon the availability of nutrients in the soil. These effects are difficult to segregate or to evaluate separately.

In general we may say that peat improves the physical condition of the soil by improving aeration, by creating a better soil structure, and by increasing its moisture-holding capacity. The supply of water available to the plants is increased to the greatest extent in sandy soils and probably to some extent in all soils. A properly selected peat loosens compact, heavy clays and binds loose, open, sandy soils. It aids in the retention of water.

Peat improves the chemical condition of the soil by adding to the supply of certain elements, but more particularly by serving as a storehouse of plant nutrients by virtue of its high base exchange. It renders some of the inorganic elements more readily available to the plants and thus makes the soil more fertile. It may overcome the deleterious effects of over-fertilization. It adds humus to the soil and serves as a medium for the growth of beneficial micro-organisms important in plant nutrition.

The particular effect or combination of effects operative at any one time is determined by the kind of peat being used, the nature of the soil with which it is associated, the type of plant being grown, rainfall, temperature, etc.

As you see the question cannot be answered "Yes" or "No."

## South America

In a letter dated April 20 at Kansas City, where he was evidently attending a meeting of the American Hereford Association, Señor Pablo Risso, of Montevideo, Uruguay, extends the greetings of the Amigos del Jardín Association of Montevideo, which he was asked to convey to us. He wants us to come into fellowship with the Uruguayan garden organization, and immediate attention has been given.

It is hoped that correspondence may come about between the various South American countries, in all of which, it is believed, the rose occupies a high place in the estimation of those who believe in gardens.

In a later mail comes a letter from Dr. Enrique Gil, of Buenos Aires, Argentina, putting us in connection with Mrs. Julia B. de Saint, President, Argentine Horticultural Society, for rose fellowship.

That rose associations with South America are not only possible but desirable is seemingly assured. Possibly a Pan-American Rose Conference can be arranged? Any members who can express themselves in Spanish or Portuguese are asked to so advise the Editor.



## "Yes, We Do Like Our Rose Show"

IN THE January-February Magazine the Senior Editor boiled over somewhat concerning his impressions of rose shows, and flatly asked the question: "Do You Like Your Rose Show?"

As readers of the Magazine have observed, his knuckles have been rapped several times since, which means that his object of exciting thought about rose shows has very definitely been attained.

Now comes a most constructive comment on the situation which is here set out in full in the hope that others will comment on the time of judging and the method of prize awards from the constructive standpoint. If these comments come promptly and constructively there will be in sight the suggestions of experience in time to meet fall show conditions:

The Potomac Rose Show, of Washington, D. C., has been held for two days each fall since 1932. A careful effort has been made to merit, secure and hold the interest not only of rose gardeners but of the local garden clubs. The latter hold spring flower shows including rose classes and these are supported by the nearby members of the Potomac Rose Society. In the fall, each of these twenty or more local groups encourage their members to grow and show roses at the Potomac Rose Show. At the latter, it is our aim to provide a suitable ribbon for every outstanding rose on display, with prizes for each of the most successful growers and for the ten garden clubs whose members have the highest number of points.

In 1939, up to three blue ribbons were permitted in classes having that number of outstanding entries. To be sure that no "Queen" rose is missed, the entire display is gone over the second morning, and any rose which has come into perfection since the time of the judging the previous day is awarded an honorable mention prize-card. Rose vases and other suitable prizes are provided for each of the twenty-five home gardener highest point winners. Garden club awards are rose books, including American Rose Annual. These make valuable additions to garden club libraries, as they can be read and enjoyed by all members through the years to follow.

Those who built up this rose display and who have been working for its educational success soon came to recognize the fact that each rose variety was appreciated for itself, and was grown by those to whom it has an especial appeal. For this reason rose color classes were abandoned, and a separate class made for each rose variety having five or more entries. These total some fifty classes. All varieties in each color having less than five entries are collectively judged as a color class.

This has encouraged gardeners to exhibit specimens of their favorite rose varieties. Having the best rose in the White Killarney class, for example, now means something definite. A variety class not only demonstrates what fine blooms of that sort can look like, but furnishes inspiration to grow more perfect ones. Variety classes have other advantages over color classes in which several dissimilar varieties of the same color were formerly compared, and where the judges' variety preferences may come into play. Roses shown in variety classes not only result in more uniform and finished looking classes but enable color shading in a hall of roses, thus providing a more colorful and attractive hall rose display.

During 1939 another forward step of seeming educational value was taken. It has been observed in previous displays that too many roses through no fault of their own, wilted soon after being placed on exhibition, and were in complete collapse by the second morning—a source of great embarrassment to the show management, especially so when, judged as soon as entered, they had been given the prize ribbons of the Society. This situation often resulted in embarrassing questions asked by growers with roses in the same classes which on the second day showed in all their perfection. Drooping roses give the uninformed the impression that the rose flower lasts for but an hour or two. This is not only untrue, but is bad advertising for the rose movement in the area. If handled properly after cutting, roses may be kept in good condition for several days.

The stock reply of the management to inquiries concerning collapsed roses, "Why . . . ah . . . they were the prize roses of the class when passed upon by the judges just after the show opened," no longer satisfies those who think at all.

From the competitive standpoint a rose show is like a cross-country race, only many times longer, as growing fine fall roses is an all-summer job. In the cross-country race, the winners are not picked when first on their mark ready to start. To get the prizes offered, they must also circle the stadium oval before the assembly. Those which finish this circle in first, second and third are declared the winners.

But in our rose contests, we have been picking the rose winners as soon after entering the hall as possible, and usually even before the hall is open to those who have come to see the different roses perform during the event. Preferably they should be at their freshest and best to withstand the thirty-six hour exhibition period during which thousands come to see them.

The original delayed judging suggestion for the 1939 Potomac Rose Show was that the roses be judged on the second morning, or even better, at the close of the second day. But expectant exhibitors balked at this decided departure from the usual procedure to which through practice they had become accustomed. In order for the proposer to get a trial for this educational feature, it was finally agreed to enter the roses at noon,

open the hall to visitors until evening, close the hall and have the classes judged. This was done, and the hall again opened at 8 P.M.

It is well known that greenhouse roses are "hardened" after cutting and therefore keep in good condition for several days. Some varieties behave differently with respect to their opening and to the length of time they may be held at the peak of their beauty. The Potomac Rose Show was thought to provide an excellent opportunity to learn how to best handle each variety after cutting so as to have them last well.

The best thoughts on how to do this were carried in the local papers last year during the summer and early fall. A final article explaining in detail how the handling or hardening for the display might be done, appeared the Sunday before the Show. Some home gardeners tried out the proposal; others thought it just too much trouble to attempt.

Despite an extremely hot first day, the hall of roses looked like a rose-garden opening to its perfection. On the second day it was like a rose-garden with each of its roses in full bloom, and none gone by. Those who saw the display the second evening came to know that the rose is quite a lasting flower, after all. The management was spared the embarrassment of other years caused by attempting to explain why certain collapsed roses carried prize cards, while others in the class, still in perfect form, had been missed. Several exhibitors were heard to remark, "This is the finest judging we have ever had."

Some of the objections to delayed judging were:

1. Exhibitors who did not take pains to learn the opening habits of the rose varieties they exhibited, and how to prolong their perfection, had them too open at judging time. They did not like the new arrangement at all!

2. Others accustomed to knowing at once, the prizes their entries won, did not like the wait.

3. Exhibitors who lived a good distance away, who had to get home and could not come back the second day, were disappointed at not knowing how their roses fared in competition soon after they were entered. But such did have a chance to see the exhibit sooner than on previous years when the hall was closed two to three hours for judging.

4. Some home gardeners did not want the bother of preparing their roses for exhibition, and so did not show.

Some of the advantages were:

1. The home gardeners who studied the opening habits of their roses and who learned beforehand how to handle them after cutting so that they kept in good shape longer, were much pleased.

2. Fresher and better hardened roses were entered.

3. The judges had a better chance, and did a better job of selection as they were enabled to know more concerning the relative excellence of the entries in each class. Their placings meant more and exhibitors were better able to follow the awards in each class.

4. One of the valuable educational results was

the opportunity, presented during that first afternoon, for exhibitors to view each class in which they had entries. Many were interested to see how the specimens which they entered compared with each of the others in the class. Each exhibitor or visitor had a chance to pick his or her first, second and third prize rose preferences in each class. Carrying their own placings home to supper and coming back in the evening or the next morning to see what the judges thought about things, gave exhibitor and visitor not only a thrill but a better idea of what roses of each variety should be like. A few years of delayed judging and we should have more uniformity of judging, and more good judges.

The educational features of the Potomac Rose Show included study of the rose variety classes, securing the interest of local garden clubs in offering rose books and American Rose Annuals as prizes, and lastly, the delayed judging of entries as here set forth. These features have helped to build up the present interest.

Those who have had a part in creating and developing the Potomac Rose Show feel that after the color re-arrangement early the second morning our rose display is really beautiful. The committee, which has made this rose affair constructive, desire suggestions for making it more so. A special invitation is extended members of the American Rose Society to visit this rose display on September 28 and 29, 1940, in the New National Museum, Constitution Avenue, Washington, D. C., or on September 27 and 28, 1941, when the Potomac Rose Society is expected to be host to the members of the American Rose Society.—J. A. GAMBLE, Washington, D. C.

## Roses in a Trunk

Continually as members of the American Rose Society get articulate and tell of their rose beginnings it is found that old roses are in many locations, and that there is wonder as to how they got there.

Mrs. G. F. Bettelheim, who is to write for the 1941 Annual on "Rose-growing in the Black Hills of South Dakota," tells us how one distribution began:

My grandmother came to the Hills during the gold rush of 1876, and brought with her from Wisconsin, in one of her trunks, slips from the Old Blush rose, the old Pink Moss, Harison's Yellow, a Sweetbrier, and a Climber of which I have forgotten the name. As far as I can find out these were the first roses to come into the Black Hills. They were divided many times, and their descendants are in gardens in all the towns around here. I have bushes of them in my own yard."

Thus it may be noted that the travel of a trunk even in a gold rush gave the rose a chance to better conditions in a new neighborhood. Can anyone else tell us similar cases?



## Questions and Answers

Continued from page 144 of March-April Edition

*What is a good aphid control?* Aphids were kept under control with only one spraying with nicotine sulfate, by the following methods: Birds were encouraged by keeping cats away, keeping a bird-bath filled and clean, and providing a few wren-houses. Several times during each day birds patrolled back and forth through the beds, keeping all insects in check. Another factor was allowing the lady-bug beetles to live, and recognizing their larvæ, which are longer than the beetles. Sufficient of these beetles and larvæ will eliminate the need of spraying or dusting for aphids.

*What about new Climbers and patented roses?* Why do some nurseries send out so-called two-year roses of new and patented varieties which are half the size and root-growth of the standard varieties? The Iowa nursery from which we have purchased over 300 roses in the past five years, however, sent as large and good bushes of the higher priced patented varieties as they did of the lower priced standard varieties. We suggest that nurseries send a small printed slip showing the best method of trimming and shaping the different kinds and varieties of climbing roses, by name. Two New Dawn climbers, planted in spring, bloomed throughout the season. If we had not known where to cut the faded roses, the succeeding buds would have been cut off, and we would have considered New Dawn non-recurrent. On the average, the new patented roses have a slightly better stock and bloom more, or have a better color than good standard varieties.

*What varieties to plant?* "Summary of Proof of the Pudding" in the American Rose Magazine is a great help. For instance, Sterling, picked from this list, out-performs other good pink roses such as Editor McFarland (now second best), Mrs. Henry Bowles, Souv. de Mme. Chambard, etc. Crimson Glory, also

picked on its rating, is better than other reds. Of course, upsets occur sometimes. Souv. de Mme. Chambard, rating very low with us, has a good bush and is a steady bloomer of wonderfully colored luminous pink roses. The summary alone is worth the annual dues when buying any quantity of roses.

*Do modern budded roses sucker much?* No. In over 300 Hybrid Tea, Polyantha, Hybrid Perpetual and shrub roses, mostly on Japanese Multiflora, only two plants suckered. One, an Etoile de Hollande persistently suckers. A Duquesa de Penaranda suckered, with understock and budded top blooming side by side. After cutting the sucker off it did not again appear. An Etoile de France and an E. G. Hill persisted in climbing, so we have planted them separately for use as pillars, if they continue to climb this coming season.

*What are the steadiest blooming roses?* Our experience has been:

Improved Lafayette has a strong bush, good form, blooms lasting a week on bush or when cut; flowers fade, but color stays good.

Rochester, with flowers like Gruss an Aachen, last like Improved Lafayette, but bush sprawls on ground.

Sterling also has long-lasting blooms and is never without flowers.

Chatillon Rose, low-growing Polyantha blooms in clusters, like small chrysanthemums. As one cluster faded and was cut off, another cluster was in bloom.

Gruss an Teplitz, with a tall, strong bush, has small flowers with weak necks but is a steady bloomer.

Crimson Glory has a strong, slightly sprawling bush and is one of the steadiest blooming Hybrid Teas.

Two New Dawn, large-flowered Climbers, bloomed steadily all through their first season.—KARL E. UHLRICH, Dubuque, Iowa.

## Roses in Yuma, Arizona

IN A land with but 3 inches of natural rainfall, with long summer temperatures ranging close to 100° Fahr., the rose-lover has no easy success. Yet Mrs. W. B. Allen, of Yuma, does have roses, and is willing to tell how she grows them in a hot land. Here is her letter:

I don't exactly know where I should be placed in the category of rose-growers. While I love the end product, itself, after the rose has been brought to fruition, I want to know "Why" it was thus and so. I won't remove a rose bush because it seems inferior to its neighbors until I have exhausted every effort at my command in an attempt to bring out its potential best.

Out of 60 roses, 3 have consistently refused to respond to coaxing. However, 2 of them are doing better this year than ever before, and since they are all four-year bushes, they should have reached a higher plane before. My added treatment this year was more feedings of fertilizer and several applications of Vitamin B<sub>1</sub>. I used the latter on my new bushes and on the three poorer old plants. The new ones are the healthiest bushes I have ever raised at their present age. However, the two older ones have nicer blooms this year, and while I certainly can't say, as yet, that Vitamin B<sub>1</sub> was effective, I'm not in position to say that it wasn't, either.

The third old rose is still a tired-looking specimen. It starts out nicely and then the veins in the leaves become either colorless or definitely a pale yellow without being ill enough to fall. My next experiment with this plant will be to feed it an iron ingredient. I don't know yet how to do this, but I shall try to find something for it before I give it up altogether.

I have several of the new roses this year, including The Chief, Fiesta, The Doctor, Poinsettia, Treasure Island and Golden Rapture, as well as others new to my garden but not new to others, such as Crimson Glory, Raffel's Pride and Maid of Gold. These are doing exceptionally well.

The chances are that our warm winter (too warm for health and insects) had much to do with the present growth of the plants. I keep a record of the roses I give away—but not of those used in our home. To date, last year I had given away 42 roses; this year I have given away 296. Five dozen were taken to the hospital yesterday. The colors are gorgeous at this time of year.

Another feature that has had me somewhat puzzled was the short stems appearing on many of the roses that came first. I had felt the trouble lay with me until I found many others were worrying about the same situation. The manager of the local hospital was so concerned about the shortness of the stems of the roses they have that he asked the local nursery to check the condition of the soil. However, this same nurseryman said others found the same stem condition and the blame was laid to "the peculiarity of the

weather." The roses now appearing are offering much better stem-length.

But back to Vitamin B<sub>1</sub>. While it is too early for me to make a positive statement concerning its effectiveness, it does seem to have had a very definite effect on my Bird of Paradise. This plant is six years old and had never had more than six leaves at one time. Its growth was practically nil. After four shots of Vitamin B<sub>1</sub> it has developed ten healthy leaves and has grown considerably in height. I'm hoping for blooms now, something that even my fondest hopes couldn't imagine before. I shall continue the shots for a time, at least.—MRS. W. B. ALLEN, Yuma, Ariz.

## Have You Been Vitaminized?

The officers of the American Rose Society feel it to be their duty to chase up new things that might help rose-growers. A new discovery anywhere, or a statement about a new discovery, excites our curiosity and provokes inquiry. Thus, it was in the 1932 Rose Annual we presented the first authoritative statement from the man who worked the scheme to grow roses in water, since proved to be a useful and sometimes desirable adjunct.

Right now the advertising about the effects of Vitamin B<sub>1</sub> fills the eye, but it does not illuminate the mind. Inquiry has therefore been made of a leading institution for plant research which brings the reply that while there is research proceeding, "there is no reason for using Vitamin B<sub>1</sub> in connection with plant culture at present, except for experimental purposes . . . . It is quite evident to us that various farm and garden papers are exploiting their subscribers by advertising materials of this sort that have no proved value in plant production."

Suggestion is made, therefore, that those who attempt the vitamin adventure realize that they are experimenting.

## THE ROSE OF A HUNDRED LEAVES

A lowly bush beside the wall,  
About whose feet the grasses sprawl,  
Whose buds receive the warm sun's kiss,  
And to whose leaves the rain is bliss.  
An exile from the garden fair,  
Whose fragrance scents the flowing air,  
Whose stately flowers lend their grace  
To glorify her 'biding place.  
"Your name, O' Queen, your name!" I cried,  
And softly, proudly she replied,  
"Flower of Grecian votive sheaves  
Am I, Rose of a Hundred Leaves."

—GRIFFITH J. BUCK, Numa, Iowa



### Roses in the Bellingrath Gardens

One of the fine things that is happening in the garden world is the visits garden-minded friends make to the South. Thus, the four gardens near Charleston and many others draw people to see azaleas, camellias, and the like at their best.

Among the newer of the great gardens are the Bellingrath Gardens on Isle-aux-Oies (Fowl) River near Mobile. They are extensive and very splendidly planned. Mr. Bellingrath, a member of the American Rose Society, and his able superintendent, A. A. Hunt, are taking up the rose now in such fashion that real progress in knowledge of what will do best along the Gulf Coast will certainly happen.

Among other things Bellingrath is undertaking is to get together the old roses, and we hope to hear about them later. This year Mr. Hunt tells us of a desire to find a rose which will do as well for them as the Radiances. In a letter to the Editor he writes as follows:

Last year we kept a careful count of Pink and Red Radiance cut daily from April 1 to December 15 in the rose-garden here, and it showed 55,159 blooms from 985 plants. Therefore a new rose has got to go "some."

The Garden here has created quite a stir this past month. Rocket, Zulu Queen, Countess Vandal, Miss America, Alzane, Saturnia, Signora, McGredy's Sunset, McGredy's Yellow, McGredy's Triumph, McGredy's Ivory, Rex Anderson, Pedralbes, Alice Harding, Jean Cote, and Mme. Jean Gaujard have been, and are, a blaze of color. The same applies to Donald and Betty Prior, Snowbank, Smiles, Permanent Wave, Joyous, Anne Poulsen, Holstein, World's Fair, Rochester and Yosemite.

Has anyone found nominations for a Radiance equal? Tell us!

Meanwhile the "Mother Superior" of this Gulf Coast region, Mrs. Walter Brashear Price, of Pass Christian, Miss., thus writes under date of March 29:

Last week I talked to Bay St. Louis on the subject of old roses, and everyone was deeply interested, and kind, too. The talk was published, and it is surprising how many 'darkies' (as we call our colored folks) came to me and asked me to look at their old roses, not only in Bay St. Louis and Waveland, but in Biloxi, too. One of my old Pass Christian darkey friends, William Sabrant, who is now in his seventies, has delighted me with a personally conducted tour that yielded quite a find for my friends who are interested in old roses. It was really a treasure hunt. We found Bride, Bridesmaid, Isabella Sprunt,

Mlle. Franziska Krüger, Mme. Eugène Mallet, Anna de Diesbach, Mme. Caroline Testout and Papa Gontier, as well as one Bengal. I hope to secure this old growth for the proposed garden at Beauvoir.

The Lady Banksia and the Cherokee are blooming galore, so I close wishing you your share of more roses and a beautiful America.

### The John Cook Memorial Rose-Garden

THE man who made Radiance the one most popular rose in all the world died October 9, 1929, at the youthful age of 96, after more than 60 years of successful rose-growing. He did many other roses than Radiance, and there has therefore been a strong desire to see his memory perpetuated where he lived and did his good work.

The Florists Club of Baltimore has undertaken to make a John Cook Memorial Rose-Garden, and a clipping from the *Baltimore Sun* of April 8, 1940, informs us that planting began in early April for a two-acre rose-garden in Clifton Park, Baltimore, which will be in memory of America's rose veteran.

The location is closely connected with the great Johns Hopkins garden, and a sedulous endeavor will be made to include within it all the roses originated by John Cook as well as some of his favorites. Instead of being all roses, the garden will be so placed and designed as to carry trees and plants suitable to the situation.

There will be a memorial plaque suitably surrounded, and whenever there is anything photographed in the garden it is to be so done that the Magazine will get to know about it.

### Kodachrome Slides Wanted

We have been asked to get together a new lecture made up of Kodachrome slides which would not weigh so much and could be loaned to the Societies at a lower charge than is necessary on the present lecture.

This office would like to hear from anyone having Kodachrome pictures, suitable for a lecture, which they would be willing to donate to the Society for this purpose.—THE SECRETARY.

### Good Words for Hybrid Perpetuals

Mrs. E. D. Spangler's comments on Hybrid Perpetuals in the November-December Magazine interest me, as I too believe many of these roses surpass the Hybrid Teas, and will bloom more than once if a severe pruning takes place after the heavy June bloom and they receive proper mulching, fertilizing and spraying.

I have 115 different varieties of Hybrid Perpetuals, one to three plants of a variety, and would like to reply to Mrs. Spangler's questions: "Is there a better pink than Baroness Rothschild, a deeper velvety red than Louis Van Houtte, or richer fragrance than Hugh Dickson?" I am sure there are better pinks, still deeper velvety reds, and at least one variety with richer fragrance than those Mrs. Spangler mentions.

The best pink Hybrid Perpetual in my garden is Oberhofgärtner A. Singer, with Oskar Kordel and Mrs. R. G. Sharman-Crawford as close seconds. (I class Baroness Rothschild as only a fair pink.) The most velvety rose in my collection is Princesse de Béarn, and I consider Louis Van Houtte to be only fair. Magna Charta is my most fragrant Hybrid Perpetual, with General Jacqueminot a close second; Hugh Dickson has fine fragrance but not anything unusual.

Hybrid Perpetual roses declined in popularity because Hybrid Teas give more flowers to meet the florist's needs and give the gardener more blooms between June and October. Hybrid Teas also produce many two-toned varieties instead of just the solid colors of the Hybrid Perpetuals. My criticism of Hybrid Teas is that they are not any too hardy, many varieties make poor growth, their colors fade too quickly and too many have limp stems.

I earnestly hope that Hybrid Perpetuals will return to favor.—HOWARD J. TENNER, Addison, Conn.

### More About Moving Old Roses

I have a hundred or more fine specimens of Hardy Climbers and semi-Climbers including Lambertianas, Pembertonians, etc., that were bought ten to fifteen years ago and which were replanted in 1932. I have another hundred or more of the same classifications, which, beside being removed in 1932 were removed in 1934 or 1935. About a third of this latter group have been moved five or more times in that same period.

I have about one hundred Hybrid Perpetuals and bush roses of various sorts which were planted ten to fifteen years ago, and which have been removed twice since 1932, probably twenty-five of them having been moved three, four, or five times in that period. I have also a number of tender Climbers, some of which have been moved from place to place, twice or three times after having been originally planted about 1929; and I have between a half dozen and a dozen Hybrid Perpetuals which have been passed along from garden to garden, as my family moved from house to house ever since I was three years old, and that was in 1894. Naturally, I cannot swear as to the age of this latter group because they seem to have been always in the family, but a number of them are probably twenty, thirty, or maybe forty years old, and some of them have been removed perhaps five times in the last ten years.

It would seem to me that if the roses which I have listed above are classed as old rose plants, there need be little or no further comment or question as to whether old rose plants can be moved. I do not hesitate to move a rose plant any more than I would hesitate to move a davenport or bookcase in my house, although I have some very simple but important rules for their removal, rules which every rosarian knows or ought to know.—JOHN P. RANKIN, M.D., Elyria, Ohio.

*If you believe the American Rose Society is doing good work for and with roses, pass the word to your rose neighbor for his good and ours*



### Another Rose Bug!

By Prof. Merrill Wood, Assistant Professor in the Zoölogical Department of Pennsylvania State College, we are advised that there is now to be reckoned with the rose-leaf beetle, about which he tells in what follows:

The rose-leaf beetle (*Nodonota puncticollis* Say) was destructive to a few rose-gardens, and particularly so to the wild roses in the south-central part of Pennsylvania during the summers of 1936-1939. It was abundant in the flowers of roses planted in this region along the Lincoln Highway.

The immature stages of this insect live in the soil upon roots of cinquefoil, hawkweeds, hop clover, strawberry and possibly other plants. Adults appear around June 1 and most of them die by mid-July. They seem to be general feeders but show a preference for the Rosaceae and Cornaceae.

The life history and control in apple orchards of this rose and fruit pest are given in Bulletin 387, "The Rose-Leaf Beetle in Pennsylvania," published by Pennsylvania State College, February, 1940.

Fortunately these new buds get mostly after apples and the dogwoods, but they are quite ready to disturb roses.

The information is given in line with the policy of the American Rose Society to keep right up in front.

### A Rose Scrapbook

How would you like to have a rose encyclopedia with a true color reproduction of one thousand roses and a description of its origin and habits truly set forth?

How many times you could use this volume to help the beginner to select his roses or, perhaps, identify his specimen.

When the situation arose I used to dive into my pile of old catalogues and attempt to try to find the cut in question. I finally decided that this was too much work so I bought a looseleaf scrapbook and began to cut out of old catalogues the colored pictures. As a result I have in my scrapbook nearly four hundred pictures of roses in color, alphabetically arranged, and the number gains yearly. It costs nothing and I know of no other book with so many cuts.—E. W. BURT Westport, Mass.

### Are Your Rose Meetings Dull?

This inquiry is based on a letter received from the chairman of the Programme Committee of a mid-western Rose Society. She asks for help in forming a programme, and sadly presents the fact that it is hard to get the membership interested in monthly meetings. Sometimes the best roses, she says, are taken to meetings, "but we all feel that others have talked too much about their roses, to the detriment of any opportunity on our part to set forth any really important discoveries we have made."

In replying to this very pertinent inquiry the Editor has suggested that there be a focusing-point for every meeting. Some one subject ought to be presented, with a leader to see that it is adequately discussed, and then a good chairman should be able to bring out some sort of disturbance, or action, or conclusion, or at least some interest.

This note is written in the hope that comments will be sent to the Editorial Office so that if possible there may be presented in the Magazine some rose-meeting plans that will lead toward greater interest and greater value of meetings. There are certainly many things to discuss, and the desire is to have them discussed not in a rambling fashion, but so as to get somewhere.

Who will write, or comment, or scold, or suggest?

### ROSES

Thou queenly flower whose brilliant tints  
With rainbow hues compare,  
Thy glorious beauty feasts the eyes,  
Thy fragrance fills the air.

While I shall live, be always near  
To brighten life's dull way,  
And with thy perfumed beauty cheer  
And lighten every day.

When I am dead plant o'er my grave  
A pall of roses fair—  
I think that I shall better sleep  
For knowing they are there.

And when my dormant corpse shall rise  
Upon that last great day,  
Then may I soar to heavenly fields  
Where roses bloom alway.

—ELAINE ARTHUR

July - August, 1940

# THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by  
J. Horace McFarland  
and R. Marion Hatton

VOL. III—No. 10

## ROSES DO NOT GO TO WAR

**R**IGHT through this season of sorrowful warfare the rose keeps blooming everywhere. Even from Germany I hear constantly. The Pernet-Ducher successor, Gaujard, tells us the news and his neighbor, Francis Meilland, proudly reports the birth of a son. England, of course, keeps right on with roses, as does Australia. From India comes a censored letter, and from China and Japan we get rose letters.

So let us all grow roses to the glory of God, and forget fighting, as we love them in our gardens.

*J. Horace McFarland.*

P. S. Modern Roses II is ready for you. See page 177.

Published by The American Rose Society, Harrisburg, Pa.  
25¢ a copy • \$1.50 a year



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by

J. HORACE MCFARLAND  
and R. MARION HATTON

Published bi-monthly by

THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
Crescent and Mulberry Sts., Harrisburg, Pa.

Subscription price: To members of the American Rose Society 75 cts. a year, 15 cts. a copy, which amount is included in the annual dues of \$3.50.  
To all others: \$1.50 a year, 25 cts. a copy.  
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Harrisburg, Pa., under the act of March 3, 1879.

VOL. III, No. 10

JULY-AUGUST, 1940

### What is Your Best Rose?

One of our members would like all of us to name the one rose, old or new, that gave the greatest satisfaction during 1940.

Most of us have one favorite and this would provide an interesting list.

Won't you please send us the name of your most satisfactory Rose, some time toward the end of the 1940 blooming season?

### Is It Fragrant?

Quite a number of our members wish the "Proof of the Pudding" to state whether or not a rose is fragrant. I believe that this is important, and hope that you will give this information in your reports hereafter.

### Methods of Winter Protection

We are looking for "out-of-the-ordinary" methods of winter protection for roses. The average person hills up his roses with clean earth. We already have several quite different methods. What is yours?

### Texas Again Celebrates

This year's Texas Rose Festival will be held at Tyler, Texas, on October 3, 4, 5 and 6, 1940. In addition to the rose show and the usual football game, an added feature for this Festival will be the attendance of the United States Marine Band.

### The Annual Meeting

The 1940 Annual Meeting will be held at Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, October 20, 21 and 22.

The first day will be devoted to the Oklahoma Rose Society's show and to the dedication of the Municipal Rose-Garden at Will Rogers Park. The program of the Annual Meeting will be carried out on October 21 and 22, as later detailed.

### 1916 Annual Wanted

This office has an order for a 1916 American Rose Annual. Does any member know of one for sale?

### A New Rose Bug

From Trustee E. A. Piester, of the Hartford (Conn.) Rose-Garden, comes this answer to an inquiry he made:

The leafhoppers you sent to this station, which you collected on climbing rose plants, have been referred to me for identification. This is *Erythroneura vulnerata* Fitch, a species that is a general feeder but one that is not often found in large numbers in Connecticut. It has been reported as feeding on grape, Virginia creeper, elm, and a few years ago I found it quite abundant on Boston ivy. This appears to be the first record we have of this insect attacking the rose.

Leafhoppers are sucking insects and must be killed by a contact spray. It is difficult to hit the winged adults, but the wingless nymphs should be readily killed by a spray of DX, Red Arrow, or Black-Leaf 40. You may find that the leafhoppers are as fully abundant on some nearby plant from which they are migrating to the rose.—B. H. WALDEN, Assistant Entomologist, The Connecticut Agricultural Experimental Station, New Haven, Conn.

Here is last-word information about another pest, with a workable prescription for controlling.

### Copy Wanted

The Editors are in need of good Rose Articles for the next Magazine. What have you to say that will interest all of us?

## Rose History and Modern Facts

OUR active Trustee, Mr. Arthur F. Truex, of Tulsa, Okla., is the mid-western voice of the American Rose Society. On June 2 he participated in the ninth Anniversary of the establishment in Topeka, Kansas, of the splendidly effective Reinisch Rose-Garden, concerning which our members have been kept informed. We are glad to here present excerpts from his comprehensive address on that occasion.

On this June Sunday, when the talk on the streets and in our homes, in the newspapers and on the air waves is concerned with the tragedy and violence and suffering of war, it seems particularly in keeping with the paramount desire of the American people, the desire for peace, that we should be here to pay tribute to this tranquil garden and to the Queen of Flowers, the Rose.

Since the very dawn of history the rose has spread its charm and beauty in the path of man. Its beginnings are shrouded beneath the curtains of antiquity, and the earliest records of its origin are found in the myths and legends of the ancients. Perhaps the best known of these is the tale of the birth of Venus. As the lovely goddess emerged from the sea, the rose sprang from the ground to welcome her, a most felicitous blessed event—royal twins—the Queen of Beauty and the Queen of Flowers.

A decided impetus to rose cultivation was instigated by the Empress Josephine early in the nineteenth century. She directed that all known varieties of roses be assembled in her gardens at Malmaison, and, after several years' search, some 250 kinds were discovered and planted. She encouraged the naturalists and botanists of her time to produce new and different roses by hybridizing, and many novelties resulted. Once started, the urge to create waxed prodigiously, giving birth in turn to the Hybrid Perpetuals, to the Hybrid Teas, and finally to the Pernetianas, that class which has put into our garden the brilliant yellow and orange and apricot and copper tints so greatly admired today. From Josephine's 250 varieties we have come a long way, for nearly 20,000 varieties have been introduced since her time, and we are still going ahead. Probably no woman has done more to further interest in the rose than the Empress Josephine.

If a stimulus to increase rose appreciation in America was needed, it was supplied in 1904 in the city of Hartford, Conn. That date marks the establishment of the first municipal rose-garden in this country, the famous Elizabeth Park Garden.

The Hartford garden from its inception attracted myriads of visitors. It has been necessary to enlarge it several times, and, to accommodate the crowds of rose lovers, it is no longer possible to have a Rose Sunday or a Rose Week; instead, they have a Rose Season.

Slowly at first, but gradually gaining momentum, the desire for public rose-gardens spread throughout the land. Boston, Brooklyn, Providence, Wilmington, Rochester, Fort Wayne, Topeka, Kansas City, Fort Worth, Los Angeles, Oakland, Portland, Seattle and hundreds of other gardens from coast to coast and from Canada to the Gulf, came into being.

Each year, uncounted thousands of people come and go in these gardens, most of them actually to see the roses, but some merely out for an airing. Some linger to study the beauty of the individual blossoms, and sense the charm of the garden as a whole. Others who have never had a chance to grow roses but yearn to do so, seek information for use if ever such a happy chance should come their way. Then come the fortunate people who grow roses in their own gardens. They compare notes, asking about spraying and dusting, fertilizing and cultivation, and tell of their difficulties and successes. Some come almost daily to see the climbing roses in their glory, to watch the unfolding of the old-fashioned roses, to view the big parade of the Hybrid Teas. Notebooks are brought out and the names of many "must haves" in the test gardens are written down to be ordered for their own in due season.

Then there are those—and they are many—who come among the roses seeking peace and quiet from the cares and troubles that beset them. A rose-garden like this is a veritable sanctuary, shut out from the uncertainty and tribulation of our present-day world, and a walk among the roses in the still of the early evening is a sort of informal call on God.

Among the public rose-gardens in the United States there are two that are particularly significant. One is the Hartford garden just mentioned, because it was the first. The other is your own garden here at Topeka, because it was a pioneer in demonstrating that good roses can be successfully grown in this part of the Middle West. Not many years ago you in Kansas and we in Oklahoma were told that it was impossible to grow a decent rose in these Plains States, where the temperature ranges from 15 below zero to 115 above; where hot winds blow in summer and blizzards rage in winter; where the rainfall often comes in floods and sometimes doesn't come at all. Some of us believed this and did not try. Fortunately, you people of Topeka were skeptical and did try. The result is apparent here today, in this garden that has undoubtedly done more to promote the culture of the rose in these states than any other single factor. No one can estimate, and you will never know, how many individuals and communities have been inspired by seeing and reading about the Reinisch Memorial Garden, and have gone home determined to have beautiful roses of their own. It is not a local institution, not a community project, but a regional contribution to the public good. As a rose lover, I congratulate you, and thank you for your contribution toward making the Middle West an even better place to live.

There are still some unreconcilables who



maintain that the only place where good roses can be grown are back East or on the Pacific Coast. These die-hards are a menace to rose progress and must be converted, or liquidated. Having returned just a few weeks ago from a meeting of the American Rose Society in California, I must admit that wonderful roses are found there—great sturdy bushes that are never cut down by frost and bearing enormous, richly colored blooms. And some not so wonderful. I have seen beds in a public park there that I would be ashamed of if I were growing roses in the "dust bowl."

I sometimes believe that in the more favored climates, roses are grown too easily. They are not appreciated; they are taken too much for granted. Here we have to work a little harder, but it is axiomatic that a thing worth having is worth striving for.

I feel that I would be doing you a disservice (and be lax in my duty) if I did not mention an agency which, together with public rose-gardens, has been of supreme importance in stimulating the wider use of the rose. I refer to the American Rose Society, an organization whose avowed purpose is "To increase the general interest in the cultivation of the Rose for all people and to improve its standard of excellence." The Society is a non-profit organization whose officers serve without pay. It numbers among its thousands of members persons from all walks of life, from the beginner with a few bushes to the experienced, hard-bitten rose fan whose plants run into the thousands. Most of the members are amateurs such as you and I, but on the rolls are found names of the great hybridizers, dealers and importers in this country; men who grow and sell millions of rose bushes every year, and who give freely of the knowledge they have acquired through years of practical experience.

The Society welcomes new members, and all it offers may be had for the cost of a modest

membership fee, the price of a few rose bushes. I fear that the advantages of belonging to the American Rose Society have not been brought to your attention, for I note that Topeka has but five members, while the entire state of Kansas has only 34. In behalf of the Society, I give you a cordial invitation to join with us, and assist us in our striving for more and better roses.

Now what can we as individuals do to make these Prairie States of ours a rosier place to live? We can become rose missionaries. This is a time for propaganda; let us scatter rose propaganda.

Let us tell more of the simplicities of rose culture, of the old proved varieties that have stood the test of time; tell them more about the roses that are seldom troubled by insect pests and fungous diseases, and less of the latest novelties, some of which are admittedly hard to grow. Let us not discourage them at the start with a complexity of instructions and warnings that soil conditions must be right; that there must be constant fertilization; that a never-ending battle must be fought with mysterious and persistent enemies; that roses must be sprayed and pruned and winter protected according to inflexible rules. Let us not place too much emphasis on the intricacies of rose-growing, and on difficult rose ideals. Since time immemorial the rose has enshrined herself in the life and literature and affections of mankind. Surely the business of growing roses cannot be so complicated an undertaking.

Many years ago there lived in England a clergyman who was also an enthusiastic rosarian, the famous Dean Hole. He wrote a little book about roses, and it began with these words: "He who would have beautiful roses in his garden must have beautiful roses in his heart." Looking again at this wonderful garden that you have created and brought to such splendid fulfillment, I am convinced that you people of Topeka have beautiful roses in your hearts.

## The Old-Rose Fellowship

Evidence, through conversation and by letter, continues to come in to the effect that the title we have used for this page represents a real state of mind shared by many good people. It is not cumbered by any organization, and it should remain simply a fragrant possibility of companionship. A subject, let us say, for good comfortable talk; not just talk about roses either, for in this fellowship lies an understanding that whips the talkers from bushes and blooms to art and letters, to history and homesteads, and to fascinating family tales.

I have just come from fresh experience of these things. An excursion into the highlands of southwestern Virginia filled

equally my car and my memory. It will be many a long day before I shall have properly identified all the specimens from old dooryards and gardens. The talk and stories will linger long after that.

Now, here is an interesting story, sent in response to a request on this page last spring for items about long-lived rose plants. A. G. Smith, Jr., of Blacksburg, Va., contributes this. (You all ought to know who "A. G." is—the good genius of the great rose-gardens at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute.)

He found, in August, 1939, at the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. T. Kipps, in Montgomery County, near Blacksburg, a splendid bush of Paul Neyron trained against a pillar of a southward-facing

porch. The plant stood eight feet in height. How did it get there? Well, in 1909 a nursery salesman came to the Kipps home and secured an order for fruit trees. He stayed for dinner, and to show his appreciation for the meal he sent Mrs. Kipps a bush of Paul Neyron along with the trees. So there by the front porch it has been growing for thirty years, blooming from June till frost. In one month Mrs. Kipps has counted on it 135 blooms, and she believes that it has produced 300 in one summer. And there was no spraying until three years ago; since that time only for insects. What a gift!

The other day an elderly farmer, who had been showing me the roses that the women of three generations had planted about the farmhouse, pointed out a tall bush of Paul Neyron. Noting how it out-topped a lot of competing shrubs, he said with a meaningful twinkle, "I bought and planted that myself."

To New England now for a bit of rose-lore that points our comment about roses and history and families. For this very interesting story we are indebted to the courtesy of Stephen F. Hamblin, Director of the Lexington (Mass.) Botanic Garden, Inc., and a member of our Old Rose Committee. Here is his letter:

*My dear Mr. Dawson:* Your inquiry about the old rose at the home of Mrs. John Adams was sent to a member of the Quincy Garden Club, who replies in part as follows: "There is such a rose at the Adams House in Quincy, and it is known as the Yorkist Rose; it is single, white, with a yellow center. It was brought to this country in 1788 when Mrs. Adams returned with her husband, who was minister to England. The caretaker informs me that last June (1939) this bush had more blooms than usual, which surprised him, in view of the fact that the hurricane caused severe damage to it." So wrote Mrs. Cora M. McPherson.

Apparently this is the true *Rosa alba* in single form. It must be one of the oldest plants in American gardens. Sincerely yours,

STEPHEN F. HAMBLIN.

We should have more authentic accounts of old bushes. If you will send them in, we will make a kind of honor list of these veterans. I have recently seen blooming in a garden several Teas which apparently have been in their present location for more than sixty years. Let's have some more facts of rose

biography. Maybe there are other bushes that have come stoutly through hurricanes.

Speaking of collections of old roses, a pleasant letter comes from R. V. Oliver, who is Assistant in Ornamental Horticulture in the Canadian Department of Agriculture. He writes that at the Central Experimental Farm at Ottawa they have a considerable collection of old Moss, Damask, and Gallica roses, as well as a large number of species and hybrids sufficiently hardy to stand the Dominion climate. Mr. Oliver's interest has led him to open up a fine chapter in the history of rose-growing in North America. He sets a period of just 300 years for our story, since he asserts "There were roses in the garden of the General Hospital in Quebec as early as 1640." Now, can anybody authentically stretch that span of years?—CHARLES A. DAWSON, *Chairman, Old Rose Committee, Salem, Va.*

## Home Rose Meetings

Kansas City, Mo., has an amazingly energetic rose woman in Mrs. Clifford B. Smith, whose home address in the summer is at "Rockpoint," Quivira Lake, a short distance out of Kansas City. It appears from a card just received that about 100 members of the Kansas City Rose Society had the July meeting on the first Tuesday evening of this month at her home. There was a Rose Forum, conducted by one of the active members, some motion pictures and some singing. The card of membership of the Kansas City Rose Society got anyone in, though for an additional twenty-five cents a guest might be taken along.

This plan is presented as a worth-while way to entertain. It is not impossible that we will be chasing hard after Red Cross money in the months and years ahead, and it ought not be difficult to use the impulse to see roses for assistance in raising that sort of money. A recent number of the English periodical *Gardening Illustrated* told of similar efforts going on right now in that beleaguered country, and it is in point that even the English authorities recognize now the desirability of keeping up garden interest beyond the stage of vegetables.



## Rosa Eglanteria

*Rosa Eglanteria* (*R. rubiginosa*), Eglantine Sweet-Brier. To 8 ft., much branched; leaflets 5-7, to 1¼ in. long, glandular and fragrant; flowers pink, 2 in. across, solitary or in few-fl. corymbs. Europe; naturalized in N. America and common in pastures.—*Bailey's Hortus*.

*R. Eglanteria*, in its true form, is a rather ordinary species but is the parent of many interesting hybrids that should be included in the species collection. In itself it is not an ugly rose (as no rose can be ugly) but notwithstanding the fact that no rose has been more gloriously portrayed by the writers and poets of the past there are, in the writer's opinion, many species that are more interesting and attractive.

Its popularity in poetry and prose is probably due to the fact that it is quite common in England and blooms profusely during the time of year when poets are presumably "at their best." Needless to say these early English writers used the common names Eglantine and Sweet-brier rather than the harsh name *Rubiginosa*, the then-accepted botanical name.

The species is quite common in northern Ohio where it has made itself much at home. An examination of several specimens growing in fields and pastures shows but slight variation from the original species. One plant discovered last winter among a group of *R. setigera* and carefully removed to the writer's garden, has 10-foot canes and a slight hint of *Setigera* blood in its leaf construction, although in all other respects it is definitely *Rubiginosa*. The possibility that it is a chance hybrid of the two is remote, as a period of at least two weeks elapses between the last *Rubiginosa* and the first *Setigera* bloom.

A minimum winter temperature of 18 degrees below zero caused no injury to the true species or to any of the fourteen hybrids in our collection. In a brief summary we might say that the true *R. rubiginosa* is a compact bush with ordinary foliage (scented pleasantly) and below-average blossoms that last but a short time. If space is limited, other species offer more, although space and a comparatively dry location are the only requirements of this rose.

Better still, plant a group of Sweet-brier hybrids in a spot where they will have ample room to develop, keep the pruning shears away from them, and within a year or two you will own a veritable jungle of rose gorgeousness. For approximately six weeks each year no spot in your garden will be more attractive.

Of the hybrids described in "Modern Roses," we like Lucy Bertram, Lucy Ashton, Lord Penzance, Lady Penzance, Flora Melvor, Anne of Geierstein, Julia Mannering, Green Mantle, Amy Robsart and Jeannie Deans. Two beautiful varieties, not described, are Janet's Pride (lemon richly shaded and tipped with crimson) and Hebe's Lip (white with picotee edge of purple). The hybrids are, in most cases, more vigorous than *R. Eglanteria* but are not for the collector whose planting area is limited.

While looking at these Hybrid Sweet-briers a recent visitor to our garden remarked, "Who can doubt there is a God while looking at a rose?"—R. E. SHEPHERD, *Medina, Ohio*.

## Another Valuable Scrapbook

Dr. G. Griffin Lewis, who did great work with roses in Syracuse, N. Y., and who from there published a valuable rose-book, has removed to the World's Fair City, from which he writes as follows:

On the last page of the May-June number of the American Rose Magazine appeared a short article by Dr. E. W. Burt, of Westport, Mass., entitled "A Rose Scrapbook."

This is a subject in which I am particularly interested inasmuch as I have for many years been collecting rose pictures and arranging them alphabetically in loose-leaf albums.

At the present time I have over 1000 pictures of roses in color, 162 of American public rose-gardens, 194 of American private rose-gardens, 161 of foreign public rose-gardens, 56 of foreign private rose-gardens, 160 miscellaneous rose scenes and 53 of great rosarians. I also have 250 beautifully hand-painted lantern slides.

The compilation of these pictures in a form convenient for ready reference is not only a fascinating work but is of inestimable interest and value from an educational standpoint.

I would advise all rosarians to follow Dr. Burt's example.

## Far-Away Rose Relations

From Australia comes the Australian Rose Annual, issued by the National Rose Societies of Victoria, New South Wales, Western Australia, South Australia and Queensland, and ably edited by T. A. Stewart. This Annual is a pleasing and helpful book dealing with roses in much the same fashion as that carried on by the American Rose Society. Our long-time friend, Harry H. Hazlewood, who is responsible for most of the good Australian roses that have reached America, tells the story of the new roses in his usual careful and candid fashion. The whole volume is well worth while.

But the war does not stop rose interest. Wilhelm Kordes, our effective German correspondent since the last war, sends us a most useful definition of what he believes ought to be included in the Floribunda class of roses, and this is referred to the Trustees for discussion.

From overrun France comes a cheerful note in announcing the birth of a son to Mr. and Mrs. Francis Meilland. There are many who remember with pleasure the visit of this fine young rosarian to the United States four years ago.

From England comes the note of determination characteristic of that great people. One friend of the Editor writes: "I don't mind the meatless days, because I don't care for meat anyway, but it is a little hard to do without the fresh vegetables, the raising of which is prevented because all the garden workers are in the war."

Dr. Erlanson (who is really Mrs. J. B. Macfarlane) continues her interesting comments on the native roses from her home in Madras, India, and expects to visit us next year. Notes come both from China and from Japan, and the South American possibilities appear in pleasing communications (one of them by cable) from Buenos Aires and Montevideo.

Truly the rose disregards wars!

## New England Rose Society Meetings

The New England Rose Society has just concluded the fourth of a series of

gatherings in New England. These were as follows: (1) June 22 at Elizabeth Park in Hartford; (2) June 25 at Mrs. Foote's in Marblehead; (3) July 6 at Little Compton at the Brownell Research Garden; (4) July 13 as guests of the Portland Rose Society at Portland, Maine.

These gatherings have given members an opportunity to see a varied list of gardens and large numbers of roses of all kinds and varieties, an interesting and instructive program. At Elizabeth Park most of the roses are marked, thus giving amateurs a good opportunity to study the identification of roses. Mrs. Foote's garden contains a wide variety of roses, many not even now obtainable, and hours or even days could be spent in her fine garden in the study of roses. The growth obtained in her garden is in many cases remarkable. The Brownell garden is interesting largely for the Climbing and Hybrid Tea roses originated by Mr. Brownell. Hardiness, in particular, has been an objective, a thing most to be desired. At Portland, Maine, the members saw a group of fine gardens, the Municipal Garden of Portland, and two very fine estates on Cape Elizabeth, the Sprague estate of 2000 acres and Ram Island Farm, another estate of an entirely different character, both containing fine rose-gardens.

The Society is issuing a monthly Rose Letter to its members which will probably continue through October or November, be discontinued during the winter and resumed in April. Meetings will be held this fall in September and October. The Society was organized on March 15, 1940, but already has nearly 100 members, evidence of the interest in roses in this area.—GEORGE A. SWEETSER, *President, Wellesley Hills, Mass.*

## Another Old Rose Catalogue

In the 1926 American Rose Annual we republished certain pages from the Crapo catalogue which gave an idea of the roses available to New England in 1848, and the way in which they were described. Not so far back is the No. 2 "Descriptive Catalogue of Hardy Ornamental Trees, Shrubs, Roses, etc., Grown and for Sale



by Franklin Davis & Company, Richmond, Va.," and dated 1874.

The Editor's memory recalls that this nursery was one of high standing two generations ago, wherefore it seems worth while to look at its offering of roses in comparison with similar offerings today.

In those early days this Richmond catalogue insists that "we here can revel in the beauties and fragrance of rich and delicate Teas, Noisettes and Bourbons." There were no Hybrid Teas then available but at \$1 each 22 Tea roses were offered. Of the varieties named there are still within sight, in these days, Bon Silene, Devoniensis, Gloire de Dijon, Maréchal Niel, Safrano, Sombreuil, though considerable effort would be necessary to get them all. Maréchal Niel is described as "beyond doubt the finest yellow rose yet introduced . . . in habit it resembles the Noisette class, but in fragrance and form of flower it is undoubtedly a Tea, worthy of general cultivation."

Of Hybrid Perpetual roses, then held at 75 cents each, 33 varieties are listed. It would be hard to find many more than a half-dozen of them today in any modern rose catalogue, save one. General Jacqueminot is given as "perhaps the best of its class," and Mme. Plantier is held in this class, though not now so regarded. It is, however, "a superb rose, and should be in every garden."

There are a dozen Bourbon roses, at 75 cents each. The Ragged Robin understock of California, Gloire des Rosomanes, is among them, and so are our old friends Hermosa and Souvenir de la Malmaison. The Editor remembers as a boy reader of rose catalogues how bothered he used to be about Souvenir de Leveson Gower, which seems in this Davis catalogue to be highly recommended.

The China or Bengal roses come into the catalogue in the number of 9, not one of which is well known today, though Agrippina can still be bought.

As of "rank second only to the Teas for beauty, delicacy and fragrance" are the Noisette roses—15 in number, and also at 75 cents each. Varieties yet worth while in California are named in

Cloth of Gold, Lamarque, Solfaterre. Possibly in parts of the South others of this list might yet be alive, even though unnamed.

There were two "Austrian or Yellow roses" in "Harrison's Double Yellow" and "Persian." Perhaps the utmost contrast with present days appears when one considers that there were in sight just five climbing roses, as follows: Greville or Seven Sisters, Beauty or Queen of the Prairies, Baltimore Belle, Triumphant, Musk Cluster—all being esteemed as "useful for covering walls, trellises, banks, etc." Moss roses were offered at \$1 each, and there were 7 varieties, only one of which, Luxembourg, is now in catalogues. Microphylla roses were represented in "Mycrophylla alba" as "pure white, pretty foliage, blooming freely when well pruned. The best and only desirable variety of this class." A plant at Breeze Hill just about fits this description. It carries this name, and the distinction of its messy white flowers is enjoyable the mid-July day these words are written.

Many more varieties were in other catalogues in England about this time, but the Davis catalogue could be considered as fairly representative of American nursery resources for the Queen of Flowers. We are better off now!

### "To Bud or Not to Bud"

The July 3 number of the *Horticultural Advertiser*, which is an important trade organ confined to English nurserymen and seedsmen, raises the question of this title and argues it against the needs for further food production and the scarcity of skilled help which the war condition produces. No conclusion is reached save that there must be complete readiness to endure any sacrifice necessary to hold national freedom. It is suggested that "The wisest plan would be to steer a more or less middle course and bud only those varieties which may be scarce, and this of course applies to the newer sorts."

One is reminded of the remark of Wilhelm Kordes last fall, speaking from the German situation, when he said that "Whoever wins, we all lose."

## "Modern Roses II"

This long-promised revision and extension of the original 1930 "Modern Roses," with its descriptions on even terms of 2511 roses then in American rose commerce, is now ready for distribution. It is a work of much wider scope than the 1930 issue.

Every description has been rewritten, and it brings the new roses of all the world, as annually presented in the American Rose Annual, right up to date, and even beyond, for the 1941 roses reported to the Registration Committee are included. In all, "Modern Roses II" tells of 4833 roses.

Many older roses not in general commerce and others deemed meritorious, are described in smaller type.

All the originators and introducers are included, and there are separate lists

showing all the roses from each rose worker, with his address, if known.

Prof. Alfred Rehder, of the Arnold Arboretum, has provided a list of all the species or "wild" roses, some 277 in number.

There are 47 pages of illustration, mostly in color, aiming to show the great roses and the men who produced them.

"Modern Roses II" is published by the Macmillan Co., of New York, at \$5, but every paid-up member of the American Rose Society may buy it for \$4 if the order comes to the Society's office in Harrisburg, accompanied by the member's card number and a remittance of \$4.

On orders received prior to September 15, 1940, the author will autograph the book, if requested.

## Rose Shows: Why Do We Hold Them?

THAT lively working rosarian, P. L. A. Lines, of Seattle, who grows good roses and shows them with blood in his eye, sets up here his ideals for rose-growing and exhibiting. The Senior Editor heartily thanks him for providing an honest comparison, in setting up a cattle show as a model for a rose show.

He is entirely right, if he is at all right in putting a prize bull on the same basis as a good rose.

The Editor frankly admits that he does love the beauty of one rose or a show of roses, and best of all he loves a rose-garden as it sings its song of fragrance and beauty. He wants pictures made of roses, in good-humored competition, believing the picture to be more important than any one of its parts.

But Mr. Lines doesn't really mean what he says, for his whole effort in rose-growing is for beauty, not for mere points. If the Editor is wrong, he is here to be further jumped on!

Now read Mr. Lines:

Our worthy Editor-in-Chief is trying to brighten up our rose shows. That's fine. If we can dress them to look more attractive, that's splendid. But it seems to many of us that he is forgetting the most important factors and

reasons for holding rose shows at all. It is not for the purpose of making beautiful pictures, though some of our shows are just that. The purpose of a rose show, to my way of thinking, is to define QUALITY (not quantity, either of bloom or color) and to educate the interested public in that quality, and in continued improvement in the queen of flowers.

Stock breeders of horses and cattle, and others interested in their economic use, meet together from time to time and hold a show. They exhibit in competition the best specimens they think they have obtained by their methods of breeding, cross-breeding, feeding, training, etc., through months or years of hard work, research and thinking. Of the animals they bring, they bring their best, and these are brought together in competition to be judged as to which single specimen is the best of all. The judges are selected from amongst those who have shown themselves in the past to be alert to any improvement in the breed, in color, form, robustness, virility, productiveness or economic use. What better way of advertising these improvements is there, and what greater incentive could there be to further effort in improvement than competition gives, with the honors and prizes going to the exhibitor of the best quality? Quantity does not count.

Now suppose someone suggested they would improve their shows by making pretty pictures of them, i.e. by laying sod, sticking up a few trees, and letting the animals graze amongst them; would it not eliminate the importance of the finer points of improvements in the specimens themselves?

These men who work hard to improve their stock need the advertising that shows give them,



and only by competition with others can quality be discovered and honored.

So it should be with rose shows. They should educate the interested public to what is being done in the improvement of the rose, and the incentive to exhibit should be encouraged by awarding honors to those who produce the best quality in competition.

It is in carefully judged rose shows, where a point is made of exhibiting specimen blooms in competition, that any improvement is brought to the public notice, emphasized, and advertised as quality. They also put the bad mark on poor roses placed on the market by undiscerning or careless hybridizers.

We do not want anything or everything that the hybridizers choose to force upon us. It is through the rose shows that we can tell them what we do want, and that should be an ever-increasing improvement on what we have. If we as a society could look forward to the time when all judging at rose shows would be a consistent searching for improvement in quality, with a definite idea in the minds of the judges as to what constitutes quality, there might be some hope that the hybridizers would come to look upon us as their allies, trying to tell them what the buying public wants. In other words, we will push quality if they will produce it. But it looks as if we will first have to get together amongst ourselves and decide just what we do want and prove it by consistent judging at our rose shows.

### Georgia Notes

My big second crop is about over; I have had some nice blooms of particularly fine color and have learned a few things. The funniest of all is that Faience stands hot weather as well as Christopher Stone and doesn't fade. Another hot-weather rose is Sam McGredy, which recently gave me, for the first time in two years, a few fine blooms. Also, after three years of growing McGredy's Yellow I agree with the Englishmen on that jury who pronounced it the finest of all yellow roses. But why it also blooms splendidly, here in full sun with the temperatures above 90, I don't know. It doesn't crisp and, when spent, the petals shatter after the third or fourth day.

Princess Marina stands sun superbly, and so does Mme. Henri Guillot, although Guillot turns magenta in its final stages. Had three fine blooms on Königin Astrid this year (it is almost a "never-bloomer"). When it began to open it was the "blawest of the blaw" in color, but when wide open it had faded to the most beautiful combination

of white and pale orange I've ever seen. However, I consider it useless here.

Had a few very, very nice blooms on Golden State, but it is another never-bloomer. So is the exquisite Rotary-Lyon. Keep an eye out for the rose Mrs. Oswald Lewis. It acts as though it will be good only in cool climates, but I had a few blooms on the plants that looked like a cross between Amami and W. A. Bilney. The more I see of Edith Mary Mee, the more I am inclined to believe that it is the greatest rose yet of its color range for general garden usage. Rodney Cohen's first crop of Edith Mary Mee on a Hennessey super-plant consisted of fourteen perfect specimen blooms. —JACOB H. LOWREY, *Augusta, Ga.*

### What One Woman Can Do

Her official residence was somewhere in southern California but her mental residence covered the growing earth in which flowerful California was just a pleasant state she might traverse.

Miss Kate Sessions, who passed away several months ago, after more than eighty years of tremendously active life, not only had the "green thumb" which is the possession of every real garden man or woman, but she had that rare independence of soul which made her continuously helpful to all humanity. One of the friends of her later days, Mrs. H. S. Kennedy, of Long Beach, Calif., has just written about her thus:

Don't you think the Great Gardener sent out a Special Committee to welcome Kate Sessions into Heaven? I am sure the Place has taken on a new radiance and is more beautiful with her there. The miles I have followed her eager footsteps! I never dared say I was tired—she never seemed to tire, for she saw so many things to be done.

She never hesitated in walking right up to the door of a new home where a so-called expert had planted a tree too near to the house. She would ring the bell, and greet the owner thus: 'How do you do? I am Kate Sessions. I want to tell you that you will have to move that tree now—or in a short time you'll have to move the house.'

The year she was eighty we stood on a high cliff back of her home in Pacific Beach. She shaded her wistful eyes, looking off toward the hills surrounding San Diego and said, 'I would like to live twenty years longer, if only to see that those hills are properly planted.'

## Bloom in America's Largest Rose-Garden

The thrice-doubled rose-garden at Hershey, Pa., about fifteen miles from Harrisburg, has been previously made known to members of the American Rose Society, and a meeting of the Society, in September, 1938, visited it after the first considerable enlargement.

That garden, lovingly maintained, has accepted the challenge of 1940 to the production of vast quantities of the best roses that can be produced. That it reaches out to draw and please people can be understood by the following paragraphs from the publication of the Hotel Hershey:

"Usually from five to fifteen thousand people visit the rose-garden, which is free to the public, at every week-end from mid-June until frost-time. Sometimes as many as twenty-one thousand people are counted, depending on weather conditions. Last year 200,000 people from 43 states and the District of Columbia visited the rose-garden.

"The garden has been increased in the number of plants until now it goes beyond 23,200, and varieties have been increased from 600 to more than 700, making it a veritable rose university."

In addition to being a very great collection of the Hybrid Teas most in the public eye at this time, the showing at Hershey presents 47 varieties and 370 plants in the species roses. More than 50 of the Moss varieties are included, with some 200 husky plants blooming to their fullest this year.

The Hybrid Tea makes the most impression because there are 260 varieties and more than 18,000 plants of the class. Of Polyanthas there are 28 sorts, with 2450 plants. Hybrid Rugosas and Hybrid Perpetuals are to be seen in 42 varieties, with 478 plants. Hardy Climbers are coming into prominence as they get growth, in 21 varieties and 231 plants.

These roses are all labeled, and a visit to Hershey is literally a rose education in itself. The operations that are conducted are in close harmony with the suggestions and conclusions of the American Rose Society.

One of the remarkable features of this garden is the reflecting pool, containing some 500,000 gallons of spring water, on the edges of which have been planted

Max Graf for early reflection, and the lovely Mermaid to keep on through the whole season.

A pleasing feature of this garden is a near-by Rose Temple in a grove of primeval trees, in which rose books and rose aids are available without urgency or prejudice. The belief of the Editor has been carried through in the presentation of blooming roses in pots so that anyone who particularly admires a variety can probably take away a plant of it in bloom.

The Hershey rose-garden is consequently a unique showing in which from its very beginning the American Rose Society has had the deepest interest.

News just reaches us that the success of the Rose-Garden has caused Mr. Hershey to authorize his capable horticulturist, H. L. Erdman, to increase the gardens by more than eleven acres, beginning this fall.

### Roses without Thorns and, Sheep without Tails!

In writing the Editor that the 1940 American Rose Annual is one of the volumes "that have been a great help to me," the veteran hybridizer, Prof. Niels E. Hansen, Brookings, S. D., comments on the story in the Annual relating to thorns on roses. What he writes is too good to keep in the Editors' files, so please read:

My own idea of the thorns is that they are a nuisance, and that there is no need of having them. We should have a streamlined rose. Tails on sheep are also a nuisance, and here at State College a breed of sheep is being developed entirely without tails and with good wool and mutton. In Semipalatinsk, Siberia, in 1913, I saw a native breed of fat rump sheep without tails. I brought over six of them. . . . Dr. James W. Wilson, the Director, has worked with them ever since, and with excellent results.

Thousands of years ago the tails did not matter, because the wool was too short. But when the wool got longer in the course of the centuries, it was found necessary to dock the tails, or maggots would get in and kill the sheep.

I can imagine that in the course of natural evolution the roses with thorns survived better the attacks of animals than those that had small and few or no thorns.



## A Partial California Bloom Count

I was astonished to read in the May-June issue of the American Rose Magazine the account given by Mr. Hunt of the roses in the Bellingrath Gardens: "Last year we kept a careful count of Pink and Red Radiance cut daily from April 1 to December 15 in the rose-garden here, and it showed 55,159 blooms from 985 plants. Therefore a new rose has got to go some." This is an average of 58 blooms per plant.

Last year I also kept a careful count of the blooms on my rose bushes, but did not start this count until July 15, stopping it at Christmas. My small rose-garden included 31 varieties and a total of only 37 plants. It therefore may not give a true picture of the worth of any variety. As I had never attempted to grow any kind of flower until four years ago, I hardly think the results can be attributed to experience or skill.

The following varieties produced 50 or more blooms in the period from July 15 to December 25, and I believe that one is justified in assuming that had the count started on April 1 there would have been probably 40 per cent more:

Variety	Planted January	Number Blooms
Ambassador . . . . .	1937*	58
Autumn . . . . .	1937*	62
Better Times . . . . .	1939	59
Edith Nellie Perkins . . . . .	1938	87
Hinrich Gaede . . . . .	1938	75
Imperial Potentate . . . . .	1939	54
J. Otto Thilow . . . . .	1938	140
Los Angeles . . . . .	1937*	120
Mme. Cochet-Cochet . . . . .	1937*	50
McGredy's Yellow . . . . .	1939	57
Mrs. Sam McGredy . . . . .	1939	70
Picture . . . . .	1938	69
Pres. Herbert Hoover . . . . .	1937*	50
Texas Centennial . . . . .	1939	94

The above notation gives the blooms per plant. Those marked with \* were transplanted in January, 1938, so that no plant had been in the same location more than a year and a half when the count started.

Personally, I don't think much of the Radiance roses. With our cool weather, which usually lasts until early July, they tend to ball badly and frequently to rot on the bush. J. Otto Thilow is one of the best, except that if left on the bush too long they fade badly. Perhaps as the

best all-round rose I would nominate Los Angeles, although Texas Centennial runs it a very close second. As I have never had black-spot on any of my roses, and very little mildew, Los Angeles should naturally do better out here than it will in the East. Among its other attractions, it is, perhaps, the most fragrant of all the roses I have.

I regret that I have been unable to keep any count of the number of blooms this year as I am quite certain that a number of varieties have considerably exceeded their output of last year.—R. J. WEEKS, Pasadena, Calif.

## The Rose and the Radio

One of the vigorous and effective members of the American Rose Society along the Mississippi coast has been writing us of her repeated addresses over local radio stations, and of the response she received from those who heard and enjoyed her ardent requests that people buy and plant more "old" roses.

This bit of news is printed in the hope that many members of the American Rose Society will be disposed to seek radio privileges in various parts of the country. There are many relatively local stations where a discussion of rose matters would provide first-class "sustaining talk," as required by law, and there should be a considerable number of members who would endeavor to "plug" for roses over local radio stations.

It has been nationally done, and should be so done again. In October, 1930, the Senior Editor talked about roses from New York over WJZ. There followed five other similar quarter-hour addresses, from which a considerable response resulted, all of it being done by busy men who took time off to talk for the rose.

The next spring the National Broadcasting Company provided a quarter-hour each Thursday, from March 5 to April 30, when WEAJ carried the rose story.

Again, on September 22 and September 29, 1931, Dr. McFarland and the late G. A. Stevens talked roses over WJZ.

## "Please Take Notice!"

Under the above heading that forthright rosarian, G. F. Middleton, of Seattle, both smiles and scolds as follows. With gratification that the discussion continues, the Editor answers one question as he states that most of the complaints he gets do relate to "bargain" roses. Nonetheless he commends to the rose merchants the desirability of meeting these complaints with top-notch well-handled rose plants.

The fact that Dainty Bess was given a sweepstake prize is of such vital importance to the future success of rose shows and general satisfaction to exhibitors, that it cannot be passed up lightly. It is disappointing that only Mr. Lines and myself have commented on it. Why has Mr. Webster not given his side of the case?

I am of the opinion that the greatest number of persons serving as rose judges share Dr. McFarland's views, and the fact that there are rules to be observed seems to be generally overlooked. Have rules been prepared merely as a matter of formality? Let me say here and now that so long as the American Rose Magazine and the Annual are available for discussion, I shall take issue with those who give sweepstake prizes that in my opinion do not conform to the rules already in effect.

I shall welcome any criticism to my statements. No wonder Mr. Gamble suggests awarding prizes the second day of the show. But why substitute cultural and exhibiting skill for a game of chance? What is most needed is a school on judging, also educational talks to those who attend our rose shows.

And now, dear Editor, why do you always attribute complaints like that of O. H. Whitten to the buying of cheap and low-priced roses? You

did the same to me years ago. I know that I buy the best, and I believe Mr. Whitten does the same. The truth becomes more apparent each year that nurserymen (with some exceptions) do not give us full value for our money, and do not properly store and care for their roses after digging time.

## Winter Injury Reports

Probably request should be made of members to tell what had happened in consequence of the winter of 1939-40, which in eastern America was unusual in many respects.

One such report, covering a very important garden, that at Elizabeth Park in Hartford, has been received and is here printed, just as sent in by Trustee E. A. Piester:

It may be of interest to note some observations on winter injury to various rose varieties at Elizabeth Park in Hartford last winter (1939-40). It should be recorded, in this connection, that there was scarcely any snow until the last days of January, and that there was consistent cold at zero to 10 above, with the coldest above 12 below.

Gloriana was alive to within 2 to 3 inches of the tips of twigs. Alezane showed absolutely no killing back. Dicksons Red, Catalonia, Mme. Pierre Koechlin, Duquesa de Peñaranda, Lady Ursula, Clio, and Cynthia Forde were killed at the tips and perhaps one-third their growth; Betty, Radiance, Charles K. Douglas, Radio and Crimson Glory about one-half. Of the Horvath Setigera hybrids, Dooryard Delight was not injured. Faust and Mabelle Stearns were frozen only at the tips. All others were cut to line of killed-up protection.

All Hybrid Teas and most Hybrid Perpetuals were killed back to killed-up earth.

## SUMMARY OF "PROOF OF THE PUDDING"

By GEORGE A. COMSTOCK, Ansonia, Conn.

Mr. Comstock has again obliged by summarizing the "Proof of the Pudding" which appeared in the last eleven Rose Annuals.

Comments on this important tabulation will be welcomed by Mr. Comstock.—Ed.

EXPLANATORY: No variety appears that has been reported in less than two issues of the "Proof of the Pudding," and no variety that has been mentioned less than eight times has received consideration. Many varieties with few reports and unfavorable prospects do not appear. In this year's Summary 38 new names appear, and of these 21 are listed in Table I, 13 in Table II, three in Table III, and one in Table IV. This indicates greater care by the rose hybridizers in testing out their products before they are released in commerce. Thirty-three of the older and less important names have been removed from last year's list. These are varieties that have not been widely disseminated and because of unfavorable prospects are not generally listed in the catalogs of rose-growers. These deletions are made to keep the Summary useful and up-to-date and to make way for the improved listings. Many older varieties that are popular but no longer appear in the "Proof of the Pudding" reports are kept in the lists so that American Rose Society members may quickly judge their relative value as reported in past "Proof of the Pudding" lists. Those varieties marked with an asterisk are new listings in this year's Summary and because of the fewer reports it may be said that they are still on trial, but the listings show the prospective trend.

Table I may be considered as approved.

Table II varieties may be considered as fair to good but not outstanding.

Table III varieties may be considered as fair or poor, while Table IV contains those which were a general disappointment with diminishing prospects. However, soil and climatic conditions oftentimes favor a variety while other sections of the country, with different conditions, condemn it.

The remarks which appear with all varieties are based on a consensus of "Proof of the Pudding" reports and are not the compiler's personal opinions. Any suggestions for the improvement of these annual Summaries will be appreciated. This year's "Remarks" column stresses fragrance, where it has been mentioned in the "Proof of the Pudding" reports.—G. A. C.



TABLE I  
VARIETIES RECEIVING AT LEAST 75 PER CENT FAVORABLE CRITICISM

Variety	No. Years Reported	Total No. Reports	For	Fair	Against	Remarks
Angels Mateu	8	106	77	23	6	One of best productions of Pedro Dot.
Betty Prior	6	20	15	4	1	A good pink H. Pol.
Betty Uprichard	3	53	46	7	0	Poorest on Pacific Coast; good elsewhere.
Break o' Day	2	8	6	2	0	Few reports. Disease-resistant.
Breeze Hill	4	18	16	1	1	Large-flowered Climber with good petalage.
*Chieftain	3	8	7	1	0	The few reports are favorable.
Christopher Stone	6	160	128	18	14	Brilliant red, does not fade. Outstanding.
Climbing Dainty Bess	4	58	44	8	6	Single-flowered climbing HT.
Condesa de Sagato	6	183	143	29	11	An outstanding decorative. Very floriferous.
*Contrast	3	12	9	3	0	A novelty with prospects.
*Coral Creeper	2	10	8	2	0	Heavy-growing Climber with good prospects.
Crimson Glory	6	243	218	21	4	A great red rose, here to stay. Fragrant.
Cynthia	5	45	36	8	1	A promising pink.
*Dagmar Spaeth	2	10	10	0	0	Fine large-flowered Pol.
Dainty Bess	3	25	21	4	0	A dainty single HT.
*Donald Prior	2	17	15	2	0	An outstanding scarlet H. Pol.
Duquesa de Penaranda	5	77	57	12	8	An outstanding color which fades.
Eclipse	5	186	135	28	23	Beautiful long yellow buds.
*Edith Mary Mee	3	8	7	0	1	The few reports seem favorable.
*Elegance	3	23	18	5	0	Hardy, large-flowered, pale yellow Climber.
*Flash	2	24	20	3	1	A sensational, bicolor, large-flowered Climber.
*Girona	3	13	13	0	0	Very fragrant bicolor of good promise.
Golden Dawn	5	54	50	3	1	A popular strong-growing pale yellow.
Golden Glow	3	39	30	7	2	Prolific, large-flowered yellow Climber.
Golden State	2	9	8	1	0	Promising. Minimum reports.
Henry Nevard	3	10	9	1	0	A dependable red HP.
Hinrich Gaele	3	36	27	7	2	Has some black-spot.
Improved Lafayette	3	20	16	1	3	An outstanding red H. Pol.
*Kate Rainbow	3	8	6	1	1	The few reports are good.
Kirsten Poulsen	2	8	8	0	0	Pol.
Little Beauty	6	64	48	10	6	Long lasting as a cut-flower; steady bloomer.
Maid of Gold	3	16	12	3	1	Climbing HT. Does well in California.
Margaret McGredy	2	46	34	8	4	A good floriferous decorative.
Martha Lambert	3	16	14	2	0	Recurrent, red shrub rose with Pol. flowers.
McGredy's Ivory	3	29	28	0	1	One of the best McGredy's.
McGredy's Scarlet	6	56	44	6	6	A deep vivid rose-color.
McGredy's Yellow	5	54	43	9	2	One of the better yellows.
Mevrouw van Straaten van Nes	6	41	38	3	0	A satisfactory H. Pol. Catalogued as Permanent Wave.
Mme. Cochet-Cochet	5	128	94	21	13	Growing in favor; outstanding color.
Mme. Gregoire Staechelin	3	34	26	5	3	Large-flowered Climber. Spanish origin.
*Mme. Henri Guillot	2	38	30	7	1	Many enthusiastic reports.
Mme. Joseph Perraud	5	103	75	18	10	A beautiful rose. Mildews on West Coast.
Mrs. Arthur Curtiss James		146				Reports in 7 years are growing more favorable to this beautiful golden Climber. It needs full sun. Catalogued as Golden Climber.
*Mrs. Edward Laxton	4	11	9	1	1	Few reports. Does well in some sections.
Mrs. Sam McGredy	4	67	57	9	1	Occasional weak growth and shy bloom.
*Pedralbes	3	12	9	1	2	White rose with good prospects.
*Percy Izzard	3	9	8	0	1	The few reports are favorable.
*Phyllis Burden	3	8	7	1	0	A decorative HT. with short stems.
Picture	5	36	32	3	1	A satisfactory pink, growing in favor.
*Poinsettia	2	31	24	5	2	A brilliant double scarlet that is fragrant.
Portadown Fragrance	5	39	29	6	4	Sprawling growth, but decidedly fragrant.
President Boone	5	59	45	11	3	Is popular in spite of weak neck and is fragrant.
President Macia	4	21	17	3	1	Promising light pink with sparse petalage.
*Primavera	3	10	9	1	0	A promising pink decorative that is fragrant.
Raffel's Pride	3	21	18	2	1	A good hot-weather rose
Rochester	4	40	30	6	4	A good bicolored H. Pol. with HT. rating.
*Rose Anne	2	9	8	0	1	Climbing HT. with prospects; hardy in the North.
*Rosenelle	2	9	8	1	0	New pink H. Pol. with prospects.
Signora Piero Puricelli	4	123	102	11	10	An outstanding bicolor. Catalogued as Signora.
Sir Henry Segrave	4	60	45	11	4	Fine lemon-color.
Snowbird	5	57	50	3	4	An outstanding white. Disease resistant. Fragrant.
Southport	6	59	44	9	6	An unfading scarlet.
Souv. de Jean Soupert	3	25	22	1	2	A yellow with good prospects.
*Stargold	3	15	11	2	2	A fadeless yellow, sparse petalage.
Sterling	5	41	34	5	2	An outstanding pink.
Summer Snow	3	9	9	0	0	A white Mult., with Pol. habit.
Sunny South	4	24	22	1	1	A strong-growing shrubby rose from Australia.
Sunshine	3	14	12	1	1	Moderate growth. Yellow Pol.
Tom Thumb	4	21	19	1	1	Good indoors and out in rock-gardens. Original name Peon.
Topaz	4	23	20	2	1	Small yellow Pol. with attractive flowers.
*Treasure Island	2	15	15	0	0	An improved Comtesse Vandal. Reports very favorable.
W. E. Chaplin	5	45	33	8	4	A good rose without scent.
Wilhelm	4	18	15	2	1	An everblooming red pillar rose. Catalogued as Skyrocket.

TABLE II  
VARIETIES RECEIVING 50 TO 75 PER CENT FAVORABLE CRITICISM

Variety	No. Years Reported	Total No. Reports	For	Fair	Against	Remarks
Ami Quinard	4	45	29	7	9	An older dark red.
Angele Pernet	3	43	28	8	7	Of Pernet parentage.
Apricot Glow	3	25	14	10	1	Flowers fade quickly. Climber.
Autumn	4	55	28	18	9	Not satisfactory in New England.

Variety	No. Years Reported	Total No. Reports	For	Fair	Against	Remarks
*Baby Chateau	3	8	5	3	0	Dark red H. Pol.
Betty Prior	4	9	6	2	1	Large-flowered H. Pol.
Black Knight	5	63	32	10	21	Losing favor.
Brazier	3	61	36	19	6	Fades in sun; does well in shade.
*Break o' Day	3	8	4	4	0	The few reports are variable.
Briarcliff	3	18	12	2	4	Flower has good substance.
*Captain Thomas	2	11	7	2	2	Climbing HT. which fades.
Carillon	5	68	41	11	16	Good color but defoliates easily.
Carmelita	3	19	11	3	5	Varied reports.
Climbing Comtesse Vandal	3	21	11	3	7	Reports more favorable.
Climbing Talisman	5	29	20	9	0	Good in South; freezes in North.
Comtesse Vandal	6	168	113	37	18	Mildews some. Just misses Table I.
Dame Edith Helen	2	45	29	6	10	Excellent in South. Exhibition.
Dicksons Centennial	4	32	16	10	6	Has plant faults.
*Dolly Madison	4	15	8	6	1	Fadeless yellow.
Doublons	4	42	25	11	6	Color fades quickly. Losing favor.
Dream Parade	3	15	9	2	4	Only few reports. Fragrant.
Editor McFarland	5	89	56	18	15	Increasing in favor.
E. G. Hill	5	84	52	13	19	Weak stems, but fair.
*Eternal Youth	3	37	17	11	9	Fragrant, but not a very promising plant.
Faience	4	62	36	16	10	Does not like too much sun or heat.
Federico Casas	4	32	16	6	10	Fades quickly.
Feu Pernet-Ducher	5	166	83	45	38	A dry-weather rose. Not so good on Pacific Coast.
Fluffy Ruffles	3	14	7	2	5	H. Pol.
Gaiety	4	31	21	5	5	Camellia-shaped flowers.
Geheimrat Duisberg	4	41	27	8	6	Does well on the Pacific Coast. Catalogued as Golden Rapture.
Georges Chesnel	4	28	18	9	1	Rich deep yellow but not free blooming.
Gloaming	5	139	85	30	24	Has beautiful flowers, but not a free bloomer.
Gloria Mundi	3	13	7	3	3	Orange-scarlet Pol.
Gloriana	5	53	33	8	12	Does well in South; not good elsewhere.
Golden Glow	3	39	30	7	2	A prolific large-flowered yellow Climber.
*Golden Sagato	2	14	9	4	1	Prolific. Not a constant yellow.
Golden State	3	37	25	8	4	Losing favor in some sections.
Goldenes Mainz	5	60	36	13	11	Brilliant clear yellow blossoms but black-spots. Catalogued as Golden Mainz.
*Guinee	2	21	14	5	2	Climbing HT. Beautiful, but few flowers.
*Hector Deane	2	9	5	3	1	Good decorative. Fragrant rose with prospects.
Heinrich Wendland	3	46	23	17	6	Good on Pacific Coast.
Jacotte	2	19	11	6	2	Buff-colored Climber. Good foliage.
Joanna Hill	5	63	36	18	9	Exhibition. Excellent on Pacific Coast.
Joyous Cavalier	3	16	11	2	3	A fine garden variety. Very tall.
Kidwai	5	22	12	5	5	Beautiful flowers with plant faults.
Lady Margaret Stewart	2	44	26	9	9	Yellow exhibition flowers of many petals.
Lal	4	17	8	6	3	Has moderate growth and bloom.
Lilian	4	19	13	6	0	Sprawling plant but beautiful flowers.
*Lily Pons	4	16	8	3	5	Some diversity of opinion.
Lord Charlemont	3	25	15	5	5	A satisfactory red.
Luis Brinas	2	73	39	16	18	Some black-spot. Good in Oregon.
Margy	4	21	12	7	2	Pol. Small plant; brilliant flowers.
Mary Hart	4	54	30	13	11	A red Talisman with flower faults.
Max Krause	3	30	19	6	5	An older variety.
McGredy's Pink	5	70	44	11	15	Reports are less favorable.
McGredy's Sunset	3	54	39	6	9	Attractive color but poor form.
McGredy's Triumph	4	77	52	15	10	A fine flower on an awkward plant.
Miss America	3	47	28	13	6	Healthy plant but washed-out color.
Mme. Albert Barbier	3	20	16	2	2	Growth weak.
Mme. J. B. Croibier	4	31	18	9	2	Flower has occasional weak center.
Mrs. Lovell Swisher	3	31	20	9	2	One of the older varieties.
*Mrs. Paul J. Howard	4	12	6	5	1	Climbing HT. Does well on Pacific Coast.
Mrs. Pierre S. du Pont	5	66	44	13	9	Plants and growth weak.
Nellie E. Hilloek	5	98	62	14	22	Has some plant faults.
*Orange Glory	3	9	5	2	2	Conflicting reports.
Pink Dawn	5	56	28	11	17	Variable reports.
Polar Bear	4	22	12	6	4	There are better whites.
President Herbert Hoover	5	114	74	25	15	A good plant with blossom faults. Prolific bloomer.
President Plumecocq	4	41	21	13	7	An interesting color.
Princess Marina	3	16	9	5	2	Others of similar color considered better.
Queensland Beauty	3	13	8	4	1	Sport of Golden Dawn.
Radiant Beauty	3	47	29	13	5	An improved Francis Scott Key.
Radio	4	42	23	13	6	An interesting bicolored novelty.
*Ramon Bach	2	30	20	5	5	Pacific Coast reports favorable.
Reveil Dijonnais	4	28	14	9	5	A shy bloomer. Border-line Tables II and III.
Rex Anderson	3	51	33	13	5	Has few flowers, but of exhibition quality.
Rheingold	5	27	13	4	10	Not important.
R. M. S. Queen Mary	4	74	50	14	10	A beautiful pink, blooms sparsely. The correct name of this is Mrs. Verschuren.
Rochefort	5	77	40	28	9	Beautiful flowers; sparse bloomer.
Rocket	4	34	22	7	5	A red decorative.
Rome Glory	3	68	36	16	16	An orange rose hat mildews.
Ronsard	5	58	29	10	19	Losing friends rapidly, just makes Table II.
Rouge Mallerin	5	129	78	31	20	Does well in Far West. Good hot-weather rose.
Ruth Alexander	4	41	27	9	5	Does well in Pacific States. Fragrant.
Saturnia	3	18	10	7	1	Brilliant flowers with poor growth.
Scorchier	3	23	14	5	4	Does well in South. Needs protection in North.
Sentinel	4	46	26	14		Not distinctive.
Smiles	3	19	11	5	3	Steady blooming Pol. that black-spots.
*Sœur Therese	4	71	44	18	9	Fine buds. Open flower not so attractive.
Souv. de Mme. C. Chambard	4	90	48	21	21	Demoted from Table I. Reports more unfavorable.
Springtime	3	26	14	9	3	Apple-blossom-pink; growing in favor.



Variety	No. Years Reported	Total No. For Reports	Fair	Against	Remarks	
Stratford	4	27	19	3	5	A pink HT. with old-fashioned appearance.
Talisman	5	96	60	15	21	Poor in hot weather but otherwise satisfactory.
Texas Centennial	5	171	118	23	30	A good plant with variable red blooms.
The Doctor	3	49	28	13	8	A beautiful pink rose on a poor plant.
Vanguard	6	30	20	7	3	Rugosa hybrid.
Ville de Paris	4	53	34	7	12	One of the elder roses still in commerce.
*Viscountess Charlemont	2	17	9	5	3	Has fragrance but poor plants.
Warawee	4	68	40	16	12	An Australian.
Wilhelm Breder	4	58	34	18	6	A sparse bloomer. Catalogued as Glowing Sunset.
Will Rogers	3	68	34	15	19	Flower burns badly in hot weather.
William Moore	5	22	13	7	2	A fair pink, lacking perfume.

TABLE III

## VARIETIES RECEIVING 25 TO 50 PER CENT FAVORABLE CRITICISM

Variety	No. Years Reported	Total No. For	Fair	Against	Remarks	
Aleczane	4	123	58	39	26	Considerable black-spot. Color fades.
Alice Harding	5	84	30	25	29	Losing favor each year.
Better Times	5	86	36	20	30	Greenhouse rose. Does better in fall outdoors.
Caledonia	4	52	24	20	8	Popular in sections.
Carrie Jacobs Bond	5	101	34	19	48	Plants apt to deteriorate after first year.
Catalonia	6	72	38	24	10	Brilliant color, black-spots and fades quickly.
Chaplin's Pink Climber	5	24	9	9	6	Good in sections.
Charles P. Killham	4	51	25	20	6	Exhibition. Specialists' rose.
Climbing Golden Dawn	3	17	6	9	2	Not of prolific growth.
Directeur Guerin	4	30	10	10	10	Losing favor.
Director Rubio	5	24	6	8	10	Good in Texas.
Easley's Golden Rambler	3	18	5	8	5	Fades quickly.
Gipsy Lass	3	26	11	8	7	Good color but small flower.
Glowing Carmine	3	24	11	6	7	A good plant. Flower fragrant; poor color.
Golden Moss	5	56	22	18	16	Good growth and foliage; sparse bloom.
Golden Salmon	3	19	4	9	6	Pol. Superseded by Gloria Mundi.
Golden West	3	16	7	8	1	Flowers flatten quickly.
Grenoble	3	31	10	9	12	Has plant faults.
*Indian Summer	3	8	3	3	2	Climbing bicolored HT. that fades.
Ireland Hampton	5	53	23	12	18	Reports growing less favorable. Demoted from Table II.
Jean Cote	2	20	6	7	7	Good color; poor plant.
Katharine Pechtold	6	54	21	18	15	Poor growth.
La Parisienne	3	25	12	6	7	Not exciting.
Lucy Nicolas	4	39	19	9	11	Does well in California.
Malars Ros	3	42	17	17	8	Good and bad reports.
Matador	5	97	25	38	34	Fragrance its outstanding virtue. Nearly in Table IV.
McGredy's Coral	4	12	5	1	6	Too few reports.
McGredy's Pride	4	36	14	11	11	One of the less important McGredy's.
Memory	3	14	6	4	4	Loose petalage.
Miss Rowena Thom	3	44	21	4	19	No enthusiasm.
Mme. Louis Lens	3	24	11	7	6	Known in U. S. A. as White Briardcliff.
Mrs. Francis King	3	30	12	6	12	Rapidly losing favor.
New Dawn	3	28	10	6	12	Climber. First rose to be patented, 1930.
*Ninon Vallin	3	9	3	4	2	Not important.
Phyllis Gold	6	38	16	14	8	Reports this year show improvement.
Polar Bear	5	29	14	8	7	There are better whites.
Princess Van Orange	5	28	8	6	14	Climbing Pol. Not so good.
Rapture	3	20	9	1	10	Diversity of opinion.
Roslyn	2	28	9	6	13	Not outstanding.
*Sam McGredy	3	19	9	5	5	Pale yellow exhibition rose.
San Diego	4	20	8	6	6	Not important.
Senora Gari	4	42	12	20	10	A beautiful rose on a poor plant.
Snowbank	3	32	15	6	11	White Pol. Growing in favor.
Sweet Memory	3	15	5	3	7	Not important.
Symphony	5	31	14	8	9	Not important.
Token	5	63	16	8	39	A general disappointment. Just misses Table IV.
Virginia	3	11	3	5	3	Winter-kills in the North. Not important.
Yosemite	6	23	6	7	10	Disappointing.

TABLE IV

## VARIETIES RECEIVING LESS THAN 25 PER CENT FAVORABLE CRITICISM

Variety	No. Years Reported	Total No. For	Fair	Against	Remarks	
Allen's Fragrant Pillar	4	13	3	4	6	Not important.
Blaze	5	100	18	23	59	General complaint is that it is not remontant as advertised, otherwise a brilliant June performer.
Climbing Hinrich Gaede	2	11	3	3	5	Needs more time.
Dorothy McGredy	3	24	6	8	10	A decorative rose. Subject to black-spot.
Jean Cote	3	37	9	14	14	A fragrant rose, but losing favor.
*McGredy's Orange	3	13	2	8	3	Sparse petalage, fades quickly.
Mrs. J. D. Eische	5	79	7	11	61	Diminishing in favor.
Nigrette	5	71	17	10	44	Is fast losing favor. Was in Table III.
S. & M. Perrier	3	26	6	11	9	Beautiful flowers on poor plant.
Shenandoah	4	30	6	13	11	Large-flowered Climber that winter-kills.
Souvenir	3	22	4	5	13	Increasingly poor reports.
Thomas A. Edison	5	25	4	7	14	A poor bloomer. General disappointment.

September - October, 1940

# THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

*Edited by*  
**J. Horace McFarland**  
*and* **R. Marion Hatton**

VOL. III—No. 11

## Roosevelt vs. Willkie

THE presidential campaign is the live political disturbance of the time. But either, neither or both need to interfere with a great majority for the Rose—a majority made by more planting than ever.

We hear from "all over" and always that wars are not fought with roses. Right in the fighting lands roses are growing; they help heal war wounds.

In fortunate America you can help as you plant roses. Send us a new member to improve America's war defenses. We are stronger for all roses as there are more of us.

*J. Horace McFarland*

Published by The American Rose Society, Harrisburg, Pa.  
 25¢ a copy • \$1.50 a year



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by

J. HORACE MCFARLAND  
and R. MARION HATTON

Published bi-monthly by

THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
Crescent and Mulberry Sts., Harrisburg, Pa.

Subscription price: To members of the American Rose Society 75 cts. a year, 15 cts. a copy, *which amount is included in the annual dues of \$3.50.*  
To all others: \$1.50 a year, 25 cts. a copy.  
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Harrisburg, Pa., under the act of March 3, 1879.

VOL. III, No. 11 SEPTEMBER-OCTOBER, 1940

### "Proof of the Pudding"

"Pudding time" is approaching, and we would like to have this feature of the Annual ready as early as possible.

Please make reports on 3 by 5-inch cards (or pieces of paper of that size), one variety on each card. Report on roses introduced during and since 1936.

Please state the number of plants you have of a variety and how long you have had them.

Please report fragrance or lack of it.

"Proof of the Pudding" notes must be in this office by December 15 to insure their being used.

### Your Best Rose

In the July-August Magazine all of you were asked to name *your one best rose during 1940*. If you have not already done so, use a postal card, write the name of your most satisfactory rose during 1940, sign your name and address, and mail to

THE SECRETARY

### Change of Address

Every mailing of the Magazine brings us dozens of Post Office notices of changes of address on which we have to pay due-postage. Many of these changes are from street addresses to box numbers.

Won't you please notify this office when your address is changed, and avoid these delays and expense?—The Secretary.

### Write About Single Roses?

A member wants an article on single Hybrid Teas. Won't some member, who has a number of varieties of singles, comply with the request?

### Copy Wanted

The Editors are still in need of live material for the Magazine.

The 1940 rose season is drawing to a close, in the North at least, and there should be many interesting rose matters to report.

The 1941 Annual is also "on the stocks." Tell us what you would like to write about, or what you want us to chase up for you.

Let us hear from you!

### Tyler Rose Show

The Tyler Rose Show, a part of the Texas Rose Festival, will be held at Tyler, Texas, on October, 4 to 6, 1940.

### A Word of Praise

As a bit of Connecticut gossip that you might not otherwise hear, George A. Comstock, of Ansonia (who does the annual "Proof of the Pudding" summary), has the most beautiful rose bushes I have ever seen. They beat anything I know of—including Elizabeth Park. About a thousand plants there are, I should guess, though he says he has fewer. They have the luxurious foliage of a peony bush (horrid comparison, I know!) and blossoms like teacups. He, I am sure, would meet your description of a "good rosarian who really knows roses."—AUDREY HAINES HEUSSER, Shelton, Conn.

### THANKFUL FOR WHAT?

Not for the mighty world, O Lord, tonight,  
Nations and kingdoms in their fearful might:  
Let me be glad the kettle gently sings,  
Let me be thankful,—just for little things.

—EDNA JACQUES

## PROGRAM of the ANNUAL MEETING

SKIRVIN HOTEL  
Oklahoma City, Oklahoma

OCTOBER 20 • 21 • 22 • 1940



### SUNDAY, OCTOBER 20

- 9 A.M. Registration (Fee \$5.00). Skirvin Hotel.
- 10 A.M. to 9.30 P.M. Autumn Rose Show. Silver Glade Room, Skirvin Hotel.
- 4 P.M. Dedication Municipal Rose-Garden. Will Rogers Park.
- 7 P.M. Buffet Supper and Get Together. Oklahoma City Country Club.

### MONDAY, OCTOBER 21

- 9 A.M. Trustees' Meeting.
- 10 A.M. to 12 M. Annual Meeting.
- 1.30 P.M. to 4 P.M. Rose Symposium.
- 4 P.M. Adjourned Meeting of American Rose Society for Unfinished Business.
- 7 P.M. Banquet.

### TUESDAY, OCTOBER 22

- 9.30 A.M. to 12 M. Rose Symposium.
- 1.30 P.M. to 3.30 P.M. Rose Symposium.

### ADJOURNMENT

### SUBJECT MATTER OF THE SYMPOSIUM (Incomplete)

- The Epidemiology of Rose Diseases.
- A Comparison of American and European Rose Culture.
- Some Requirements of Roses under Arkansas and Oklahoma Conditions.
- Certain Factors Affecting Intensity of Color in Roses.
- New Viewpoints on Rose-Growing.
- Solving Rose Problems through Soil Amendment.
- Own-Root Roses.

### SPEAKERS

Among others, the following have accepted assignments on the program: DR. R. C. ALLEN, Ithaca, N. Y.; C. A. BIRGE, Oklahoma City, Okla.; HARRY L. DAUNOY, New Orleans, La.; DR. EARL J. HAMILTON, Durham, N. C.; PRESIDENT L. M. MASSEY, Ithaca, N. Y.; DR. J. C. RATSEK, Tyler, Texas; DR. H. R. ROSEN, Fayetteville, Ark.; MRS. A. H. RICHARZ, Glendale, Mo.; FRED W. WALTERS, President Pacific Rose Society, La Canada, Calif.



## Black-Spot and Its Control

IT HAS been recently suggested that black-spot may be controlled by feeding. After consideration for several years I find no conclusive answer can be given, but some observations are worth while.

Mr. Brownell, in his Hybrid Tea, Pink Princess, claims to have a rose whose foliage is constitutionally immune to black-spot, or practically so. If a rose that has a constitutional resistance to black-spot can be supplied with flowers of the different colors in the course of time by breeding the color into it, we may have the answer, but that may be many years in the future.

There are three things that can be done to aid in the control of black-spot: (1) Buying only strong, healthy, vigorous plants; (2) maintaining healthy plants once you have them; (3) feeding judicious amounts of potash. I discuss these things seriatim.

1. The start of black-spot control is a healthy rose bush. Human beings who are healthy resist disease; healthy plants do the same thing. Not all roses on the market are strong, vigorous plants. I have had a very definite illustration of this in an experiment I am performing. This spring I planted seven different rose bushes in tubs. No bush is being allowed to bloom until fall; all buds as they come are picked off. Each one of these bushes is growing finely except one which is small and very slow-growing. The plant is apparently a weakling and though everything is being done to help growth, it is not prospering. The other plants are getting a good framework and making fine growth. All the vigor of the bush is being sent into growth and structure instead of flowers. It has been interesting to watch the fine development of the plants under these circumstances. How many are feeding their roses the first year in the effort to get bloom, thus forcing the roses? One does not give rich food to a child. Why give it to a young rose? If, the first year, we try to build up a framework and a strong plant and do not let it bloom until fall, we may be doing much to make our plants disease-resistant. But the purchase of good, strong, healthy plants in the first instance is the

best thing we can do to aid in the control of black-spot.

2. But if we buy good plants we must maintain their healthy condition continuously. I have already referred to feeding the roses the first year and to forcing them instead of building up a good framework. Overwork causes trouble in human beings—why not in a rose? In the greenhouse where roses are raised for cut-flowers, it is common practice to discard roses after about three years. The wood gets old and the flowers are not produced in abundance. Probably some of the vigor is lost by the forcing for bloom. In the garden we should maintain vigor at all times: That means maintaining the soil-fertility, giving proper fertilizing, and spraying to overcome disease. If a plant seems to be backward, do not let it bloom until its vigor returns.

We think of black-spot as a disease but, as a matter of fact, it is a low order of plant-life which fastens itself upon a rose leaf and grows there by living on the juices or products of the leaf. This plant, like others, has its life perpetuated by spores which correspond to the seed of other plants. The spores land on a leaf and if there is a sufficient amount of moisture and heat for six hours or more they germinate and the disease begins to spread. The purpose of a spray or dust is not to kill the disease but to provide the leaf with a thin film which prevents infection and germination or development of the spore. The spray or dust must be such as to cover the leaf and prevent the trouble. Many people fail in controlling black-spot because they do not understand the nature of the disease and its control. Above all, it is the strong, healthy plant, always maintained in that condition, that will help the most.

3. Perhaps the best statement of the use of potash has come to me from Prof. S. C. Hubbard, of Amherst, the Assistant Professor of Floriculture in the Massachusetts State College. His letter is a clear and excellent guide. It is as follows:

I am of the opinion that feeding will, within certain limits, control the susceptibility of a plant to disease. All commercial growers recognize the fact that healthy, vigorous growth is

obtained by the proper use of correct nutrients. Again, strong, vigorous plants are much more resistant to fungous and other pathological troubles than are the weak, half-starved ones or those which have had excessive amounts of nitrogen.

Fungous diseases generally, and black-spot in particular, seem to develop better on plants when for some reason or other their cell walls are not as strong as they might be.

Potash tends to make for strong, heavy cell structure, and it is a fact that plants having an abundance of potash available are much less subject to fungous trouble than are those which are growing where there is a potash deficiency.

Mildew can be very effectively reduced by applications of dust, but an abundance of potash seems to make the plant much more resistant.

I do not believe that feeding will ever eliminate the necessity of fungicides, but it might mean less frequent applications.

Potash may be fed in several forms, as muriate of potash, or sulfate of potash, or potassium nitrate, or Canadian hard-wood ashes. Probably, at most, two feedings of potash each year would be enough in addition to the regular feeding of fertilizers. Just how much will depend upon each individual case—what is normally being fed as a fertilizer, what

kind of soil the plants are in, and in what condition they are. Too heavy feeding of potash is not desirable; a moderate amount is enough.

In human beings we control some troubles by feeding. Thus anemia is controlled by feeding liver. Other troubles are controlled by feeding some specific food or withholding some one or more foods. Why cannot the same thing be done with plants, some will ask? Probably the answer to that is that we do not know enough about many things that go on in the soil and do not know as much about plants as we do about ourselves. We have no knowledge for instance as to how quickly the vast storehouse of "fixed" elements in the soil will become available and in what quantity, among other things. But we do know that healthy, vigorous plants, with that health maintained, and the feeding of potash to provide strong cell walls and structure, will greatly aid us in overcoming one of our rose troubles.—GEORGE A. SWEETSER, *Wellesley Hills, Mass.*

## Vitamin B<sub>1</sub> in Atlanta

In March, after pruning my roses, I used vitamin B<sub>1</sub> for the first time. The plants were given a generous feeding, then the vitamin B<sub>1</sub> was used twice a week for 6 weeks (12 applications), strictly according to directions. The plants put up new shoots from the ground and were the healthiest I have had in my seven years of growing roses.

On April 13 Atlanta had 25-degree weather, so all the new growth was killed. Again I pruned, some to the ground, others to 8 to 10 inches. After pruning, a heavy dose of cotton-seed meal, sulphur-phosphate, and sulphate of potash was given the plants (I use this once a month from March to September) and vitamin B<sub>1</sub> was continued. There are 600 Hybrid Teas in our garden, and the situation seemed to be bad, but six weeks later our garden was open and never had it been prettier. A bed of 36 Talismans, seven years old, was a picture, with from twelve to twenty roses and buds on 18 to 24-inch stems on each bush, and many new

shoots from the ground. Faience had thirty-seven blooms and buds at one time.

It is now July, and they are having their second blooming period. Caledonia, Christopher Stone, Mme. Joseph Perraud, Briarcliff, Rouge Mallerin, Sister Therese, Rapture, Princess Marina, Etoile de Hollande, Editor McFarland, Dainty Bess, Talisman and many others are beautiful and have as many blooms as at the first period.

Some of these plants are seven years old and for the past two years only had the first bloom, when they were through; but it has been different this year. So you see I am convinced that vitamin B<sub>1</sub> is a fine thing for root-growth when used as directed and followed by a good plant-food. Especially is it fine for old roses that have failed to put out new shoots from the ground.

I trust the information on vitamin B<sub>1</sub> will be helpful to others as I feel it was a "life saver" to our garden.—MRS. HUBERT RAWISZER, *Atlanta, Ga.*



## The Old Rose Fellowship

WHEN our old roses, or some of them, were new and those old rosarians were not so old, what kind of "rose" talk was to be heard among them? What subjects for conversation did the roses of, say, a hundred years ago offer, especially the new ones? And what did those old fellows, with compost on their insteps and thorns in their thumbs, have to say about them? Pity there was no way of recording the voices of Mr. T. Rivers and Mr. George Glenny and the Rev. S. Reynolds Hole in their gardens and at the exhibitions. I wonder whether we could find some "rose" talk worth recording these times? As to those others of another day, we can get some inkling of their walk and conversation from the "comments" and "observations" and "notes" in magazines. Just listen in at the columns of *The Floricultural Cabinet* at odd times in the 1850's.

During the almost thirty honorable years of its course, this British magazine for gardeners gave rather generous space to talk about roses. In its pages both professional growers and "amateurs of roses" chatted and disputed—about varieties, the qualities and the naming and classifying of them, about soils and pests and pruning, of budding and grafting, of roses on their own roots and "on other bottoms," about planting and training trees and bushes, of disbudding and how to prepare blooms for exhibiting to best advantage in the shows.

In January of 1854 we hear the Scottish accents of Mr. Peter MacKenzie, of near Stirling, suggesting that various favorite sorts should be planted in "numerous wild and romantic situations in Britain." Some of them might be budded, he thinks, on the native briars. He pleads also for more people to plant pillar roses, and he illustrates with his own beautification of a mound of blue clay and white sand, with the use of some compost and sand around each plant. Not very promising soil, but MacKenzie grew roses in it.

Mr. George Glenny raised a vigorous voice in those days. His style is direct and stout, a real contribution to a manner of discussion about roses in a time when Englishmen were learning to talk about them. Stilted phrase, sentimental literary

allusion, and naive etymology were so much the stock in trade of writers that Mr. Glenny's forthright sentences, about how buyers might get good plants of really "differing" colors from the growers and about the qualities of varieties, feel like a strong drift of fresh air banishing mildew. He tells 'em.

Between 1830 and 1860 the diction currently used in description of rose varieties changed amazingly. In fact, the mode of our own day seems to have been virtually settled in the mid-Victorian time. How they did talk when Gloire de Dijon burst on the rose world! Said the editor in 1854: "A superb new Tea-scented rose which obtained first prizes (gold medals) at the Grand Exhibition at Dijon in 1852 and Paris in 1853. The judges at Dijon gave it the name it now bears. It is a vigorous-growing plant, blooms profusely, and each flower is about five to six inches across, full double, of a transparent yellow, tinged at the edges with a salmon colour, and the underside of the petals is salmon-coloured. It is most deliciously fragrant, and the form of first rate excellence, much like the flowers of Souvenir de la Malmaison."

Then he mildly added, "We suppose that Mr. Van Houtte will be able to supply plants this season." He must have qualified as to the stock. Here is a comment of 1855: "Gloire de Dijon, fawn-yellow, tinged with rose, very large and fine, powerfully fragrant; a great acquisition." That final phrase sounds like something of this moment. A contributor added, "For forcing, the best of all roses."

In those days there appeared much discussion about certain yellow roses: Old Double Yellow, Fortune's Double Yellow, and William's Evergreen Climbing Rose. Of the Old Double one grower said, "must be planted on a south-aspected wall." Then he told of shielding it with canvas during blooming season because the hot sun caused the buds to fall. A second correspondent said, "It grows best on a north-aspected border in good sandy loam." A third declared that he had been growing the rose for years, in soil not more than a foot deep; around the "tree" he dug a trench which he lined with manure; three times a week twenty gal-

lons of water went into the trench. The grower remarks tersely, "Dry, hot weather and plenty of water is what the tree delights in."

Talk about Fortune's Yellow and how to make it bloom drew a similar sententious utterance in 1858. This rose, out of China, had been in the hands of English growers since 1845, and its blooming had been very unsatisfactory. In 1852 a writer had given, in *The Cabinet*, some directions for pruning the plant. It apparently remained a problem, for six years later a grower felt moved to speech about it. Said he, "As this is considered by many to be a shy bloomer, I beg to say that there are now in my nursery at Bagshot two standards, with heads measuring respectively 5 feet and 7 feet in diameter, literally covered with flowers." Then he neatly cut the knot of controversy: "Failure in blooming this rose arises from pruning. It should never be pruned at all." (With respects to "The Proof of the Pudding.")

### Maréchal Niel

It was in the year 1817 that the Noisette rose was produced. In 1810 John Champneys, a florist in Charleston, S. C., produced a hybrid rose which came to be known as Champneys' Pink Cluster. Another Charleston florist, a Frenchman, Phillip Noisette, sent plants of it to his brother, Louis Noisette, in France, who called it by his own name. This rose was one of the parents of Maréchal Niel, as sent out by Pradel in 1864.

How this latter rose came by its name is most interesting. Returning from one of his victories, the then Colonel Niel was passing through a French village, and was presented with two roses by a French woman. He propagated from these, and, when summoned to the Court by the Empress, he handed her a bunch of the roses. Upon enquiring the name, he told her he did not know, and related the incident. She thereupon replied, "I will call it the Maréchal Niel," and handed him the baton which made him a Maréchal of France.—HARRY WITCHELL, Otaki, N. Z.

There is a familiar ring in a request of the year 1859 from a Mr. John Plowright, of Doddington, for "a description of a few good roses." The reply printed made use of a list of 50 prepared by Mr. George Glenny. It is interesting to note the "wearing quality" of ten that appeared in this list: Baronne Prévost, Giant of Battles, Gloire des Rosomanes, Souv. de la Malmaison, Cramoisi Supérieur, Cloth of Gold, Mrs. Rivers, Gloire de Dijon, Bacchus, General Jacqueminot. To this last the comment was added, "the best color but the worst flower." Certainly the judgments of Mr. Glenny were justified in rose history.

One could multiply interesting bits from this talk of our "fellows" of a century gone. They lacked our scientific phrases, but they knew and loved enthusiastically *their* roses, and they vigorously disputed about them. On one thing, apparently, they were agreed—the scriptural policy of digging around and dunging their rose trees.—CHARLES A. DAWSON, Salem, Va.

### Texas Wax

Dr. Alfred Rehder, of the Arnold Arboretum, pronounces "Texas Wax" to be apparently one of the hybrids of *Rosa multiflora* and *R. chinensis*. He says it is somewhat similar to *Rosa multiflora carnea*, but not identical with it, and believes it will be best to keep it as "Texas Wax."

This rose is used as an understock by some nurserymen in Texas, and where it came from or how it got there is unknown, though there is a suspicion that it wandered in from England about the time of Henry Bennett.

### A Better Bloomer Than Radiance

In answer to the Editor's question, "Can anyone equal the Radiance record made in Mobile at Bellingrath Garden?" I would say that a rose, not merely equal to but far above Radiance, is Etoile de Hollande. My 50 plants, five years old, have already averaged this year, up to mid-July, 60 blooms to the plant and they will have two more blooming periods.—MRS. HUBERT RAWISZER, Atlanta, Ga.



## Winter Cover Crops for Rose-Beds in the South

THE rose-lovers in southern cities who have experienced increasing difficulty in obtaining an adequate supply of stable manure will find in winter cover crops an excellent substitute. In fact, leguminous winter cover crops have some advantages over stable manure. Easy and pleasant to handle, they supply large amounts of both nitrogen and humus that will not burn vegetation in dry spells; and they offer a poorer haven to the spores of fungous diseases. Their root-penetration improves aëration and renders heavy soils more friable. Since rose roots are not good soil-binders, winter cover crops prevent erosion on sloping beds. Rose-gardens covered with luxuriant green growth are far more attractive than when left barren throughout the winter. In so far as they check the growth of roses in the fall, they tend to induce the canes to mature before hard freezes begin. Like other organic matter, green manure retains moisture and acts as a catalytic agent for commercial fertilizers.

For the last five years we have planted Austrian winter peas, hairy vetch, or crimson clover in our rose-beds on September 25. The only particular virtue in this date is that it is my payday, and the wherewithal to purchase seed can be raised. Either clover or hairy vetch will thrive here if sown by the middle of October; and Austrian peas will stand planting at the end of October. In the deep South the planting dead-line for all three cover crops is later. Germination has required from five to ten days, varying with moisture and temperature, and our cover crops have begun to grow early in October. This is the best month of the entire season in this locality for roses properly handled, and November is the next best (despite frosts throughout the month and hard freezes at the end); but, apparently, a large part of the vegetation under the blooms in these months is produced in August and September. Furthermore, the root competition from the young cover crops does not appreciably check the growth of the roses. Taking full advantage of the warm spells character-

istic of the South, the cover crops continue their growth after the roses become dormant. When dug under, late in February or early in March, as the roses begin to break, crimson clover and Austrian winter peas are from 8 to 12 inches high, and hairy vetch is a little taller.

The greatest disadvantage of the winter cover crops is the difficulty of digging them under in the spring, but this task comes when there is not much other work to be done in a rose-garden. Root-competition may retard the beginning of rose-growth in the spring, but this will decrease the danger of injury from late freezes and is certainly not a net disadvantage. The cover crops increase the difficulty of gathering diseased leaves from the ground and prevent cultivation in October and November; but there are few weeds then.

It is not easy to choose the best winter cover crop for rose-beds, if there is a best. We have found Austrian winter peas, crimson clover, and hairy vetch very satisfactory. Recently we have used crimson clover because we like its appearance the best, but we have gotten an infestation of chickweed from tobacco mulch and plan to shift to hairy vetch (the easiest cover crop to distinguish from chickweed) this fall. All leguminous winter cover crops need inoculation (which can be bought cheaply at most seed stores) the first year.

The possibility of growing winter cover crops is one of the many blessings the Sunny South offers to rose-lovers. Why neglect this opportunity?—EARL J. HAMILTON, *Durham, N. C.*

### Correction of "Proof of the Pudding"

Please erase from Table I of "The Proof of the Pudding Summary," page 182, July-August Magazine, *Break o' Day* and *Golden State*, and from Table II, page 183, *Betty Prior* and *Golden Glow*. These appear in their proper places in other tables.—The Secretary.

## Roses versus Tobacco

I have been hoping someone would take up the honest-to-goodness dirt side of the growing of roses. We will always have the beginners, and we need to help them. When I see people struggling with a bed of puny rose plants in poor and unsuitable soil my heart goes out to them. Even at best, with a bad start, they may easily be discouraged. I believe it is a mistake to tell the beginner that roses can be grown in almost any soil and under almost any conditions. Planting instructions should accompany the plants from the nursery. These should be followed.

From growing tobacco in fertile Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and growing roses in the Cumberland Valley is some jump. But even in boyhood days I found out something about soil conditions and adaptability. Even when other conditions are favorable, both tobacco and roses can devour a lot of food; neither will succeed in poor ground.

In these days of keen competition there is no excuse for nurserymen to send out any but stout, hearty plants with good root systems. A plant that does not come up to pretty high specifications cannot go into my ground. And, should it prove inferior after a year's growth, out it comes to make way for another, probably of the same name. It must stool out and otherwise behave itself, or out it goes again.

I avoid stimulants that have a tendency to solidify the soil. Each spring of the year I broadcast to the seventeen plants about two-thirds of a coal-bucket of garden fertilizer (cost \$2.20 per hundred). This is worked over the top of the ground. In late spring I gather a good-sized bucket of wood ashes and by hand throw it with force at the foot of all plants. I usually repeat this in the fall. This has a tendency to keep down the chewing slugs that can be so annoying in the early season. Midsummer, after the severe hot weather, I apply another bucket of the garden fertilizer. This is worked into the shallow surface, which is kept loose at all times. Watering is rarely necessary except in extreme cases.

Pomo-Green is used altogether, and the

dusting begins before the buds show in the spring, after cutting out the inferior wood. I avoid cutting back more than is necessary, and hold all live wood that has pulled through the winter, with the exception of individual stalk thinning-out. My plants are dusted almost every week pretty liberally, whether they apparently need it or not. Late last year, for the first time, some black-spot appeared. When this happened, I felt disgraced. (When I find such leaves I pluck them at once and poke them down into my pants pockets so they can't get away until I reach the "burn-pile.")

Approaching winter, after about the second pretty severe freezing spell (enough to harden the wood), I put the roses to bed in a hurry. Other garden soil is carried there and about a half coal-bucket (a handy vessel) of the soil is placed closely around each stalk. Immediately on top of that goes a half bucket of the finer sieving (avoiding coal particles) of coal ashes, pressed around by hand. I call this plant "air-conditioning." Heretofore I have usually let it go at that and trusted to luck. This fall I am planning also to wrap each stalk in common building paper, tied loosely with cord, so that air can get in and water be kept out. In the spring of the year the surplus soil and ash siftings are put back where they were taken from. Next year I expect to come through with earlier and better bloom than usual.

A limited number of rose bushes treated with reasonable care throughout the season is far better than to overdo the thing with too many plants that suffer neglect.

Notwithstanding this whole story, there is not as much time spent on my comparatively small bed as you might think. I get a lot of joy out of it in a busy life, and enjoy the favorable comment from many who see the bloom from early spring until frost.

The table of percentage of criticism in the July-August Rose Magazine was interesting and could absorb one's attention for some time. My observations agree with most of the findings.—ELMER S. MILLS, *Camp Hill, Pa.*



### A Great York-State Rosarian Finishes His Life

David Montgomery Dunning, retired banker and horticulturist, died, in his home at Auburn, N. Y., on August 24, in his ninety-sixth year. He was another of the rose group who reached toward the century mark, including John Cook, Dr. E. M. Mills, and E. G. Hill.

Mr. Dunning had been an interested member of the American Rose Society since January 11, 1918, and had been Honorary President of the Auburn Rose Society and a member of the Syracuse Rose Society where he won the Grand Challenger Cup for the best exhibits of Roses 1911-13.

He won gold medals for horticulture at the Chicago World's Fair in 1893, the Buffalo Pan-American Exposition in 1901, and St. Louis in 1904.

Superintendent and treasurer of the Auburn Gas Light Co. from 1868 to 1901, he became president of the Auburn Savings Bank in 1909 and served until 1933. Well does the Senior Editor remember the delight with which Mr. Dunning showed him, when the Society met in Auburn, a great 9-foot Druschki which was that year one of the outstanding adornments of his lovely garden. He was particularly interested in the Hybrid Perpetuals.

### A Rose Veteran Goes Home

Miss Izanna L. Chamberlain was surely a rose veteran. Even at an advanced age she toured all America to see roses and gardens, always leaving a trail of pleasant memories in her path. Belonging in Des Moines, Iowa, she removed some years ago to the easier climate of Los Angeles, where she did not intermit her rose efforts but rather extended them because of the genial climate.

Miss Chamberlain passed away September 17, 1940, at her Los Angeles home, at the age of eighty-six, and was buried September 24, 1940, in Des Moines, Iowa.

This editor who had experienced Miss Chamberlain's hospitality has the feeling that her death was merely an incident in passing from roses to roses.

### N. B. Coffman Passes On

*"And all the trumpets sounded for him on the other side."* The garden-loving fraternity of the state of Washington, and the members of the rose family in particular, learned with sorrow of the death, on June 4, 1940, of N. B. Coffman, of Chehalis, Wash. For the ten days previous, his strength was sufficient to enable him to be out among his roses where he revelled in their glorious beauty and they, like the horses of Achilles, seemed to sense their master's farewell and were at their best. On the night of the day that the Lewis County Rose Show was held in his city, the details of which he had helped to plan with his rose brethren, his spirit walked into other paths.

The American Rose Society had a loyal member in this enthusiastic rosarian of the Northwest. Ever interested in the fortunes of the rose, he represented our national group as a helpful member of the Northwest Division of the Pacific Coast region. Until this season, Mr. Coffman was a familiar figure among the judges at the annual rose shows in Portland, Tacoma and Seattle. An enduring monument to his rose love and the influence of a good man is the establishment, mainly through his leadership, of the network of garden groups in Lewis County, Washington, merging into the strong Lewis County Garden Club, of which he was the first and continuing president.

Such a life, lived quietly among his fellow men, was tied into great and worthwhile enterprises in American living. For years Mr. Coffman was active as an outstanding layman of the Episcopal church. He and Mrs. Coffman lived for over a half century in their beautiful home in Chehalis where they shared in all the civic activities of a growing community. Much of the town was platted by him, and he named many of the streets. He was a banker of the highest American traditions, and his institution rode the financial hurricane of the early nineteen thirties without a loss. The late historian, Prof. Edmund Meany, of the University of Washington, constantly proclaimed him as the state's Number 1 citizen.

During the sunset years of his long life he sought to draw others into that realm

where they might see the God-given beauty of a world where flowers sprang up to invite the soul to heavenly delights.

Large was his bounty and his soul sincere,  
Heaven did a recompense as largely send.

In the hearts of a wide friendship, he lives on still, a blessing and an inspiration. The American Rose Society honors his name as one who has shared so generously with us "to increase the general interest in the cultivation of the Rose for all people and to improve its standard of excellence."—EARL WILLIAM BENBOW, *Seattle, Wash.*

### Winter Protection in Ohio

For winter protection of roses I make cylinders, 12 inches long and 38 inches in circumference, of heavy tar paper and place one of these over each plant after the canes are tied together. These cylinders are then filled with dry earth.

Before filling with earth, a small amount of lime-sulphur is applied to the bed surface inside the cylinder, as I find that rain and snow will saturate the soil inside the tar paper cylinder and assist the lime-sulphur in destroying any disease spores left on the ground.

Remove the tar paper at first approach of warm weather in spring, and the protecting soil can be removed gradually as the weather warms.

I find this method cheap and effective. The height of the cylinders can be made to suit the user, depending on the amount of protection required.

The cylinders may be taken apart for storing and will last for years.—FRANK C. WA1ROUS, *Kent, Ohio.*

### Rosa Multiflora's Descendants

Journal Paper No. 648 of the Iowa Agricultural Experiment Station, Ames, Iowa, "Rosa Multiflora and Its Progeny," by Clark D. Paris and T. J. Maney, is an important booklet, listing garden roses leading back to *Rosa multiflora* as one of their ancestors.

No doubt most of the roses listed could be found in Modern Roses II, but in this booklet all the known Multiflora descendants have been segregated, making the

information immediately available for the use of rose breeders and rosarians interested in the parentage of their roses.

The American Rose Society library has a few copies which can be borrowed; or Prof. Maney, one of the authors, states that interested members of the American Rose Society may have copies, as long as they last, by sending postage for mailing to Prof. T. J. Maney, Pomology Sub-section, Agricultural Experiment Station, Ames, Iowa.

### A New Rose Society

The Grays Harbor Rose Society membership consists of about fifty families, citizens of Aberdeen and Hoquiam, Wash., and in the vicinity of these cities. Approximately two-thirds are members of the American Rose Society.

Its principal officers are L. B. Donley, president; Mrs. John Hogan, first vice-president; and Eunice J. Wilson, secretary.

Aside from the general encouragement of rose-culture in the vicinity, two major objectives were decided on and both have been attained. The first was a community rose-garden. With the coöperation of the city officials, including the Park Board, a municipal rose-garden was planted in the Samuel Benn Park in Aberdeen. Approximately two hundred two-year old No. 1 Hybrid Tea Roses were planted under the direction of the park superintendent, plants being furnished by the Rose Society; also, about 60 Ideal Polyanthas were planted. All of these bloomed profusely in good soil, with perfect drainage and southern exposure. At this time the roses are all blooming and present a truly beautiful picture.

The second objective was a rose show which was held at the Morck Hotel in Aberdeen, Wash., on June 15, 1940. We were assisted in putting on this show by the coöperation of the Tacoma Rose Society, and secured as judges, Dr. Madison, of Tacoma, and Roland G. Gamwell, of Bellingham. Numerous ribbon prizes were given, and the exhibition was followed by a banquet in the evening.

I think this rose show was an unqualified success, but realize that we may do much better another year.—L. B. DONLEY, *Hoquiam, Wash.*



## "Modern Roses II" Is "Out"

This long-promised dictionary of roses—"A Uniform Descriptive List of All Roses in Commerce or of Historical or Botanical Importance"—was mailed to 243 members of the American Rose Society who had ordered it in advance, and all of them got it before the publication date set by the Macmillan Company, which was September 24. They also got it for a dollar less than the publisher's charge, and that accommodation to members of the Society is continued for the present. Send \$4 to the office in Harrisburg, and the book will come by return mail. If you ask for it, it will be autographed by Dr. McFarland.

This unique volume is international in its character. Dodging the blockades and U-boats, proofs got through to Courtney Page, of the National Rose Society of England, in time to be read and returned before the book was published. In Australia, another rose-growing nation, proofs also reached H. H. Hazlewood, of the National Rose Society of New South Wales, and Alister Clark, of the National Rose Society of Victoria, and were returned.

Some comments have been received. Dr. L. H. Bailey says, "It is a most creditable piece of work. The continuing record will be of more and more use as

time goes on. I like the human interest you have injected into it in the portraits of rosarians." Prof. Alfred Rehder, who gave to "Modern Roses II" the last up-to-date word on rose species, says, "It certainly is a book indispensable to all lovers and growers of roses. A pleasing innovation is the series of pictures of famous growers which gives a personal touch to the volume in bringing before our eyes the men and women whose creations are giving us so much pleasure." The Garden Editor of *Sunset Magazine* says, "It is a honey! . . . This certainly is going to be valuable to all rose nuts because of its comprehensiveness."

It is true that a good bit of the personal quality in the book is almost altogether in its illustrations. The lamented Dr. Nicolas is shown at work in his hybridization. The whole family of Pedro Dot, the Spanish hybridizer, is pictured. M. H. Horvath, who is doing so much for hardy roses, stands with his fellow trustees of the American Rose Society. Charles Mallerin of France, Wilhelm Kordes and Peter Lambert of Germany, and the whole McGredy House, of Ireland, are in the book.

There are 4,833 roses accurately described, but the book will answer more questions than that.

*Rosa pomifera*, a native of central Europe, is sometimes found wild in Britain. The hips are up to one-half inch long and one inch wide and are used for food.

The Editor well remembers a pleasing gift of rose candy from Dr. Hiram DePuy, of Seattle, Wash., in which *Rugosa* hips had been satisfactorily sugared. There was only one trouble with them—there were not enough!

"When a bit of sunshine hits ye,  
After passing of a cloud,  
When a fit of laughter gits ye,  
And yu're spine is feeling proud,  
Don't fergit to up and fling it  
At a soul that's feelin' blue,  
For the minit that ye sling it,  
It's a boomerang to you."

—ANON

## Roses Providing Valuable Food!

That painstaking hybridist and investigator, Prof. N. E. Hansen, of South Dakota State College, at Brookings, who is trying to get the thorns off the roses and whose associates are breeding to get the tails off the sheep, writes the very interesting letter which follows:

The following may be of interest as quoted from the *Science News Letter* for September 7, 1940, page 146. "Germany is planting quantities of wild roses—not for decorative purposes, but because the hips are reported rich in Vitamin C."

I understand that recent research along this line has been carried on in Sweden and that rose hips were found very high in vitamin content. Many years ago I began selecting Siberian *Rosa rugosa* for large hips. The hips were large and very good eating, but the work was not continued. I have told many students that if they were lost on a prairie, rose hips would be good as an emergency food.

## Roses in Maoriland

HERE in Otaki (New Zealand), favored by a climate in which lemons thrive, growing close to the sea in rich loamy soil, with rainfall averaging 33¾ inches, frosts negligible, and but little wind, roses bloom practically all the year round. There is one little fly in the ointment—few of the Pernetianas, do well. They black-spot and die back, so one is better without them.

My first recollection of rose-growing dates back to when I was a boy, way back in the seventies, and Baroness Rothschild is imprinted on my memory. Work then called me and it was not until somewhere about 1907 that I was able to start again. Amongst my purchases was the rose Betty, described as a ruddy gold. It never came up to that description, but is a great rose; it grows and blows in many gardens today. Since then, I have had seven little rose-gardens in various places, and now I am nearing the end of the rainbow trail.

My cultivation is fairly orthodox. The ground is dug two "spits" deep, is well drained, and animal manure is incorporated in the bottom spit. The bush is planted with the bud an inch or so below the surface, roots well spread out, slightly lower than the base, as though planted on an upturned saucer; soil worked well in between, plants well shaken. A bucket of water is then given, and allowed to settle, the hole being filled in and tramped hard. It is a good idea to tramp again a few weeks later, as the plants have a habit of lifting.

I am a great believer in liquid manure on the principle that roses can drink but not eat. Artificial manures are used as occasion requires, should foliage be the object, using a half ounce to an ounce of nitrate of soda or sulphate of ammonia to 1 gallon of water. Should I desire early maturity and flowers I use an ounce of superphosphate to a gallon of water. This is purely a matter for one's own judgment.

Lime is necessary to sweeten the ground, but not too much where the reds are concerned, or they will blue. Without fail, every autumn the beds get a good dusting of basic slag, which I think improves the color.

Pests and diseases are here, but do not give much trouble. Aphis can be slaughtered with finger and thumb, or sprayed with soapy water. Arsenate of lead will settle the few chewing insects. Mildew and black-spot can be well controlled by addition of potash to the soil, a spraying of red oil in winter, followed later on with lime-sulphur and bordeaux mixture. (I think our worst disease is scale, which appears to be spreading.)

To whack or not to whack? Here again one must be guided by experience. A rose grows vigorously in one garden, not so in another; then surely one must adopt different methods when pruning. There is no doubt if you whack the vigorous growers hard, they will defy you by making wood instead of flowers.

The secret of growing good roses is constant cultivation, removing spent blooms, etc., and, generally, if we give the little lady a chance she will reward us with flowers either for show bench or garden.

It is now within three weeks of our shortest day. Paul's Scarlet Climber is giving its winter display. My red hedge of Kirsten Poulsen is still a joy to look upon. This has been blooming for seven months and is still going strong—quite the best of the Hybrid Polyanthas.

To name a few of my present outstanding bloomers:

*Red:* Cathrine Kordes, Mrs. George Geary, Lady Helen Maglona, Earl Haig, Crimson Glory.

*Yellow:* Buttercup, Golden Dawn, Roslyn.  
*Pink:* Shot Silk, Una Wallace, Ophelia, Queensland Beauty.

*White or Cream:* Mme. Jules Bouche, Westfield Star, Elizabeth Arden.

*Others:* Gaiety (best of its kind), Talisman, Norman Lambert, Flamingo.

*Singles:* Dainty Bess, Vesuvius, Harbinger.

American roses doing well here are: Better Times, Briarcliff, Columbia, Dr. W. Van Fleet, Editor McFarland, Gaiety, Hadley, Los Angeles, New Dawn, President Herbert Hoover, Radiance, Roslyn, Talisman, Texas Gold.

—HARRY WITCHELL, Otaki, New Zealand.



### Roses in Oklahoma

The rose-garden at the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. Henry Johnson, 415 N. W. 21st St., Oklahoma City, where the American Rose Society is soon to meet, is an ideal arrangement for a home. All the beds have curved lines, large enough to make a fine display of bloom, but so that each plant may be cultivated easily and properly. Varieties of roses requiring the same treatment are in beds to themselves. The beds are spaced just right all around the garden with a fine open space of lovely lawn in the center. Across the back is a trellis covered with climbing roses.

Oklahoma City is a friendly, charming place, large enough to have all of the necessary advantages of a big city, yet small enough to be neighborly. The varied industries, especially oil, will interest all of the men. The stores and shops will please any fastidious woman.

Oklahoma is so new a state that the men and women who started it and helped in its development are still living. These have given freely of written and printed data, together with pictures, showing the growth of a barren country into a highly civilized community. This material is in the Oklahoma Historical Building and is probably the most complete collection of its kind in the United States.

Prof. Forest Clements, of the Oklahoma University, has made outstanding discoveries of artifacts in Indian mounds in eastern Oklahoma. They show that the people who lived somewhere around a thousand years ago had a civilization of value. These artifacts are on display in the university at Norman, a short distance from Oklahoma City. Some of them are beautiful, some weird, but all very interesting to even a casual student of humanity. Let's all go to Oklahoma City in October!—Miss D. B. JOHNSON, *Fort Smith, Ark.*

### "JACQUEMINOT"

Who is there now knows aught of his story?  
What is left of him but a name?  
Of him who shared in Napoleon's glory  
And dreamed that his sword had won him fame.  
The fate of a man is past discerning;  
Little did Jacqueminot suppose  
At Austerlitz or at Moscow's burning,  
That his fame would rest in the heart of a rose.  
—ANON

### Brownell Roses at Home

It was my good fortune, early in July, to visit the Rose Research Gardens of Mr. and Mrs. Brownell at Little Compton, R. I., where a 250-year-old farmhouse, modernized into a delightful home, is surrounded by a garden of roses in superb condition.

It is a garden of no fixed design. Poles and supports, covered with the Brownell roses, rise from the lawns to give a most charming effect. The Climbers are planted 3 feet away from their supports and trained back at an angle of 35 degrees. Thus no leggy or unclothed base is seen. All the poles and supports seem to be 15 feet high, and luxuriant growth reaches to the very top. Some of the Climbers, or Creepers, as Mr. Brownell often calls them, are planted in beds and allowed to intertwine, thus forming a riot of beauty. I noticed Carpet of Gold, Little Compton Creeper, and Copper Glow used in this way. On the trellis erections were Golden Climber, Golden Glow, Frederick S. Peck, Apricot Glow, Peggy Ann Landon, and others, each on its separate support. Some of the above-named roses were seen on poles, but particularly noticeable was Golden Pyramid which, quite 30 feet in circumference at the base, rose gradually to the point of the pyramid at the height of 15 feet, being covered from foot to top with large uniform blooms.

The Brownell Hybrid Teas show very vigorous growth, no doubt engendered by the introduction of the Wichuraiana strain, which Mr. Brownell claims gives great hardiness—in fact he calls them "sub-zero roses." Perhaps Break o'Day is the best of them, but mention must be made of Lily Pons and Pink Princess. Break o'Day is large, with ten rows of recurved petals of an orange-apricot tint. A bed of 3-foot plants, with a mass of 6-inch blooms, made a dazzling sight in the sunshine. All the bushes in a bed of Pink Princess were uniformly 3 feet high, and all the blooms were 6 inches across. (We are growing these three roses at the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, and after two years' growth, we have to be content with 2-foot plants and 3-inch blooms, but we are told they will get more vigorous with age.)

Quite a number of new Hybrid Teas are in the making at the Brownell Research Gardens, and next year we are to have, amongst others, Anne Vanderbilt. This is a very pleasing rose of reddish orange color, with pointed buds opening to a large semi-double fragrant flower. The bushes I saw were upright and vigorous. Mr. and Mrs. Brownell are doing a great work and I believe their roses will last, and not, as many of the new roses, pass away like shadows of the night.—S. R. TILLEY, *Brooklyn, N. Y.*

### How Do You Feed Roses?

I would like to see some of the members open up on the question of rose-feeding.

We are fortunately situated here in Chehalis, being midway between Portland and the Seattle-Tacoma area, and we call in experts from those places to give us talks on rose culture at our Lewis County Rose Society meetings. Among those who have spoken to us are Harry Smith and G. F. Middleton, both of whom grow some of the finest roses in the United States, and their advice on feeding is quite opposite.

Mr. Smith advises use of the shotgun method of feeding everything. He says, about April 10 and May 10, to place between each two plants a shovelful of fresh cow-manure, free of litter, a large handful of 20 per cent superphosphate, and a smaller handful of sulphate of potash. This feeding can be repeated again about August 10 if you want some extra-fine fall blooms. (Out here we do not have to worry about succulent fall growth freezing down.) Along with this goes a tablespoon or so of sulphate of iron.

Mr. Middleton says "shotgun" 'em if you want to but you won't get the results on all plants. He rarely feeds as heavily as Smith and will vary the proportions with different varieties. Hennessey naturally disagrees somewhat with both Smith and Middleton. So what are we real amateur amateurs going to do? Personally, I have reached the point where I don't say any particular method is the only one, and I believe it all goes to show that the rose is the ideal garden flower. It can take all sorts of pruning, feeding, care or utter

neglect and still reward us with flowers season after season.

I find that all the top-rank growers use much more of what they use than the occasional teaspoonful or tablespoonful of Morcrop or Vigoro that many growers talk about.—NORMAN BRUNSWIG, *Chehalis, Wash.*

### Two Great Mid-Pennsylvania Rose-Gardens

It may be remembered that four years ago the great chocolate man, M. S. Hershey, had his landscape worker, H. L. Erdman, do a rose-garden in a conspicuous and admirable location in the town from which are shipped more chocolate products than anywhere else on earth. Starting with something over 12,000 roses, the garden bloomed so beautifully that Mr. Hershey promptly doubled it, and then, a year later, added greatly to its area and scope. Members of the American Rose Society who were fortunate enough to visit the garden in the fall of 1938, at our Annual Meeting, will need no reminder of the enjoyment they had.

Two very interesting results have followed: L. B. Coddington, of Murray Hill, N. J., the hybridizer who is responsible for the rose President Herbert Hoover, produced a new red rose of high quality which was named M. S. Hershey. This rose was in great bloom during September of this year. The other high point is the great increase in visits to this, probably America's largest rose-garden, freely open all the time to all the people.

In Harrisburg, however, is another garden, dedicated in June, 1938, at a meeting of the American Rose Society in honor of its Editor. This garden has flourished from the very beginning as few rose-gardens have anywhere. Its unique design, including a great water panel, contributes to its beauty, but it does seem as if every rose planted there goes further than does a rose anywhere else in long-continued beauty.

Both these gardens will be well worth a visit any time until frost, and Breeze Hill Gardens, not far away, could provide a trio for enjoyable inspection.



### Record of a Rose

After much experimenting, I keep an accurate record of roses by using all three of the recommended methods: the handy chart, the individual label, and the loose-leaf notebook (or card index?).

First, I made a map of my rose-garden, ruled off into  $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch squares, and gave each square a number. This number is permanently assigned to a particular space. If a rose dies, the number goes to the new rose planted in that space. Once a year, in the spring, I make up a plat showing these numbers, their location, and the roses assigned to them. This is the sort of handy thing that can be carried into the garden when visitors come, and is protected with a cellophane cover that lasts all season.

After trying several different labels, I now use one-ounce, wide-mouth pharmaceutical bottles, typing the name and number of the rose, with such other information as I think should be kept, and slide it into the bottle so that it can be read through the glass. The bottle is then corked and fastened to the plant with a length of copper wire. Even though it is covered all winter, in the spring this label is as fresh as ever. My druggist furnishes the bottles at one cent each.

The permanent record is a loose-leaf notebook. When my garden passes the 200 mark I shall switch to the card index, which, although more awkward, serves the larger garden better. These cards are filed by number. They contain all the information I know about the rose that occupies the space assigned to that number: Name, where bought, price, catalog description, actual description (if it varies), bloom before June 15, if and when it black-spots, if and when it was transplanted, and any special complaints.

This record grows more valuable each year. It prevents many repeated mistakes and has endless possibilities. Each rose becomes an individual and I follow with pride her comings and goings, her illnesses and her recoveries, her good years and bad years. I look back at the time when I didn't think she'd live the winter, and I am doubly pleased to find her in the best of health again.—AUDREY HAINES HEUSSER, *Shelton, Conn.*

### Red Rose Rent Festival

The American Rose Society has participated on many occasions in pleasing rose ceremonials of sentimental or historic relations, such as, for example, the payment in June of the rent of "one red rose" at Manheim, Pa., for the property on which Zion Lutheran Church stands, under the deed given by "Baron" Stiegel, the famous ironmaster and glass blower of Revolutionary times.

The rent-paying occasion was emphasized on September 19 at West Grove, Pa., when one red rose was turned over with extremely pleasing ceremonies to carry on the rent tradition for an old, old building along the Lincoln Highway close to the great Conard-Pyle rose establishment at Jennersville. The rent was paid to Mrs. Francis P. Lynah as a direct descendant of William Penn.

In connection with this ceremony was a day of real rose intercourse which held the attention from 10 A.M. until 4 P.M. of a large group of rose-minded persons. The attendance was by no means local, and those participating in the ceremonies and presentations, including a very pleasing pageant related to a miniature rose contest, were garden folks from many locations. Dr. Cloyd Martin, President of George Washington University, Washington, D. C., gave the salutation, and there were other addresses, including two very instructive presentations in the morning session by Dr. R. C. Allen and Dr. L. M. Massey, who told in detail of the progress of rose nurture.

The social implications of this pleasing event were advantaged by an ideal September day, making possible comfortable seating outdoors for the addresses and for the luncheon that was served.

It seems evident to this Editor that the rose lends itself admirably to occasions of ceremony as well as instruction.

### Crystallized Rose Petals

Dip perfect rose petals in a heavy syrup made of one cup of sugar to  $\frac{1}{4}$  cup of water and lay gently on waxed paper to drain. When dry, brush lightly with egg-white and dust with granulated sugar, then dry in the sun.

November-December, 1940

# THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

*Edited by*  
**J. Horace McFarland**  
*and R. Marion Hatton*

VOL. III—No. 12

## A Merry Hopeful Christmas?

CHRISTMAS ought to be merry because it celebrates the birth of the God-man whose plan for life will give us abundant life IF we use it. It should be hopeful as we work and worry for the Christ way of life.

From Russia and New Zealand, from France, Germany, Spain, come words of hopeful rose peace—we do not fight wars with roses.

Think, talk, write, read for peace with roses even while we build defense against aggression. Help your rose organization in its rose-drive for peace. Merry Christmas!

*J. Horace McFarland*

Published by The American Rose Society, Harrisburg, Pa.  
25¢ a copy · \$1.50 a year



## THE AMERICAN ROSE MAGAZINE

Edited by

J. HORACE MCFARLAND  
and R. MARION HATTON

Published bi-monthly by

THE AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY  
Crescent and Mulberry Sts., Harrisburg, Pa.

Subscription price: To members of the American Rose Society 75 cts. a year, 15 cts. a copy, which amount is included in the annual dues of \$3.50.  
To all others: \$1.50 a year, 25 cts. a copy.  
Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office at Harrisburg, Pa., under the act of March 3, 1879.

VOL. III, No. 12 NOVEMBER-DECEMBER, 1940

### Next Year's Dues

The Rosarian who acts as bookkeeper, stenographer and general assistant gets all fussed up when everybody's dues pour in here in January, so we suggest that New Year's would not seem so terrible if a number of our members would pay their next year's dues during December.

There is a coupon on page 224 for anyone who wants to help.—THE SECRETARY.

### Kodachromes Wanted

Our proposed lecture to be illustrated with kodachrome pictures is coming along very slowly, and I wonder if our camera fan members do not have some out-of-the-ordinary kodachromes that could be used in this lecture. Pictures of especially good plants of certain varieties, or garden pictures, I think would be the most useful. Won't you let us hear from you?—THE SECRETARY.

### Your Best Rose

In the July-August Magazine all of you were asked to name *your one best rose during 1940*. If you have not already done so, use a postal card, write the name of your most satisfactory rose during 1940, sign your name and address, and mail at once to THE SECRETARY.

Do help us to make this of real value by all of you taking part.

### "Proof of the Pudding"

This is the last call for the 1941 "Proof of the Pudding," as notes should be in by December 15,

Report on roses introduced during or since 1936, and do try to put each report on a 3 by 5-inch card or slip of paper of that size.

Mention fragrance where you have noted it.

Please get them in on time this year.

### Colorado Successes

In my Colorado garden, I selected Luxembourg as my best rose in 1940, but Etoile de Hollande and Condesa de Sástago are pretty close to it.

Other splendid roses here are Radiance and Red Radiance, Mrs. Sam McGredy, McGredy's Ivory, and McGredy's Yellow. Also successful are Swansdown, Miss Rowena Thom, Mme. Nicolas Aussel, Dame Edith Helen, and American Beauty.

Duquesa de Peñaranda, Talisman, President Herbert Hoover, and Vanguard grew well, but did not hurt themselves blooming.

Gruss an Teplitz grows almost like a weed. The climber June Morn has not grown very tall, but the flowers are nice.

I have not had any trouble with black-spot or mildew, and do not believe it bothers in this section.—W. W. CLARK, *Grand Junction, Colo.*

### A Year-End Bargain

The Trustees, at their meeting October 21 and 22, authorized a bargain for the balance of the year of the 1940 publications (Annual and Magazines) and a 1941 membership, for \$5.00.

This is a real bargain and makes the finest kind of Christmas present for a rose-loving friend or relative.

Here is also a fine chance to secure that new member for 1941. Tell your rose-growing acquaintances about this bargain. Do them a favor and help the American Rose Society. Use the coupon on page 224.

## The Serious Matter of Variety Testing

A Message from President Massey

While the final and deciding tests of the merits of varieties are those conducted in our own gardens, there continues a demand for testing and appraisal in advance of purchase to serve as a guide, and to reduce the number of poor roses purchased. Unless some curb be found for the large number of new and too often poor varieties being offered annually, the necessity of reliable testing and scoring in advance of purchase may become more urgent, if not a pre-requisite, to any purchase by those who have been too often "stung."

The American Rose Society is attempting to meet this situation directly in two ways. First, there are our official Test Gardens of which there are now six—Hartford, Portland, Ithaca, Ames, Blacksburg and Fort Worth. The effectiveness of these Test Gardens in providing the membership with satisfactory reports on new varieties has been inadequate, and doubtless will continue so to be, as they are now organized and operated. It seems clear that either the plan should be strengthened by having more gardens, properly located, with better judging and reporting, or else that it be given up altogether. Personally, I believe the plan is sound; that these designated gardens, selected both as to location and availability of competent judges, can and will give us reports more reliable than can be obtained in any other way; and that the Society should move at once to strengthen the plan and see that it works, even if we have to put some money into it.

The second way in which the American Rose Society is meeting the demand for testing varieties is in its "Proof of the Pudding" which has become a prized feature of the Annual. It may be assumed that some of this reporting is incidental, and that some of it is based on inadequate study and testing. The method seems slow and cumbersome, and reliability can only be had through large numbers of reports—more than we have been receiving—averaged over a period of years. However, aside from these two factors,

there is much value in the procedure, which should probably be continued, especially if there can be developed a feeling of greater responsibility on the part of all those sending in the reports.

While on this subject of agencies for testing new roses, mention should be made of the All-America Rose Selections, about which there is considerable confusion in our membership, arising, perhaps, from the unfortunate similarity of the initial designations—"A.A.R.S." and "A.R.S."

By way of clarification, the All-America Rose Selections represent a coöperative effort by certain nurserymen to broadly test varieties in which they may be interested, primarily for the purpose of guiding them as to which sorts to put on the market. The tests have nothing whatever to do with those of the American Rose Society. But at three of the gardens which serve as official American Rose Society Test Gardens—Hartford, Portland, and Ames—the All-America Rose Selections also have tests located, and this overlapping may have increased the confusion. The judging is independent, and it may some day be desirable for purposes of clarity to avoid having any one garden serve both interests.

The purpose of this statement is that of encouraging a renewed interest by the Society in testing varieties—not that of presenting what is wrong with present methods, and how to correct them. That can come later. I am one of those who feel that too many roses are coming on the market; that only new varieties of established merit should be offered, and that questionable varieties should be kept off the market. And I believe further that rose amateurs are both capable and disposed to finally decide what they want in their gardens.

When I put these observations together I reach the conclusion that the American Rose Society can best serve its members, predominantly amateurs, by enlisting adequate gardens and judges for the effective testing of varieties. Further,



I see the need of coöperation between the nurserymen and the amateurs. But it will be obvious that the All-America Rose Selections, regardless of how well they may serve the nurserymen, will not give the amateur all that he wants, nor replace our own system of official Test Gardens,

perhaps supported by "Proof of the Pudding," when and if these functions are made to operate effectively. It is my belief that the Society should move at once to see that they *are* strengthened and *do* operate as they should.

L. M. MASSEY

## Oklahoma City Highlights

Were you there? Then you too will never forget—

That perfectly set up show in the Silver Glade Room of the Skirvin Tower Hotel, the complete unity in arrangement, the utterly lovely picture it made as you entered from above.

That wonderful exhibit, conceived and created by Johnny Ratsek of Texas A&M, was a college education in practical rose culture. There ought to be a gold medal award for things like that!

That splendid lady, Hally Hampton with fire in her eye telling the world that knowledge available in an American Rose Society membership will result in saving the lives of enough plants in a single season to pay the \$3.50 annual dues.

The motion which accepted the report of the awards committee "with regret" that no rose had been found justifying an award, a wholesome and encouraging sign in a rose world which often finds gold medals actually pursuing the winning prima donnas. The committee itself is entitled to at least a certificate of merit.

The solemn air of the processional into the rose-garden at Will Rogers Park prior to the dedication ceremonies—as if they were coming in to "bury Caesar."

The magnificent spread of simply delectable groceries which greeted the eyes of the ravenous at the Country Club on Sunday evening.

Captain Frank's beautiful pictures of the Harrisburg rose-garden and parks, his modest effective presentation and personality, and the now-familiar evidence of that fine Italian hand of Doctor McFarland so oft apparent in these great rose ventures.

The positive genius for self effacement shown by Mr. and Mrs. C. B. Pierce, when in fact, they were the folks who really made all of the wheels turn.

The delight of the spectators being shown the floats in the Pasadena Tournament of Roses, color pictures and comment by Fred Walters.

"Judge" Ireland Hampton's slow drawl and his deep knowledge of the finer arts.

That entertainment at the beautiful Banquet, the boys' chorus in particular, the charm of lovely "Miss Oklahoma" and her skill with the "squeeze box."

That master of ceremonies *par excellence*, A. F. Truex—you know him as just "True"—whose dry wit was worth the price of admission alone, plus his elegant wife and their dainty daughter.

The exquisite display of "Miniatures" staged by Robert Pyle.

Dr. Allen's clean-cut paper and his highly exemplary willingness to say "I do not know" if he was in the least unsure.

The thrill all of us experienced in meeting Dr. McFarland for the first time.

The lady from Tulsa who said that park officials there had learned that beds of roses were less costly in maintenance than equal areas planted to zinnias.

Harry Daunoy with his cheery smile and his jolly, highly estimable wife who is a regular pal. You soon learned that if anybody is getting too "pH'y" it isn't Harry whose point of view is ever broad and attitude quite without dogma. He is purely concerned with principles and has done us a great service in his work on soil chemistry.

The talk on "own-root" roses by Mr. Birge, who loved his subject and made you like it, too.

Our pride in the kind of President we have in Dr. Massey whose knowledge is so profound and who professes so little.

The rather startling talk on factors influencing rose color by Johnny Ratsek from whom we develop the slogan "grow 'em big if you want 'em bright."

Our Secretary, Mr. Hatton, the twinkle in whose eye belies his gruff exterior, telling us that for the first time for years our Society is out of the "red." Credit this to his zeal and industry and conclude that the active work of the organization is in capable hands.

The amusement occasioned when some of us read the vast list of roses which have been catalogued as so-called "Floribundas"—about the only thing missing was "Belle of Portugal." Just what is a "Floribunda," anyhow?

## What One Rose Can Do

To the Editor's desk, in mid-October, came a well-packed box in which were three roses just breaking into deep red, fragrant bloom. They were above the average size, each with about thirty petals, which, reflexing on opening, gave sight of a pleasing yellow stamen cluster. No weaklings were these roses, for their stems were held up firmly. The foliage also was thick, leathery, and entirely free from any suggestion of disease attack. The straight, nearly thornless stems, evidently of rapid growth, suggested greenhouse growth, but the origin of these roses, which came from Atlanta, Ga., precluded any such thought.

The roses came from Alex. Dittler, and the letter telling the story here follows:

I am sending you via air mail today three roses from the cemetery lot of my grandfather.

He was a great lover of flowers, and when he passed away he had a rose bush that he had nursed for several years. He loved this bush, so the family decided that it should go beside his grave. That was in April of 1919, and this rose bush has thrived and grown for these twenty-one years.

It has outlived all of the other bushes around it, and is stronger today than it was when it was transplanted. It bears roses during all kinds of

"Gene" Boerner describing his wonderful visit with Wilhelm Kordes, and the gorgeous pictures of roses in Europe.

The intimate glimpses of Continental hybridizers afforded by Dr. Hamilton in his Banquet night address and the wish that we might sample some of Mme. Mallerin's cooking which he says is the best in Europe.

Genial Dr. Rosen telling us that maybe it was true at Cornell but he didn't think it was in Arkansas.

The amazing revelation that in Kansas City the rose enthusiasts have excellent coöperation from the radio interests and even achieve the front pages of the local press on occasions. Credit Mrs. Smith.

That you left Oklahoma City feeling a real debt of gratitude for the splendid job they did for us—it was well nigh perfect in every way. And now it's on to *Reading and Washington in 1941*.—DR. C. V. COVELL, Oakland, Calif.

weather, and it has been the talk of those who have seen it because it is in bloom when others have died down, and it always bears more than any of the other bushes.

Maybe roses do appreciate love and care, and repay for this love and care by their flowers.

The rose is constantly producing such little stories as this, all of them pleasant, all of them interesting. When Mr. Dittler says, "Maybe roses do appreciate love and care, and repay for this love and care by their flowers," he probably writes the clean and thoroughly delightful truth which ought to mean more rose stories of this sort.

## A Yellow Rose

There is not anything that grows  
More lovely than a yellow rose;  
A rose that speaks of sun and moon,  
Of candles lit and golden June.

Against a tress of wind-blown hair  
A crimson rose is wondrous fair;  
And in dear folded hands, close-pressed,  
A white rose tells of beauteous rest.

But lovelier than these, to me  
A yellow rose will always be;  
Perhaps because in days of old  
You also loved a rose of gold.

—MINNIE CASE HOPKINS in "Rose Petals"





"Rose Rocks"

The following clipping from the Norman (Oklahoma) *Transcript* was sent us by Herbert K. Lininger, of Oklahoma City. "Rose Rocks" were sent to the Editor and other officers of the American Rose Society, and one of these was photographed, as above reproduced.

Mr. Lininger advises that Paul Haskett, 644 East Boyd, Norman, Okla., a student at the Norman University, will collect and mail the "Rose Rocks" for 25 cents each.

## The Old Rose Fellowship

"Hip, Hip, Rosa!" That's the password if you want to have a seat in the cheering section for the original Rose Bowl Game—Nature's own. Then, if you follow with a little torrent (or a real spate) of the species names that you can muster on a pinch, you will merit an armchair in the boxes.

Look on the field. Yonder is the huddle of Canina, Virginiana, Hugonis, Rugosa, Setigera, Spinosissima, in the shining, sunlit glory of their helmeted fruits, for which they have fed and trained themselves year-long. What's in a hip? That is the question. For one thing, there is the certain badge of species. (See plate in 1940 Annual, opposite page 46.) Then, the promise and potency of seedlings—

perhaps new varieties. Fresh combinations at least. And there is the game!

It is a good thing to select some of these species and organize a team for your own garden field. You can devise all sorts of formations. Set up a Rose Bowl tournament of your own. Gather in your players from the highways and the hedges, from fields and woodlands. They may have strange names, but so do football players. Then take a look at the listings in the catalogues. I have been glad to observe that several of our first-rank commercial growers have been moving up more of these fine fellows into the front lines of their catalogue displays this year. You will find some husky centers and tackles among them for your team.

### THE "ROSE ROCK"

The "Rose Rock," a souvenir that in years to come may prove to be a rarity, is found in greatest quantities, and in one of the few places in the world, about 6 miles east of Norman. Commonly called the "Rose Rock," these Oklahoma aggregates are sometimes referred to as "rosettes," "petrified roses," and "petrified walnuts."

All sorts of desert roses have been described by geologists, but none so nearly resembles a real rose as do these found east of Norman, records say. The peculiar shape is the result of the "twining" of several flat tubular crystals of sulphate of barium. Geologists know the "Rose Rocks" as "sand barites," the composition of which includes silica dioxide, aluminum oxide, iron oxide, water, sulphur trioxide, and barium oxide.

In grouping, although not in composition, Cleveland County's desert roses closely resemble those from the Sahara and the Gobi Deserts. From a paper prepared by Herbert P. Whitlock, curator of minerals and gems for the American Museums, some factual material regarding the formation is secured:

"The sands of a desert, such as the Sahara, are never still, and as the sand shifts and travels, piling up hillocks and scooping out little valleys, the surface gradually recedes in places until the sand roses are uncovered and lie exposed," Mr. Whitlock writes. The deserts of Central Asia also have their desert roses, of marked similarity to those of North Africa and composed like them, of gypsum crystals. The Cleveland County "Rose Rocks" come from the Permian Red Beds that are found throughout central Oklahoma. They are composed of overlapping flat plates rounded in outline, and reddish or brownish in color, but they contain a much higher percentage of silica grains than the gypsum crystals.

There is fun in watching an enthusiastic rosarian among the wild ones. Dr. Kirk was on my 'plantation' the other day. Standing by a tall, arching bush, he called out with a wide grin, "Yes, sir, I'll take that for Canina." Then, leaning over a bright, low clump on a bank, and fingering the foliage gently, he murmured "Humilis." And he didn't say 'Hu-muh-lis.' He said 'Hu-mi-lis.'

These multiplied specimens of wild roses in our fields are like one gigantic crossword puzzle. There has been a grand search on in this part of the world for authentic Virginiana. Despite some distinguished pronouncements, I doubt that some of us are yet quite sure about it.

The other day a friend of mine who has some fine old Teas in her garden called me on the telephone. Said she, "Have you seen the Sanguine Rose in Mrs. M's yard on B Street." I confessed my ignorance. "Well, I wish you would have a picture made of it. It's in full bloom now." I did, with much satisfaction all around. Said the owner, "This bush was here when I moved to this house forty years ago. We have always called it the 'Sanguine Rose.' My mother had one in her garden when I was a little girl." That is the kind of family history we come across so frequently in searching out these old roses. Well, this specimen is a fine one, with all the marks of *Rosa sanguinea*, or, in the French, *la Rose sanguine*. It rises and blossoms like a lovely fountain.

How the memories of these old roses do cling. The other day two elderly men were looking over a wall at some very fine blooms of Etoile de Hollande. As they paused on the sidewalk and admired the flowers, one said to the other, "Those must be George Washington roses. My grandmother had some in her garden. My, but they were beautiful! Those are just obliged to be the same kind." Now, you know a rose has to be good to rouse that kind of reaction.

Do you know of any gardens where the real old George Washington roses are growing?

Well, the old roses are starring in detective fiction. A recent story by Agatha Christie uses York and Lancaster and Zephirine Drouhin (though she

spells it Droughin). The heroine recollects that she and her small boy friend used to quarrel over a York and Lancaster bush, because he liked the white flowers best and she loved the red ones passionately. That is just atmosphere and symbol. The Zephirine in the tale is more efficient. Thornless, it nevertheless snags the criminal, because she swears that she pricked her wrist on a thorn of that bush. The puncture had a quite different cause.

At the fall rose show of the Garden Club of Virginia in early October—and a very fine show it was—the judges enjoyed some excellent entries of Old Roses. Memories of the fragrance of an old Texas rose-garden sweetened conversation at the jolly luncheon. And this Old Rose Fellowship page discovered that it had some very interesting readers. A most pleasant thought!—CHARLES A. DAWSON, Salem, Va.

### Roses in Yucatan, Mexico

Roses in Yucatan grow splendidly with but little care, as they do in almost all of Mexico. During spring and summer rains never fail, it is rarely cold, and neither sweeping winds nor fog nor snow shut out the beautiful blue sky.

Our favorite roses are strong, free-blooming Hybrid Teas, especially if they have large double flowers and are fragrant, and we prefer white, yellow, salmon and bi-colored blooms. Autumn, Condesa de Sástago, Charles P. Kilham, Los Angeles, Mrs. Charles Bell, Nigrette, Olympiad, President Herbert Hoover, the Radiances (both pink and red), the old La France, and still more the so-called Red La France, Duchess of Albany—are all welcome in our gardens.

Our plants are bought in the United States or in Cuba, and as our people do not know a great deal about rose-growing, they are often disappointed when their roses do not thrive nor give the fine blooms promised in the catalogues. Yet many do bloom in spite of everything and produce some really superb flowers.

Common pests are mildew, black-spot, scale, green aphid and beetle larvæ.—VICTORIA PARRA DE A., Nueva Laredo, Tamps., Mexico.





"Rose Rocks"

The following clipping from the Norman (Oklahoma) *Transcript* was sent us by Herbert K. Lininger, of Oklahoma City. "Rose Rocks" were sent to the Editor and other officers of the American Rose Society, and one of these was photographed, as above reproduced.

Mr. Lininger advises that Paul Haskett, 644 East Boyd, Norman, Okla., a student at the Norman University, will collect and mail the "Rose Rocks" for 25 cents each.

#### THE "ROSE ROCK"

The "Rose Rock," a souvenir that in years to come may prove to be a rarity, is found in greatest quantities, and in one of the few places in the world, about 6 miles east of Norman. Commonly called the "Rose Rock," these Oklahoma aggregates are sometimes referred to as "rosettes," "petrified roses," and "petrified walnuts."

All sorts of desert roses have been described by geologists, but none so nearly resembles a real rose as do these found east of Norman, records say. The peculiar shape is the result of the "twining" of several flat tubular crystals of sulphate of barium. Geologists know the "Rose Rocks" as "sand barites," the composition of which includes silica dioxide, aluminum oxide, iron oxide, water, sulphur trioxide, and barium oxide.

In grouping, although not in composition, Cleveland County's desert roses closely resemble those from the Sahara and the Gobi Deserts. From a paper prepared by Herbert P. Whitlock, curator of minerals and gems for the American Museum, some factual material regarding the formation is secured:

"The sands of a desert, such as the Sahara, are never still, and as the sand shifts and travels, piling up hillocks and scooping out little valleys, the surface gradually recedes in places until the sand roses are uncovered and lie exposed," Mr. Whitlock writes. The deserts of Central Asia also have their desert roses, of marked similarity to those of North Africa and composed like them, of gypsum crystals. The Cleveland County "Rose Rocks" come from the Permian Red Beds that are found throughout central Oklahoma. They are composed of overlapping flat plates rounded in outline, and reddish or brownish in color, but they contain a much higher percentage of silica grains than the gypsum crystals.

### The Old Rose Fellowship

"Hip, Hip, Rosa!" That's the password if you want to have a seat in the cheering section for the original Rose Bowl Game—Nature's own. Then, if you follow with a little torrent (or a real spate) of the species names that you can muster on a pinch, you will merit an armchair in the boxes.

Look on the field. Yonder is the huddle of Canina, Virginiana, Hugonis, Rugosa, Setigera, Spinosissima, in the shining, sunlit glory of their helmeted fruits, for which they have fed and trained themselves year-long. What's in a hip? That is the question. For one thing, there is the certain badge of species. (See plate in 1940 Annual, opposite page 46.) Then, the promise and potency of seedlings

perhaps new varieties. Fresh combinations at least. And there is the game!

It is a good thing to select some of these species and organize a team for your own garden field. You can devise all sorts of formations. Set up a Rose Bowl tournament of your own. Gather in your players from the highways and the hedges, from fields and woodlands. They may have strange names, but so do football players. Then take a look at the listings in the catalogues. I have been glad to observe that several of our first-rank commercial growers have been moving up more of these fine fellows into the front lines of their catalogue displays this year. You will find some husky centers and tackles among them for your team.

There is fun in watching an enthusiastic rosarian among the wild ones. Dr. Kirk was on my 'plantation' the other day. Standing by a tall, arching bush, he called out with a wide grin, "Yes, sir, I'll take that for Canina." Then, leaning over a bright, low clump on a bank, and fingering the foliage gently, he murmured "Humilis." And he didn't say 'Hu-muh-lis.' He said 'Hu-mi-lis.'

These multiplied specimens of wild roses in our fields are like one gigantic crossword puzzle. There has been a grand search on in this part of the world for authentic Virginiana. Despite some distinguished pronouncements, I doubt that some of us are yet quite sure about it.

The other day a friend of mine who has some fine old Teas in her garden called me on the telephone. Said she, "Have you seen the Sanguine Rose in Mrs. M's yard on B Street." I confessed my ignorance. "Well, I wish you would have a picture made of it. It's in full bloom now." I did, with much satisfaction all around. Said the owner, "This bush was here when I moved to this house forty years ago. We have always called it the 'Sanguine Rose.' My mother had one in her garden when I was a little girl." That is the kind of family history we come across so frequently in searching out these old roses. Well, this specimen is a fine one, with all the marks of *Rosa sanguinea*, or, in the French, *la Rose sanguine*. It rises and blossoms like a lovely fountain.

How the memories of these old roses do cling. The other day two elderly men were looking over a wall at some very fine blooms of Etoile de Hollande. As they paused on the sidewalk and admired the flowers, one said to the other, "Those must be George Washington roses. My grandmother had some in her garden. My, but they were beautiful! Those are just obliged to be the same kind." Now, you know a rose has to be good to rouse that kind of reaction.

Do you know of any gardens where the real old George Washington roses are growing?

Well, the old roses are starring in detective fiction. A recent story by Agatha Christie uses York and Lancaster and Zephirine Drouhin (though she

spells it Droughin). The heroine recollects that she and her small boy friend used to quarrel over a York and Lancaster bush, because he liked the white flowers best and she loved the red ones passionately. That is just atmosphere and symbol. The Zephirine in the tale is more efficient. Thornless, it nevertheless snags the criminal, because she swears that she pricked her wrist on a thorn of that bush. The puncture had a quite different cause.

At the fall rose show of the Garden Club of Virginia in early October—and a very fine show it was—the judges enjoyed some excellent entries of Old Roses. Memories of the fragrance of an old Texas rose-garden sweetened conversation at the jolly luncheon. And this Old Rose Fellowship page discovered that it had some very interesting readers. A most pleasant thought!—CHARLES A. DAWSON, Salem, Va.

#### Roses in Yucatan, Mexico

Roses in Yucatan grow splendidly with but little care, as they do in almost all of Mexico. During spring and summer rains never fail, it is rarely cold, and neither sweeping winds nor fog nor snow shut out the beautiful blue sky.

Our favorite roses are strong, free-blooming Hybrid Teas, especially if they have large double flowers and are fragrant, and we prefer white, yellow, salmon and bi-colored blooms. Autumn, Condesa de Sástago, Charles P. Kilham, Los Angeles, Mrs. Charles Bell, Nigrette, Olympiad, President Herbert Hoover, the Radiance (both pink and red), the old La France, and still more the so-called Red La France, Duchess of Albany—are all welcome in our gardens.

Our plants are bought in the United States or in Cuba, and as our people do not know a great deal about rose-growing, they are often disappointed when their roses do not thrive nor give the fine blooms promised in the catalogues. Yet many do bloom in spite of everything and produce some really superb flowers.

Common pests are mildew, black-spot, scale, green aphid and beetle larva. VICTORIA PARRA DE A., Nueva Laredo, Tamps., Mexico.



## Minutes of the Annual Meeting of the American Rose Society, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, October 20, 21 and 22, 1940

THE forty-second Annual Meeting of the American Rose Society was held at Oklahoma City, Okla., October 20, 21 and 22, 1940, with headquarters at the Skirvin Hotel.

Registration began at 9 A.M., October 20, with 108 members and guests from twelve states registering.

The flower show, held in the beautiful Silver Glade Room of the Skirvin Tower Hotel, was unusually well staged, and in spite of an off-season, was an unqualified success.

The Nicholson Bowl was awarded to C. T. Baker, of Oklahoma City, for a vase containing six blooms of Hinrich Gaede, Margaret McGredy, Pink Dawn and Rex Anderson.

The American Rose Society Silver Medal Certificate went to Mrs. T. J. Wilson, of Oklahoma City, for a splendid bloom of National Emblem, selected as Queen of the Show. Mrs. Wilson also won a Bronze Medal Certificate of the American Rose Society with a bloom of Columbia as second-best specimen. Sweepstake honors for most points went to C. A. Birge winning him the second A. R. S. Bronze Medal Certificate and a Silver Cup.

In addition to the floral display, Dr. J. C. Ratsek set up an exhibition of living plant material in nine sections, from "Life Begins for Your Roses," showing the making and planting of cuttings, etc., through budding; grading of rose plants; planting; watering your rose-garden; proper feeding; pruning; and treatment for chlorosis; and black-spot. This attracted a great deal of attention.

At 3.45 P.M. the members convened at the Municipal Rose-Garden in Will Rogers Park for the dedication services. After invocation by Dr. Paul S. Wright, President J. Henry Johnson gave a short history of Will Rogers Park. Dr. L. M. Massey, President of the American Rose Society, told of the Society, and Mayor R. A. Heffner introduced his assistants re-

sponsible for the care of the garden, and welcomed the visitors to Oklahoma City. Music was furnished by the Oklahoma City University Band.

At 6 P.M. the members met at the Oklahoma City Golf and Country Club for a "Buffet Supper and Get-Together." Col. John A. Pearson presided as Master of Ceremonies.

Capt. J. Calvin Frank, Park Commissioner of Harrisburg, Pa., now serving as an officer at Fort Sill, Okla., showed movies of the making of the Harrisburg Municipal Rose-Garden, and colored movies of the finished garden in full bloom. Fred Walters, President of the Pacific Rose Society, La Canada, Calif., showed colored movies of California rose-gardens and fields, and of the 1940 Tournament of Roses Parade at Pasadena.

The Lyons family, entertainers of the Choctaw Tribe (Princess Evening Star, Princess Pale Moon, and Little Jimmy) entertained with songs and tribal dances.

Monday, October 21, after a Trustees' Meeting, the Annual Meeting convened at 10.30 A.M., and after an address of welcome by President Johnson of the Oklahoma Rose Society, the meeting was turned over to President Massey.

The following report by Secretary Hatton was read and accepted:

### Officers and Members of the A. R. S.:

The membership of the American Rose Society on October 1, this year, was 3,495, compared with 3,521 for the same period a year ago, a loss of 26 which calls for work during the remainder of the year to overcome.

The Society's difficulty is not that we aren't taking in new members, but that we do not hold those we have. During the five years I have been in office, we have added 3,386 new members, but during this period we have lost 2,946 members, a few by death, a few by resignation, but most of them simply did not renew their membership. Efforts to learn the reason for these losses have pretty well met with failure. Circularizing the delinquents has been almost a total failure, so this year I wrote a personal letter to 301 of this year's delinquents (all we had time to do), and so far have had 87 replies with the following result—

### Response to 301 letters sent out to 1939 Delinquents

Paid up, no comments	10
Paid up, carelessness	7
Paid up, lack of funds previously	2
Died	5
Resigned	3
Illness	5
Could not afford it this year	15
Secretary of local society, uses their publications	2
Unable to grow Roses	1
Losing interest in Roses	1
Moved away, no garden now	6
Lives too far away from local society to attend meetings	1
Only interested in flower arrangements	3
Local society spends too much time on arrangements	1
Joined to please someone else, not interested	1
Joined to get the Primer, not interested in the American Rose Society	1
No interest in the American Rose Society	3
Joined late in 1939 thinking it was for 12 months	2
Joined through local society, not interested in American Rose Society	3
Not enough practical information in publications	2
Too busy to read the publications	3
Publications not worth the price	2
Disgruntled	2
Promised to pay up later, but haven't	5
	87

I would have written to more of these people, but this is all our overworked office was able to turn out. Although 19 members did renew after getting these letters, it does not mean that the letters were responsible in all cases as members pay their dues when they get ready. We receive the current year's dues from several every year during December. What bothers me is why the 214 who did not reply failed to renew. So far, 729 of the 1939 members have not renewed this year—we know about 87 of them, what about the other 642? There is something wrong here, something for every loyal member, and especially the Trustees, to think about, and I hope you will all help find the answer.

In spite of the fact that we have taken in 628 new members during the present year, our growth is too slow, and if membership is to be only a temporary, instead of a reasonably permanent one, we must find more new members to show progress.

"Let every member bring in a new member" is a moth-eaten plan, but it has more potential value than anything I know. In the envelope with every member's card goes an application blank, and I am glad to say that many of them are put to use, but I believe that most of them go into the waste-basket. Every member has at least one friend who loves roses but does not belong to our Society, and if every one of these blanks was passed to a friend, our membership would grow. It would help a lot if the officers of the Society would set an example. I am sorry to

say that most of the officers rarely, if ever, send in a new member.

Look over the membership by states and study our weakness in states where roses are grown without too much effort. I have seen quantities of splendid roses in Oklahoma; surely there are thousands of rose-lovers there, while we have but 45 members. No one can convince me that it would require a great deal of effort on the part of these 45 Rosarians to make it 90. How about it Oklahoma?

Something like 25,000,000 roses are grown in the United States each year. It takes a lot of rosarians to buy and plant that many rose plants every year—our 3500 names would be lost in a list of the buyers of those 25,000,000 rose plants this year. Won't you help me find and interest some of those buyers?

Since the 1939 Annual Meeting we held a Trustees' Meeting at Harrisburg, Pa., December 14, 1939, and a Semi-Annual at Pasadena, San Diego and Oakland, Calif., April 25 to May 3, 1940.

I am grateful to all of you for your interest and assistance during the past year and ask your help in a sincere effort to double the membership in 1941.—R. MARION HATTON, Secretary.

The report brought forth several propositions to increase membership, but no action was taken.

In Treasurer Pennock's absence, the following report was read by the Secretary and accepted.

### Treasurer's Report—September 30, 1940

General Fund	
Citizens Trust Company	
Check Fund	\$3653.88
Savings Fund	242.39
	\$3896.27
Secretary's Contingent Fund	
Check Fund	237.97
Petty Cash	1.48
	239.45
	4135.72
Accounts Reserved for Special Purposes	
1. Life Membership Fund	51.29
2. Commercial Rose Interests Fund	456.37
3. Dues for Future Years	423.50
	931.16
Total Funds Available	\$3204.56

Mr. Pyle, for Committee on National Council of Horticulture, made a report of progress.

Dr. McFarland, for Committee on International Rose Conference, reported that a conference was not practical at this time.

A report was read from Chairman



Van Sickler, of the Prizes and Awards Committee, to the effect that no Roses were found worthy this year to award the Van Fleet Medal or the Fuerstenberg Prize. This report was accepted with regrets.

Dr. Harry I. Johnson of the Experimental Station Committee reported:

"I have been trying to get a line on the primary horticultural factors in growing Roses, particularly in:

1. Physical or mechanical nature of soils
2. Climatic conditions
3. Drainage, planting time, storage practice
4. pH and fertilizer practices

"I have gotten some information from the New York area, and the Middle Atlantic States, as far south as Georgia, west through Tennessee, and north through Michigan. Have had some correspondence with Hennessey in Oregon and Raffel in California, but of course have not had an opportunity to visit these places.

"A. G. Smith and I have conferred each month during the rose-growing season about some matters in our Blacksburg project. I believe we have about enough of experiments going now. We are planning a few projects for next year.

"Sorry I will be unable to attend the Oklahoma meeting. I plan to get a formal report for you before the end of the year."

Under new business announcement was made that the Trustees had authorized a bargain membership for the remainder of this year, including both 1940 and 1941 memberships for \$5.00.

The Secretary then read the following result of the mail balloting for 1941 officers and Trustees:

*President*—Dr. L. M. Massey, 746; Dr. Earl W. Benbow, Seattle, Wash., 1; W. E. Clark, Charleston, W. Va., 1.

*Vice-President*—Dr. L. C. Fischer, 734; A. F. Truex, Tulsa, Okla., 1; Jacob Lowrey, Augusta, Ga., 1; Dr. Earl J. Hamilton, Durham, N. C., 1; Frank G. Oliver, Buffalo, N. Y., 1; Roy Hennessey, Hillsboro, Ore., 1; Mrs. Phineas Henry, Des Moines, Iowa, 1.

*Treasurer*—S. S. Pennock, 735; Alexander Cumming, Bristol, Conn., 1.

*Secretary*—R. Marion Hatton, 741; A. F. Truex, Tulsa, Okla., 3.

*Trustees*—Dr. C. V. Covell, 691; Dr. T. Allen Kirk, 695; C. R. McGinnes, 676; E. A. Piester, 676; Roy Hennessey, Hillsboro, Ore., 1; John Van Barneveld, Puente, Calif., 1; G. W. Murphy, Asheville, N. C., 1; Fred Walters, La Canada, Calif., 1; Robert Pyle, West Grove, Pa., 1; Jacob Lowrey, Augusta, Ga., 2; Mrs. T. H. Scott, Atlanta, Ga., 1; John Van Sickler, Roanoke, Va., 1; Dr. F. R. Hunter, Portland, Ore., 1; P. G. Enser, Buffalo, N. Y., 1; Fred Henry, Buffalo, N. Y., 1; Quimby L. Matthews, Portland, Ore., 1; Mrs. Claude L. Shields, Salt Lake

City, Utah, 1; Dr. J. C. Ratsek, Tyler, Texas, 2; Mrs. Hally Bradley Hampton, Fort Worth, Texas, 1; George A. Sweetser, Wellesley Hills, Mass., 1; Donald Hastings, Atlanta, Ga., 3; Mildred Bancroft, Salt Lake City, Utah, 1.

After which the Secretary was instructed to cast one ballot for Dr. L. M. Massey, President; Dr. L. C. Fischer, Vice-President; S. S. Pennock, Treasurer, and R. Marion Hatton, Secretary, for 1941 and Dr. C. V. Covell, Dr. T. Allen Kirk, C. R. McGinnes, and E. A. Piester, Trustees for the term ending December 31, 1943.

After a standing vote of thanks to the Oklahoma Rose Society for their hospitality and splendid arrangements, the meeting adjourned to listen to the speakers at the Symposium, who were Dr. R. C. Allen of Cornell, "New Viewpoints on Rose Growing;" Dr. H. R. Rosen, University of Arkansas, "Some Requirements of Roses Under Arkansas and Oklahoma Conditions;" Harry L. Daunoy, New Orleans, La., "Solving Rose Problems Through Soil Amendment;" Mrs. Clifford B. Smith, Kansas City, Mo., "The Development of a Municipal Rose-Garden;" and Mrs. Will Lake of the Fort Worth Garden Centre who told of their rose work there.

At the banquet on Monday evening, President Johnson, of the Oklahoma Rose Society, presented as Toastmaster, Trustee Arthur F. Truex, of Tulsa, Okla., whose keen wit kept everyone happy. Dr. Earl J. Hamilton, of Duke University, gave "A Comparison of American and European Rose Culture" which set forth interesting insights into how European hybridizers handle their plants. Dr. J. Horace McFarland gave a pleasing talk on "Tolerance in Rose Growing." Entertainment was furnished by a choir of about one hundred boys from the Oklahoma City Elementary Schools, a modern dance by Miss Shirley Dodge and vocal solos by Miss Martyne Woods (Miss Oklahoma 1940).

Tuesday morning President Massey opened the Symposium with a talk on "The Epidemiology of Rose Diseases." Dr. J. C. Ratsek, Texas Agricultural Experiment Station, Tyler, Texas, illustrated "Certain Factors Affecting In-

tensity of Color in Roses;" and Fred Walters, President of the Pacific Rose Society, discussed "New Roses."

After lunch, E. S. Boerner spoke on "European Hybridizers" and showed numbers of beautifully colored pictures. C. A. Birge, of Oklahoma City, spoke on "Own-Root Roses," an almost forgotten subject, but its importance was brought out when we found that Mr. Birge's own-root rose plants produced a good number

of Oklahoma City's Blue Ribbon Roses.

After an expression by Trustee-Elect Covell of California, of appreciation for all the Oklahoma Rose Society had done to make this the best of all Annuals, which was seconded by everyone present, the meeting adjourned at 3.45 P.M.—R. MARION HATTON, *Secretary*.

(Several of the papers read at the Meeting will be printed in the Magazine or Annual.)

### Minutes of the Meeting of the Trustees, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, October 21, 1940

A meeting of the Trustees was held in Oklahoma City, Okla., October 21, 1940, with Messrs. Massey, McFarland, Hieatt, Pyle, Truex and Hatton present. The meeting was called to order at 9.10 A.M. by President Massey. Reading of the minutes of the previous meeting was dispensed with, as they had been printed in the Magazine.

Report of the Committee on Rules and Scores for Rose-Gardens was discussed and held over until each Trustee could study the report.

A bargain membership, to take effect at once, of the 1940 publications plus a 1941 membership for \$5.00, was authorized.

It was voted to reduce the price of the illustrated lectures to \$5.00 plus transportation charges.

The Secretary was instructed to investigate the cost of a new lecture made up of motion-picture films of municipal rose-gardens, privately owned gardens, and especially fine specimen blooms.

Protest of the Niagara Frontier Rose Society was referred to the Reorganization Committee.

One hundred dollars was appropriated to the Totty Memorial Fund formed to provide a suitable memorial to the late Charles H. Totty, who served as Treasurer of the American Rose Society from 1921 to 1923.

The name "Floribunda" was discussed until adjournment at 10.20 A.M.

The same Trustees met at 8 A.M. Tuesday, October 22, when they voted,

"that the American Rose Society does not recognize the name 'Floribunda' as a class of hybrid Roses."

A protest of Trustee Robert Simpson against so many sports was referred to the Registration Committee.

Test-gardens were discussed and the subject ordered held over to a later meeting.

A request for a color classification committee was discussed, but no action taken.

Meeting adjourned at 9 A.M.—R. MARION HATTON, *Secretary*.

### Good News from Marblehead

So far as this Editor knows, no mysterious methods are used in the growing, at Marblehead, Mass., of what usually are the best roses in America. Mrs. Harriett R. Foote loves roses, and she makes that love effective in care and discrimination not at all ordinarily maintained. News as to what has happened to her 1940 rose-garden is really news. She writes:

We have had a very interesting garden this summer. The growth is very good, there is almost no black-spot, even with very little dusting or spraying, and there has followed a profuse and beautiful bloom. Many blooms were 3¾ to 6 inches in diameter. In spite of pruning some bushes, not severely, we get large blooms.

Those who have visited Marblehead will remember that Mrs. Foote, who protects her roses against frost damage by turning them down, does not prune severely.





### In an Iowa Rose-Garden

In the picture titled "An Iowa Rose Garden," Mr. C. K. Weinmann, of Indianola, Iowa, is seen standing behind plants of Lucy Nicolas, J. Otto Thilow, Mrs. Pierre S. du Pont, and Max Krause.

The plants shown were 4 feet tall; they were healthy and had bloomed continuously since they began in June. The plants are Raffel's New Method plants on Odorata, and were planted last winter. I am anxious to see how these may come through the ensuing winter.—MILDRED H. HENRY, *Des Moines, Iowa*.

### Improvement Noted

This year my roses are better than ever, which may be in a considerable measure due to having used the cottonseed meal-super-phosphate-sulphate of potash fertilizer recommended by H. L. Daunoy.

Another step in the right direction may be my plan of gradually eliminating, during the last five years, the all-too-many varieties that seem extremely susceptible to black-spot, as this season, with a lesser amount of dusting than ever before, the results have been the best ever.—W. T. DAVIDSON, *Warren, Pa.*

### Single Roses in South Dakota

I received my Rose Magazine today, and note that some reader asks about single Hybrid Teas. I have had so much pleasure from my single roses that I felt in duty bound to say a word for them.

Two years ago I bought six of them from Bobbink & Atkins—Dainty Bess, Cecil, Isobel, Vesuvius, Innocence and Irish Fireflame. They were fine, big plants, and, planted in October, were all ready to go in spring. They bloomed well all summer, came through a hard winter without injury, and this summer they have been wonderful.

Cecil has been covered with large velvety yellow flowers, and Innocence has been one of the most spectacular and most-admired roses in my garden. They are, of course, at their best cut in the bud and allowed to open in the house. Irish Fireflame, with its crimson and gold, is especially beautiful on the table. The five petals seem cut from velvet. As for Innocence, with its pure white petals and mass of crimson stamens, when it is on the table in a low bowl, I almost forget to eat, it is so beautiful. I planted the crimson Vesuvius in partial shade, and here the big six-petaled flowers hold their color for a number of days. All have glossy, dark foliage and have been free of any disease thus far.

A pale blue bowl, filled with some perfect, soft rose-pink blossoms of Dainty Bess, was the outstanding exhibit at a recent local rose show. Some of the interest was due to the fact that many people had never seen a single Hybrid Tea before, but most of it was due to the sheer beauty of the exquisite blooms.

I like the Singles in a bed by themselves, as they make a wonderful show that way; when mixed with other Hybrid Teas, they are sometimes overshadowed by the larger double Roses.—FLORENCE KEATS BETTLEHEIM, *Spearfish, S. D.*

### The Wending Year

Adieu, endearing blossoms of the year,  
Your stricken leaves are blackened  
where they froze;  
And yet behold within that covert dear  
The sweetest of you all—a budded Rose!  
CLAUDE T. BARNES

## The Development of a Municipal Rose-Garden

Address by MRS. CLIFFORD B. SMITH, Kansas City, Mo., at Annual Meeting of the American Rose Society, Oklahoma City, Okla., October 21, 1940

I trust that you will forgive me for making this story personal. In 1929, quite suddenly I inherited a beautiful rose-garden of 500 bushes. It was conventional in design, and when the blossoms were at their height we would put a notice in the paper inviting the public to come to see it. Having been reared near Portland, Ore., and taking care of this lovely garden in the summertime for years, naturally I felt that I knew a good deal about roses. There needed to be some replacements made in this garden. In fact, 50 new bushes were purchased. The same gardener that had been employed for years helped me plant the roses. In about an hour we had them all planted and watered. They didn't do well during the summer, and by the end of the season every one of the fifty replacements had died.

About this time I decided to join the American Rose Society. The books arrived, and the first place I opened in "What Every Rose Grower Should Know" was at those diagrams of how to trim and plant roses. After studying these diagrams, I went out and pulled up some of those roses that had died. Of course, they just hadn't had a chance.

From this lesson I learned that one of the most important essentials in rose-growing is to get the bushes properly planted. Since that time I have had the diagrams copied on large cards, and have taken them to many meetings in and around Kansas City, to teach others how to treat their bushes.

Then I noticed in the 1929 Annual a list of rose radio talks to be given over the NBC each week during March and April. I decided to invite a few friends to come in to listen and have a cup of tea. Usually seven or eight people came. When the time came for the last talk, on April 30, on the subject "Municipal Rose Gardens," I invited a lot of people, including the Park Department Representatives of the Chamber of Commerce, nurserymen and many good friends. Everything was in readiness when a

telegram came stating that on account of the daylight-saving time the rose radio talk would be at 12.30 instead of 1.30—luncheon time! Sixty-five had accepted, and with the help of my good friends we served lunch. Then the talk came in beautifully. A friend sang some songs about roses. I stood in our living-room among all those roses that friends had sent and tried to tell the guests how wonderful a municipal rose-garden would be in Kansas City; how we could form a branch of the American Rose Society and get their assistance, and we could all work hard to build it. They agreed, and the following week, on May 9, 1930, the Kansas City Rose Society, a branch of the American Rose Society, was organized.

A special committee from the Rose Society met with the Park Department officials and selected the lovely design for a municipal rose-garden drawn by S. Herbert Hare in the beautification plan of the Jacob L. Loose Memorial Park.

One month later, on June 7, a rose show was held in our home. People were amazed at the display of roses and the arrangements in the thirty shadow boxes that we had made out of apple boxes. Over 1,200 people came, and many of these went out to the nurseries and bought bushes. One nurseryman told me that he sold 400 bushes to people who had attended the rose show. Rose buds were sold, and a fund was started to build the municipal rose-garden.

That same afternoon 200 gathered at the Loose Memorial Park to dedicate the first unit of the Garden, which consisted of 120 bushes donated by Stark Brothers of Louisiana, Mo.

Forty letters were sent out to various people, and from these letters three rosebeds were promised for the municipal rose-garden. Then I took the blue print to different clubs, organizations and nurserymen, and finally the 5000 bushes needed for the plan were donated.

My enthusiasm was decidedly dampened, however, when I learned that the city had no idea of doing the necessary



grading. Rose-growing was so new to them that they were doubtful as to the success of a municipal rose-garden. Many, many trips were made to the city manager, the mayor, and the Park Department but to no avail. I took the advice of a good friend and invited a representative of every important club in Kansas City to help crowd the Park Department. Everybody came. I introduced each one and they in turn said how much their group would like to have a municipal rose-garden. In exactly one week, on January 18, the grading started, and while the ground was not ready in time, so that we lost many bushes, we were yet able to make a creditable showing by the first of June.

The object of the Kansas City Rose Society is to sponsor the rose-garden, in cooperation with the Park Department. The Society has a membership at present of 265. Dues began at 50 cents were raised to \$1 and next year will be \$2. Many of the fine loyal members have worked right with me from the first.

We are sure that the Rose Society does stimulate interest and promote the growth of roses in many gardens in and around Kansas City. We always urge everyone to make a reality of the motto, "A rose for every Home and a bush for every Garden."

The Rose Society furnishes all of the replacements for the garden, which have been many on account of the mistakes made in planting potted roses. We also furnish the winter covering of prairie hay.

Under our supervision the Park Department furnish efficient gardeners who trim, plant, water, spray and cultivate the garden. The Park Department maintains the garden, and seems very proud of it.

The garden covers  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres of ground, and has 6,300 bushes growing, in 130 varieties. A lilac border surrounds the entire garden. We tried to carry out a color scheme. The Park Department has taken out the 24 iron archways and are replacing them with stone. The main part is circular, with a beautiful pool in the center, donated by a Garden Club. The statue in the pool, called the "Spirit of the Rose-Garden," was the gift

of a friend. Else Poulsen roses border the pool. There are three circular walks, and other walks divide the garden into four sections, four rose beds in each. The donors' names are on copper plates, set in concrete. The three stone pergolas were donated.

The north entrance and pergola were built when the Park Department matched dollars with the Rose Society. The design is quite elaborate, and our half of the expense was \$2,675. The names of the donors are on copper plates in each pergola.

The most fun we had was collecting material for the brass box which is embedded in one of the pillars in the north pergola where the cornerstone was laid. It took ten years to accumulate enough money to pay our debt. Our life membership chairman gave a \$100 plate luncheon which netted \$800. The finance chairman planned book reviews, travelogues, card parties and dinners. It was not until June 1 of this year that the last dollar was paid—not only the \$2,675 but also for the 1000 Polyantha bushes that are a part of the north entrance.

One feature I must mention—the Memory Rose-Bed and the Friendship Rose-Bed. Anyone paying 60 cents may have a rose bush in the Memory Rose-Bed for someone who has passed on. In the Friendship Rose-Bed a rose may be purchased for a living friend; sometimes a person will be in the hospital, and we will get a letter with a check for one or more bushes. Our secretary will write the person who is ill, saying a rose bush has been planted for her or him. This creates a desire to get well, and to go to the garden to see the rose.

Last spring Mr. Robert Pyle made a donation of 94 bushes, many of the new varieties which have been a source of much interest this summer.

Each spring the radio stations give us time on their programs for at least two five-minute talks. We tell people not to take winter covering off old roses until after April 15, to buy only No. 1 field-grown bushes, spray with Tri-ogen, and plant while the bushes are dormant; not to let the roots dry out,—to cover with soil for several weeks, etc., and we usually get quite a lot of "fan" mail.

In our library we have about twenty volumes. All of us feel that we owe a great deal to Dr. McFarland for the time and thought he gives to the wonderful books he edits for us all to enjoy. We are surely grateful to Dr. Massey for his scientific research on rose diseases.

The Kansas City Press has been faithful to the Rose Society and the Rose-Garden, and everyone connected with it.

The one social occasion of the year is a Rose Tea given for the new members. It is always in a beautiful home. We send out invitations and make it quite an event. Through the years we find that we have to make our meetings very attractive not only for rose-growers but for a lot of other people who love roses and the garden but who cannot actually grow roses themselves.

At the beginning of the rose season each year we set aside a day designated as Rose Day. This year, Mayor Gage made a splendid speech. Mrs. Gage, the first lady of Kansas City, the Board of Park Commissioners and their wives were guests of honor. We had a 40-piece orchestra, a chorus of 20 from the Conservatory, and a group of dancers from one of the schools of dancing, all of which added greatly to the occasion. One outstanding number was when the orchestra played our favorite song, which was dedicated to the Rose Society, entitled "In the Heart of a Red, Red Rose." Little girls dressed as butterflies escorted Mrs. Jacob L. Loose, donor of the beautiful park, into her place of honor and presented her with a red rose. Five thousand people attended that day, and the city officials were so impressed that they installed loud speakers again on the following Sunday and had the WPA orchestra play. Ten thousand are reported to have come.

It is at times like this that the Rose Society members feel repaid for their efforts and are glad to have had a part in the object that gives so much joy and pleasure to others.

I feel confident that the development of rose-growing in Kansas City is the result of the demonstration made in the municipal rose-garden because hundreds of people, not only from Kansas City but from the surrounding country, go there

during the season to enjoy and to study the varieties of roses. Many school teachers also take their pupils there.

I want to invite you to visit our municipal rose-garden at any time from May to October. It is situated in one corner of the Jacob L. Loose Memorial Park at 52nd and Wornall Road. You may come either day or night—the Park Department has installed flood lights. The Broadway bus goes within two blocks.

I will close with this little poem which was written about the Kansas City Garden:

#### *The Rose-Garden*

Oh, my soul is all a tip-toe,  
And my heart a lilting song,  
For I've seen a bed of roses  
Like a wondrous picture drawn.

Human minds could never dream it,  
Nor could any human brush  
Paint the color, warmth and fragrance  
That would cause this reverent hush.

Far and far it stretched in beauty,  
All in the softest velvet dressed,  
Till one gazed with soul ecstatic  
At the sea of loveliness.

Perfume, as from incense rising,  
Lavishly poured on the air,  
At this shrine of wondrous beauty  
Kneel we soft, in silent prayer.

If God visits lovely gardens,  
Beauty drenched, 'neath warm sun ray,  
Bringing joy and hope and comfort,  
He walked in this one, today.

—MARY PAYNE BULLARD.

#### *Thornless Roses and Dogs*

In spite of Dr. Hansen's efforts to produce a thornless rose, I think the Creator knew what he was doing when he protected the rose with thorns. My neighbors all have dogs that do a great deal of damage in my flower garden, but they keep away from the rose-garden.—FLORENCE KEATS BETTLEHEIM, *Spearfish*, S. D.

*Will You Get a New Member  
for 1941?*



## Modern Roses II

Published September 24 by the Macmillan Co. at \$5, this newest rose book is a necessity for any live rose-grower, and a great help in compiling the "Proof of the Pudding."

By a special arrangement with the Author (who gets no royalty), members of the American Rose Society may purchase this beautiful and vital book for \$4. It describes in honest words 4,833 roses, and it shows who made them, where and when.

Read what has been said about "Modern Roses II."

"A long-sought-for encyclopedia Rosa obtained through untiring effort."—*Seattle, Washington.*

"A book of unsurpassed merit which we should all possess."—*Mexico City.*

"Stripped of excess words, I recognize in it the marks of thoroughness, completeness and accuracy."—*West Grove, Pa.*

"Greatly exceeds expectations. . . . Abbreviated descriptions are of great advantage."—*Thomasville, Ga.*

"It is a honey! Valuable to all rose nuts."—*Garden Editor, Sunset Magazine.*

### At the Beginning of Spring for New Zealand

A long-time and very admirable correspondent has been Syd R. Bird, of Auckland, New Zealand. A letter leaving New Zealand September 6 and reaching the Editor's desk October 30, speaks in a very complimentary fashion about the 1940 American Rose Annual, and deplores the difficulty in getting new roses. He adds a paragraph which explains again the fact that he is on the other side of this globe:

We are looking forward to an early rose season after an easy winter if there ever was one. Day after day of clear skies, and only occasional rains; about two frosts, 24° being the lowest to which the thermometer fell at 7 A.M. Many roses have bloomed right through, Shot Silk being very fine.

I have handed over the office of Hon. Secretary and Treasurer to Mr. G. G. Slater, who has more time and facilities at his disposal than I have had.

Despite continual insistence on variety adaptability, the Editor is again surprised that Shot Silk should do so well in England and in New Zealand, and not at all well in the United States.

"Immensely helpful in tracing rose histories and planning for the future."—*Brookings, S. D.*

"A book indispensable to all lovers and growers of roses. . . . Pictures of famous rose-growers give a personal touch to the volume."—*Jamaica Plain, Mass.*

"A most creditable piece of work. . . . I like the human interest you have injected in the portraits of rosarians."—*Itasca, N. Y.*

"Has had the benefit of helpful criticism of rose-growers throughout the world and hence is a very valuable reference book."—*Washington, D. C.*

"A delight—the most comprehensive coverage of the subject that could be written."—*Santa Barbara, Calif.*

"A great treat to renew acquaintance with a lot of old roses—equally welcome to be able to find the new roses at a glance."—*Filmore, Calif.*

"Indispensable to rose-growers. A book to itself. There is not another like it . . . no excess words in it."—*Fort Worth, Texas.*

YOUR copy, autographed if you so request, will come to you for \$4 sent to the Secretary's office. A presentation copy also, if you want, at same price. Some Christmas present!

### An Argentinian Rose Show

The air mail has brought us much closer to South America, but it was with very great surprise that this Editor received a letter on November 7 which had been air-mailed in Buenos Aires November 1, enclosing cellophane-wrapped petals of three single roses which (the letter stated) had been exhibited the last two days in October at the Buenos Aires Garden Club annual flower show, this year dedicated especially to the rose.

There followed a most interesting story relating to roses brought by Mrs. Greenslet's father in 1920 from England, plants of which produced flowers just then exhibited and receiving prizes.

That the letter proved one of the illustrations in "Roses of the World in Color" to be wrong, and that the sorrowful author acknowledged his fault, is not the main point.

It is desirable to call to attention the fact that with the season upside-down for us, our Argentinian friends hold rose shows, buy roses from all the world, and are keen rosarians.

## Rose Shows: Why Do We Hold Them?

I am afraid our fighting Editor-in-Chief is willing to suggest a smile at my expense in his remarks under the above caption in the July-August Rose Magazine. But I can take it and smile too! To quote "He [that means me] is entirely right, if he is at all right in putting a prize bull on the same basis as a good rose."

It is very evident that our Editor sees no beauty in a prize bull. All he sees is a bull, not the best bull of its kind. I am not well acquainted with the fine points of a bull myself, but I think I can safely say that there are more people in this great country who would walk farther to look at a prize bull than they would to look at a prize rose. "Pity 'tis, but 'tis true!" One has to learn to see or know the fine points of either a bull or a rose, and what is back of an award for quality, and I am obliged to give up hope that our Editor-in-Chief will ever learn why one rose is so much better than another rose or one bull better than another bull.

Oh yes, Mr. Editor-in-Chief, I do mean what I say, and I am truly sorry that you do not know in the slightest about what I am writing. May I suggest some

other readers of the Magazine who are interested in more consistent judging at our Shows write a few words on the subject, and perhaps between us we can formulate some plan by which judges can agree on what is the most desirable type for the "perfect rose?"

I would like to hear what Mr. Fyfe-Smith of Vancouver, B. C., Mr. Roy Hennessey of Hillsboro, Ore., Mr. Lowry of Augusta, Ga., Dr. Rawlings of Tacoma, Wash., Dr. Kirk of Roanoke, Va., and any others think on this subject.

Also I note, Mr. Editor-in-Chief, that I have good company in my "comparison" in the letter; in the same number of the Rose Magazine, you eulogize Prof. Niels E. Hansen, of Brookings, S. D., who writes "Thorns on a rose are a nuisance . . . we should have a streamlined rose. Tails on sheep are also a nuisance," etc. Well, well, Doctor! Sheep and Cattle!—P. L. A. LINES.

With his head neither "bloody or unbowed," the Senior Editor thanks Mr. Lines, and hopes, for other come-backs. We are all united in love for roses, and even if we can't agree on bulls or on roses, any more than we can on politics or on wives, we can smile about the charm and beauty of all roses.—EDITOR.

### A Rose-Garden in the Arkansas Ozarks

Mr. and Mrs. R. C. Frambers, of Fort Smith, Ark., became interested in rose-gardens while visiting the lovely ones at the world fairs in Chicago and New York. Several trips to the Municipal Rose-Garden in Tulsa were all that was needed to arouse a real ambition to grow them. Mrs. Frambers joined the Fort Smith Rose Society and the American Rose Society before planting a bush.

At their summer home, Flora Vista, about 30 miles north of Fort Smith on U. S. Highway 71, a gentle slope on the side of a hill was selected for the garden. Plans similar to the Tulsa garden were drawn. The poor shaly soil of the hill was all dug out and 173 tons of rich creek-bottom dirt filled in.

The Frambers made two trips to the

Shamberger Nursery at Tyler, Texas, and selected 650 plants as a starter. These are planted one color to a bed, and in some places just one variety to a bed. The garden has been properly and regularly fertilized, sprayed and watered, resulting in gorgeous bloom all summer. This garden has given much pleasure to passing tourists; in one day cars from 19 different states were noticed parked in front of the home.

Plans for enlarging the garden are being made and when finished it will be several times as large as it is now. American Rose Society members are invited when near the Frambers summer home in the Arkansas Ozarks to stop and see their roses.—D. B. JOHNSON, Little Rock, Ark.



## Impressions of an Amateur

Twelve years ago I began raising roses as a hobby. First, I grew "slips" which proved too slow, then I bought a dozen plants from a local shop at 25 cents each. One of these lived, so it cost me \$3 for one unknown rose. Next I read every bit of rose information available in our local library. From this obsolete information I chose one dozen varieties and thought my troubles were ended, but, after growing these, together with additional plants bought after reading the elaborate descriptions of nurserymen, I felt that I was getting nowhere fast.

About this time I walked into a rose show being held by the Reading Rose Society and decided that I had better roses in my own garden than were being shown here. The next year I exhibited, and took no better than third. Was I mortified?

At the show I was told that Mr. McGinnes had a marvelous collection of rare roses and varieties under test, so I visited him.

Next I read ten American Rose Society Annuals. My wife was a "rose widow" for one whole summer while I checked and rechecked the "Proof of the Pudding" in choosing 30 varieties for my garden. Now these are all doing well. Then I joined the Reading Rose Society and became its Secretary, also joining the American Rose Society. Our Society has grown from 35 to 120 active members. We now have a fine municipal rose-garden which I am sure will be interesting to the members of the American Rose Society when they come here in the spring of 1941.

Now, may I make a few observations? Why are the experts so reluctant to give any information? If they have secret information they should be glad to tell of their successes in order to raise the average standard of roses. If they refuse, they should not be recognized. During the summer of 1939 while touring the New England States, we drove more than 100 miles out of our way to see a famous rose-garden. Here were 2,500 plants, all magnificently grown but not labeled. All attempts to gain information were refused, and we were even prohibited

from taking a photograph. Another expert confided that the reason he would not advise was that he was afraid the questioner might not have good results and this would flare back at him. How are we to gain information?

I have been convinced that roses need nitrogen, but *no one* would volunteer how much, so I began by working 100 pounds of cottonseed meal on my beds early in the spring (I have 190 plants). Two weeks later I put on a light application of 5-10-14 fertilizer; early in June I made two 5-pound applications of dried blood, one week apart; early in May I began Vitamin B-1 applications—14 of these until August 15. Result of all this—the finest plants and blooms I have ever had for one whole season! On September 10 they ranged from 3 to 5 feet in height.

In applying Vitamin B-1, for 10 of the applications I used a tubful of concentrated solution, a siphon, and a waterwand. This method worked well and the roses immediately responded. Four applications were made with a sprinkling-can with the nozzle removed. The plants resented this treatment by losing their luster and slowing up in growth. Vitamin B-1 is supposed to stimulate root-growth. I have always fertilized liberally, and I have always noticed that any plant that refused to grow for me had not developed any root system at all, so Vitamin B-1 has stimulated a root system which utilized the fertilizer with excellent results.

A few of our members have been using Cuprocide 54 as a spray for the past two years with excellent success. After going through the coldest and wettest August on record, our plants have less black-spot than I see elsewhere. The city of Reading has used it all season on 3,500 plants, with excellent results.

Reading people should be convinced that spring planting is right because only 6 Hybrid Teas died out of 3,000 planted during April of 1940 in the municipal garden, and did they grow! Why do nurserymen advise fall planting? In the past I have been losing about one-third of the plants put out in the fall, and very few of those planted in the spring.

It seems unfair that nurserymen will ballyhoo some of the new roses they put in commerce, such as those that are too thin, sparse bloomers, plants subject to black-spot, and with all the other common defects of some varieties. For these they charge \$1.50 each, and we keep them two years and discard them. Such varieties—and there have been plenty of them—are no better than the much-tabooed greenhouse discards we can buy for 10 cents per plant.

In conclusion, real enthusiasm in rose-growing can best be gained by joining both the American Rose Society and your local rose society and by real coöperation of all those who are interested in growing beautiful roses. Near

York Beach, N. H., this summer, we walked through a small cemetery. Here one grave was dated 1689–1788; there was a man who lived for 99 years and has been dead 152 years. A life-time is such a short time, comparatively, that we should all conscientiously help our fellow man to make living a pleasure. It costs nothing to be congenial, and there is much satisfaction in realizing that you have helped someone to do something better.—FRED S. GLAES, Reading, Pa.

Mr. Glaes speaks right out in meeting, as he should. He will not resent similar plain speaking when wonder is expressed that his roses endured such a continual dosing with chemicals! Then, too, he "has it in" for the rose merchants without whom rose advance would surely be slow.—EDITORS.

## The Species Roses Again

At this season of the year the owner of a species rose-garden will spend many enjoyable hours in recalling the spring beauty of his specimens and admiring the brightly colored hips and delicately tinted fall foliage that now await his eye. The species are once again holding the center of the stage as they did in late May and early June.

We must admit that during the summer months the Hybrid Teas rather stole the show, but their days of interest are now few, and we sometimes doubt whether the bloom they have offered during the season justifies the continual dusting and pampering that some of them demand. The species, on the other hand, have given us but one season of bloom but will continue to enliven the winter landscape long after the Hybrid Teas have received their winter protection. With but a few exceptions the species require no winter protection whatever in northern Ohio, and only a few have required dusting or spraying during the summer.

Perhaps our comparison of the species rose to the Hybrid Tea rose is unfair to both. Although both groups are members of the rose family, a comparison of the value of each should probably be based entirely upon the purpose or location of the planting. We would not compare the

lilac and the phlox although each have a very definite value in their particular spot, as do the species, the Hybrid Tea and the climbing rose. A more just comparison would be that of the species rose with the spirea, viburnum or other members of the shrubbery group. In this case we would undoubtedly decide that many of the much-publicized shrubs had far less to offer than most of the neglected species roses.

But few of the species roses bloom more than once each year, and we have in our collection only one that is definitely recurrent. That is the one described by Percy Wright on page 47 of the 1937 Annual as the Woodrow Rose. We think it is *R. suffulta flore-plena*, although the expert might not agree with us on this classification. Nevertheless it is a beautiful little thing, rarely over 10 inches in height. The plant produces its small, very double pink pompon-like blossoms from early spring to late fall. Although it is definitely hardy it requires a winter mulch in this part of the country, as its small, tap-like root does not offer sufficient anchorage to prevent heaving during the late winter and early spring months. In foliage and habit of growth it closely resembles the type *R. suffulta*.

This rose should offer wonderful possibilities to the hybridizer who is striving



for hardiness, disease-resistant foliage, and the everblooming habit. Unfortunately, its pollen is very scarce and it apparently will not accept foreign pollen. Wright has used its pollen successfully on the Rugosa Hansa but a plant of this cross in our collection has consistently failed to bloom. Our attempt to use the Polyantha Perle d'Or as a seed parent has produced a few plump seeds that have not germinated.

Perhaps we are a bit inconsistent, but we are endeavoring to convey the thought

that is uppermost in our mind—that there is, amongst the species roses, much valuable material that can be used to advantage not only in landscaping but in the creating of new races of roses that are less temperamental than the hybrids we now enjoy.—R. E. SHEPHERD, *Medina, Ohio*.

Readers will note that we owe to Mr. Shepherd's interest and enthusiasm the valuable picture of some 44 species roses presented in the 1940 Annual opposite page 46, and also used as "end papers" in "Modern Roses II."—EDITORS.

## What is "Floribunda?"

The action of the Trustees of the American Rose Society at the Oklahoma City meeting, October 21, in voting not to recognize the name "Floribunda" as a class of hybrid roses, deserves brief amplification.

One of the Trustees who could not attend that meeting has thus written to certain of his associates:

This fine mouth-filling word Floribunda was first used about 1910 as the name of a species found by the late E. H. Wilson in southwestern China. It belongs to the Moschata family. "Modern Roses II" says it is synonymous with *R. Helenæ*. Both Bobbink and Beckwith state that *R. moschata floribunda* is a six-foot shrub, whereas *R. Helenæ* is a climbing rose, reaching the height of fifteen feet, and not related at all, except that it was discovered by Wilson also, in China in 1924.

Miss Willmott says that *R. floribunda* in its way is the most beautiful of all species.

Do you not think that the use of this word to indicate any class of roses would be not only inaccurate but entirely misleading? . . . Frankly, all the Floribundas I have ever seen are nothing more or less than a many-flowered Hybrid Tea, the same as we have had for many years.

Under the "Rosa" head in "Modern Roses II" (pp. 193-215) the very complete list was prepared by Dr. Alfred Rehder, undoubtedly the most meticulously careful terminologist in America, who works with foreign taxonomists very closely. He touches the botanical side by recognizing as unapproved or synonymous names the two items:

"*R. floribunda*, Stevens. Synonym of *R. Eglanteria*

"*R. floribunda*, Baker, not Stevens. See *R. Helenæ*."

In the body of "Modern Roses II," Floribunda has been referred to as a Hybrid Polyantha, and in commenting on the volume Dr. Rehder wrote: "I am glad to see that the Floribunda class has been referred to the Hybrid Polyantha class; as there is a botanical name *R. floribunda* which has nothing to do with that class, the name might cause confusion."

When the name Floribunda was first somewhat casually proposed it was applied indiscriminately to many abundant-blooming roses. Even Gruss an Tep-litz was called Floribunda, and the name was seemingly primarily applied to Gruss an Aachen, a superb free-flowering production of Geduldig in 1909, long classed as a Polyantha, although it should have been designated as a Hybrid Polyantha, being raised from Frau Karl Druschki X Franz Deegen.

Undoubtedly the name will be carried as a commercial designation, to which there can be no objection save that it does not check in with the accepted botanical names of the very different roses above mentioned.

The American Rose Society's action is in the direction of simplicity and what may well be called rose propriety. It enforces the desirability of avoiding Latin terms for purely commercial items that have no botanical foundation.

A review of the Polyantha group has been prepared by George Graves, of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society, and will appear in the 1941 Annual.

## Methods of Winter Protection

In reply to our request in the January-February Magazine for methods of winter protection of roses, we gather the following:

### ONTARIO

Winter protection in southern Ontario is not a heavy task unless one has to care for a very large rose-garden. All that is necessary is to bank each plant with earth to a height of 8 to 10 inches. In the case of Climbers, if not the perfectly hardy varieties, the canes may be taken down, bent over, tied together, and the whole plant covered with earth, being careful not to bend the canes sufficiently to break them or interfere with the free flow of sap.—ONTARIO ROSE SOCIETY.

### MASSACHUSETTS

Mr. L. A. Bruce, Jr., Auburndale, Mass., says he carries his 140 Hybrid Teas through their quite severe winters by merely covering the plants with a good thick layer of salt hay. It does not mat down and keeps the plants well.

### OHIO

My little time-saver is a metal waste-paper basket with the bottom removed. After tying my rose plants with jute twine to keep them from wind whipping, I slip this form over each rose plant as I go along and fill it with soil, pressing the soil down firmly, and then remove the metal to the next plant. I find this saves time, uses less soil, and makes all the hills uniform.—ROBERT E. LAWTON, *Cincinnati, Ohio*.

### KANSAS

Mr. H. Martin Glenn, Ellingwood, Kans., has found dry asparagus tops ideal topping for hilled plants as the asparagus mats together without packing, admitting air but breaking up winter sun. He also finds discarded spruce Christmas decorations excellent protection for Hybrid Teas.

### MICHIGAN

Just after the first freeze the bushes are hilled 10 inches high with earth. Then, after the ground freezes hard and some of the leaves have fallen off, the canes are tied together and grapefruit baskets with the bottoms removed are turned upside down over the plants and hills. The space above the hills is filled with dry leaves left rather loose, and then the top, except for the ends of the canes, is covered over so that the leaves are kept dry.

The canes are not cut back before the protection is put on as I find the plants keep better if they are not cut back until spring.

As soon as cold weather breaks in the spring, the baskets and leaves are removed, but the hills are not removed until after the first week in April, when the plants are immediately pruned.

I have not lost an old plant protected by this method, nor have I ever lost a fall-planted rose treated in this manner. They start off in the spring as if they had been there for years. I am all through with spring planting.

I tried straw for covering but found that mice made their nests in it and damaged the plants.—MELVIN MEYKA, *Detroit, Mich.*

### LONG ISLAND, NEW YORK

After fertilizing the roses with rose-grower bonemeal in early November and dusting the roses for black-spot and mildew, I usually hill the roses at the end of November before the weather gets too severe.

I have never been able to get enough soil together to hill the roses to a height of 7 to 8 inches, so I took it upon myself to experiment with peat moss. I have never read or heard of anyone else using it, but I have used it very successfully for years. I use the Swedish peat moss. When all my neighbors lost their roses a few years ago (during New York's sub-zero weather) all my roses survived, hilled with peat moss.

In the spring I remove the peat moss, leaving just a light layer around the bushes to conserve the moisture.—ELLA M. DAYTON, *Jamaica, New York*.

### Pot-Pourri

Gather the petals every day before they have lost some of their sweetness, and partially dry them in the sun—twenty-four hours is enough time to shrivel them a little. Before putting the rose leaves in the jar, it is well to put in five drops of oil of rose geranium mixed with the same amount of glycerine to prevent evaporation. Add the freshly dried leaves as they are secured, and with each lot that is put into the jar add a teaspoonful of alcohol to retain the natural scent. When all the leaves that can be had are gathered and in the jar, sprinkle a little salt, and shake every day for a couple of weeks until they are partly "ripened," then add ¼ ounce of allspice, ¼ ounce nutmeg, ¼ ounce cinnamon, 1 ounce orris root, 1 ounce dried lavender flowers, and a few heliotrope if they can be had. A half ounce of finely crushed tonquin-bean can also be added. Keep the jar closely covered except when it is wanted to perfume the room. Then add a few drops of alcohol to it, to enhance its fragrance and also to preserve the odor of the contents.—SUSAN ROGERS HAYFORD in *American Home*.



## Another Scrap-Book

I NOTED with interest the article on a rose scrap-book that one of the members had made, and it may be of interest to describe the one I am working up. This book will not contain romantic and sentimental items, but it ought to be quite a comprehensive work before it is done.

I began saving rose catalogues in 1924 when I took out my first membership card with the Society in the name of my mother, who loved roses, but who is now, at 81, quite feeble. She inherited a love and consideration for roses from her father, a dweller in Lancaster, Pa., who used to buy roses from the old Dingee & Conard firm. I saved all the invoices and all the catalogues, and, occasionally, pictures of roses of that date (1924), with a few from just after the World War when I returned to civilization.

Because my garden came to hold over a thousand varieties, representing almost all classes, and because I wanted to be more accurate with my labels from season to season, having moved and shifted my roses several times, and because the garden became increasingly a place of interest to visitors who enjoyed the comprehensive display as well as the educational value of the collection, I finally began the rose scrap-book which had been brewing in my mind for sixteen years.

I had amassed a pile of separate pictures and a stack of the most important catalogues, perhaps two feet or more in height, and I worked at the indexing and sorting of the pictures and descriptions most of my spare time at midnights last winter. This summer I decided to push the work so that another June would find me the possessor of a scrap-book which could be put on display in the little cottage in the garden, or taken out into the field to identify the different varieties in bloom.

When complete, the book will contain about 1,500 pages, showing well over a thousand varieties, distributed about equally between Hybrid Teas and Polyanthas. (In my garden I have eight long garden rows of 200 or more plants to the row—there being in some cases several

plants of certain varieties—and bush and climbing sorts, several hundred varieties of each, making a grand total of, perhaps, 3,500 or more plants.)

In the scrap-book some varieties will need more than the two sides of one page. I am using the scrap-book binders and fillers now currently sold at Woolworth's for twenty-five cents for binder and filler.

The book also is divided (as indicated by the color of the binders) into sections on small bush roses, Teas and Hybrid Teas and Polyanthas, and others on bush, semi-climbers, shrubs and climbers, both tender and hardy. There are also divisions in the scrap-book for roses once in the garden and now passed away or with lost labels, and to this are being added pages for some varieties which I have never seen, but hope to have. There will also be a volume or two on all sorts of rose clippings of a truly "dirt-garden" sort, taken from catalogues and from newspapers, and some letters from famous rosarians, as, for instance, a couple from Father Schoener, of California.

But to return to the body of the scrap-book. The rose name, in letters one-half inch high, occupies the upper right-hand corner of the page, and under it is fastened the best available picture of the variety, or several pictures if no one picture gives a satisfactory likeness in color or form, or presents all the features essential to a helpful identification of the flower. If the picture does not convey the desired impression, a note just below it will explain the reason. If no picture is available, other arrangements will fill the deficiency as will be noted below.

The left upper quarter of the page contains the best commercial descriptions of the variety, an attempt being made, as far as reasonable, to obtain the original catalogue clipping from the person introducing the variety. If this, as in the case of many of the Bobbink & Atkins descriptions, gives the originator and date and rose class, no more need be said. If not, these items are looked up and placed above or below the commercial description as the case may warrant. If there are

clippings from various firms or several from the same firm, showing a gradual change from the original position of recommendation, these are also added.

With the rose picture and the data of the origin and commercial exploitation filling the upper half of the page, or perhaps more, two other typewritten cards are placed upon the page lower down, with professional and important amateur criticisms on the left, and my personal criticism on the right, or over the same page on the back. Professional reports, notes, criticisms, etc., are collected from such sources as the "American Rose Annual" and the Society's Magazine, from "Modern Roses," "Climbing Roses," "Roses of the World in Color," etc., and both editorial opinion and that of outstanding contributors to the same publications are copied with dates of publication. I have, so far, purposely refrained from quoting the "Proof of the Pudding," to which numerous of us contribute, because the earlier reports at least may be misleading. For instance, I "talked down" the Will Rogers rose for two years and then had it heap coals of fire upon my head by producing one of the best plants and finest flowers I ever have seen. Under my personal criticisms will be found a brief or complete performance record, or at least my impression of the merits and usefulness of the variety in question.

The page once turned, one sees a location index list of all the individual plants of the variety in the garden with the row number, the firm from whom purchased, the year, and a performance record of each individual plant with a post mortem and obituary. Naturally, in the life of a busy surgeon and practitioner, this latter record may not be anywhere nearly complete, but it is, at least, a gesture in the right direction.

I am being aided in the production and artistic development of this scrap-book by Miss Grace Schulke and Miss Bertha Dunham, both of Elyria, and both graduates of the Art Institute of Chicago. Miss Schulke is handling the details of collecting and assembling the pictures and data under my editorship, as well as drawing and painting numerous roses in color which are not at present available in pic-

ture form, or perhaps have never been printed in color—such roses as the Sweetbriars and some of the old Hybrid Teas and Hybrid Perpetuals. Some of this portrait work is also being done by Miss Dunham, who has been noted for years as a water-color artist. When the volumes of this scrap-book are assembled, they will fill a shelf from 2 to 3 feet or more long, and will contain many original color paintings and crayon drawings of roses, possibly duplicated nowhere else in the world.

If these volumes of my rose scrap-book prove to be as interesting and valuable to others as they are to me in planning and making, they may, when I am old, be placed in the archives of the American Rose Society. The sketch paintings of these artists, drawn to natural size or slightly reduced, should be valuable as accurate records of the appearance of some of today's roses which one day will be, as are those of Miss Lawrance's, only a memory.

This collection of rose portraits, supplemented by colored photographic prints, may be available to rose-loving students, antiquarians and connoisseurs.—JOHN PAUL RANKIN, *Elyria, Ohio*.

Dr. Rankin's plan seems most excellent, and the Editors will be glad to know of others who will start to make a rose scrap-book.

## Home Mixed Rose-Dust

Preferring to mix my own rose-dust I procured a discarded gallon thermos jug and removed the handle. The dust, together with a few one-inch stones, is put in the jug and the cover screwed on tightly. Then with a push brush the jug is pushed back and forth over the floor for five minutes by which time the dusts are thoroughly mixed. All that is then needed is to pour the dust through a coarse screen to remove the stones.

I use 9 parts Grasellis Sulphur (which is the finest I have been able to get), 1½ parts arsenate of lead, and 1½ parts fine tobacco dust, and buy a season's supply, mixing enough at one time to last my 300 plants for several weeks. I have very good success with this home-mixed dust.—ROBERT E. LAWTON, *Cincinnati, Ohio*.



## Christmas Rose Books

What better Christmas remembrance can there be than a rose book? It may make a real rose-grower of a friend.

The Secretary has a supply of the best rose books for sale to members at the prices quoted. (Profit from sale of these books helps to support your Society.)

"Roses of the World in Color," 296 pages; 265 illustrations in color, J. Horace McFarland . . . . .	\$3.75	"Climbing Roses," G. A. Stevens . . . . .	2.00
"Old Roses," Mrs. Frederick L. Keays . . . . .	3.00	"Roses in the Little Garden," G. A. Stevens . . . . .	3.00
"Modern Roses II," J. Horace McFarland (to members only; autographed on request) . . . . .	4.00	"How to Grow Roses," McFarland and Pyle . . . . .	1.00
"The Rose Manual," J. H. Nicolas . . . . .	2.50	"A Year in the Rose Garden," J. H. Nicolas . . . . .	1.00
"A Rose Odyssey," J. H. Nicolas . . . . .	2.50	"A Book About Roses," Dean Hole . . . . .	1.25

These prices are for books mailed postpaid.

### SPECIAL MEMBERSHIP

SECRETARY, AMERICAN ROSE SOCIETY, HARRISBURG, PA.

I enclose \$5.00 for which please send me the 1940 publications (Annual and Magazines), and enroll me as a member for 1941.

Name\_\_\_\_\_

Address\_\_\_\_\_

*Make checks payable to the American Rose Society*

SECRETARY, *American Rose Society*, Harrisburg, Pa.

Herewith my dues for 1941, as checked below:

☐ ANNUAL  
\$3.50

☐ 3 YEARS  
\$10.00

☐ SUSTAINING  
\$10.00

☐ LIFE  
\$60.00

for which I enclose \$\_\_\_\_\_

Name\_\_\_\_\_

Address\_\_\_\_\_

*Make checks payable to the American Rose Society*



**End of  
Volume**